

**UNITED STATES
SECURITIES AND EXCHANGE COMMISSION**

Washington, DC 20549

Form 10-K

(Mark One)

☒ **ANNUAL REPORT PURSUANT TO SECTION 13 OR 15(d) OF THE SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT OF 1934**

For the fiscal year ended December 31, 2021

Or

☐ **TRANSITION REPORT PURSUANT TO SECTION 13 OR 15(d) OF THE SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT OF 1934**

For the transition period from _____ to _____

Commission file number: 001-34416

PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust

(Exact name of registrant as specified in its charter)

Maryland
(State or other jurisdiction of
incorporation or organization)

3043 Townsgate Road, Westlake Village, California
(Address of principal executive offices)

27-0186273
(IRS Employer
Identification No.)

91361
(Zip Code)

(818) 224-7442
(Registrant's telephone number, including area code)

Securities registered pursuant to Section 12(b) of the Act:

Title of Each Class	Trading Symbol (s)	Name of Each Exchange on Which Registered
8.125% Series A Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest, \$0.01 Par Value	PMT/PA	New York Stock Exchange
8.00% Series B Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest, \$0.01 Par Value	PMT/PB	New York Stock Exchange
	PMT/PC	New York Stock Exchange
6.75% Series C Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest, \$0.01 Par Value	PMT	New York Stock Exchange
Common Shares of Beneficial Interest, \$0.01 Par Value		

Securities registered pursuant to Section 12(g) of the Act: None

Indicate by check mark if the registrant is a well-known seasoned issuer, as defined in Rule 405 of the Securities Act. Yes ☒ No ☐

Indicate by check mark if the registrant is not required to file reports pursuant to Section 13 or Section 15(d) of the Act. Yes ☐ No ☒

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant (1) has filed all reports required to be filed by Section 13 or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 during the preceding 12 months (or for such shorter period that the registrant was required to file such reports) and (2) has been subject to such filing requirements for the past 90 days. Yes ☒ No ☐

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant has submitted electronically every Interactive Data File required to be submitted pursuant to Rule 405 of Regulation S-T (§ 232.405 of this chapter) during the preceding 12 months (or for such shorter period that the registrant was required to submit such files). Yes ☒ No ☐

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant is a large accelerated filer, an accelerated filer, a non-accelerated filer, a smaller reporting company or an emerging growth company. See the definitions of "large accelerated filer", "accelerated filer", "smaller reporting company" and "emerging growth company" in Rule 12b-2 of the Exchange Act:

Large accelerated filer	☒	Accelerated filer	☐
Non-accelerated filer	☐	Smaller reporting company	☐
		Emerging growth company	☐

If an emerging growth company, indicate by check mark if the registrant has elected not to use the extended transition period for complying with any new or revised financial accounting standards provided pursuant to Section 13(a) of the Exchange Act. ☐

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant has filed a report on and attestation to its management's assessment of the effectiveness of its internal control over financial reporting under Section 404(b) of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act (15 U.S.C. 7262(b)) by the registered public accounting firm that prepared or issued its audit report. ☒

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant is a shell company (as defined in Rule 12b-2 of the Exchange Act). Yes ☐ No ☒

As of June 30, 2021 the aggregate market value of the registrant's common shares of beneficial interest, \$0.01 par value ("common shares"), held by nonaffiliates was \$2,045,388,883 based on the closing price as reported on the New York Stock Exchange on that date.

As of February 22, 2022, there were 97,374,345 common shares of the registrant outstanding.

Documents Incorporated By Reference

Document	Parts Into Which Incorporated
Definitive Proxy Statement for 2022 Annual Meeting of Shareholders	Part III

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST

FORM 10-K

December 31, 2021

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
<u>Special Note Regarding Forward-Looking Statements</u>	3
<u>PART I</u>	6
Item 1 <u>Business</u>	6
Item 1A <u>Risk Factors</u>	17
Item 1B <u>Unresolved Staff Comments</u>	47
Item 2 <u>Properties</u>	47
Item 3 <u>Legal Proceedings</u>	47
Item 4 <u>Mine Safety Disclosures</u>	47
<u>PART II</u>	48
Item 5 <u>Market for Registrant’s Common Equity, Related Stockholder Matters and Issuer Purchases of Equity Securities</u>	48
Item 6 <u>Reserved</u>	48
Item 7 <u>Management’s Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations</u>	49
Item 7A <u>Quantitative and Qualitative Disclosures About Market Risk</u>	83
Item 8 <u>Financial Statements and Supplementary Data</u>	86
Item 8 <u>Changes in and Disagreements With Accountants on Accounting and Financial Disclosure</u>	86
Item 9A <u>Controls and Procedures</u>	86
Item 9B <u>Other Information</u>	88
Item 9C <u>Disclosure Regarding Foreign Jurisdictions that Prevent Inspections</u>	88
<u>PART III</u>	89
Item 10 <u>Directors, Executive Officers and Corporate Governance</u>	89
Item 11 <u>Executive Compensation</u>	89
Item 12 <u>Security Ownership of Certain Beneficial Owners and Management and Related Stockholder Matters</u>	89
Item 13 <u>Certain Relationships and Related Transactions, and Director Independence</u>	90
Item 14 <u>Principal Accounting Fees and Services</u>	90
<u>PART IV</u>	91
Item 15 <u>Exhibits and Financial Statement Schedules</u>	91
Item 16 <u>Form 10-K Summary</u>	95
<u>Signatures</u>	70

SPECIAL NOTE REGARDING FORWARD-LOOKING STATEMENTS

This Annual Report on Form 10-K (“Report”) contains certain forward-looking statements that are subject to various risks and uncertainties. Forward-looking statements are generally identifiable by use of forward-looking terminology such as “may,” “will,” “should,” “potential,” “intend,” “expect,” “seek,” “anticipate,” “estimate,” “approximately,” “believe,” “could,” “project,” “predict,” “continue,” “plan” or other similar words or expressions.

Forward-looking statements are based on certain assumptions, discuss future expectations, describe future plans and strategies, contain financial and operating projections or state other forward-looking information. Examples of forward-looking statements include the following:

- projections of our revenues, income, earnings per share, capital structure or other financial items;
- descriptions of our plans or objectives for future operations, products or services;
- forecasts of our future economic performance, interest rates, profit margins and our share of future markets; and
- descriptions of assumptions underlying or relating to any of the foregoing expectations regarding the timing of generating any revenues.

Our ability to predict results or the actual effect of future events, actions, plans or strategies is inherently uncertain. Although we believe that the expectations reflected in such forward-looking statements are based on reasonable assumptions, our actual results and performance could differ materially from those set forth in the forward-looking statements. There are a number of factors, many of which are beyond our control that could cause actual results to differ significantly from management’s expectations. Some of these factors are discussed below

You should not place undue reliance on any forward-looking statement and should consider the following uncertainties and risks, as well as the risks and uncertainties discussed elsewhere in this Report and any subsequent Quarterly Reports on Form 10-Q.

Factors that could cause actual results to differ materially from historical results or those anticipated include, but are not limited to:

- our exposure to risks of loss and disruptions in operations resulting from adverse weather conditions, man-made or natural disasters, climate change and pandemics such as the COVID-19 pandemic;
- the impact to our CRT arrangements and agreements of increased borrower requests for forbearance under the Coronavirus Aid, Relief and Economic Security Act (“CARES Act”);
- changes in our investment objectives or investment or operational strategies, including any new lines of business or new products and services that may subject us to additional risks;
- volatility in our industry, the debt or equity markets, the general economy or the real estate finance and real estate markets specifically, whether the result of market events or otherwise;
- events or circumstances which undermine confidence in the financial and housing markets or otherwise have a broad impact on financial and housing markets, such as the sudden instability or collapse of large depository institutions or other significant corporations, terrorist attacks, natural or man-made disasters, or threatened or actual armed conflicts;
- changes in general business, economic, market, employment and domestic and international political conditions, or in consumer confidence and spending habits from those expected;
- declines in real estate or significant changes in U.S. housing prices or activity in the U.S. housing market;
- the availability of, and level of competition for, attractive risk-adjusted investment opportunities in loans and mortgage-related assets that satisfy our investment objectives;
- the inherent difficulty in winning bids to acquire loans, and our success in doing so;
- the concentration of credit risks to which we are exposed;
- the degree and nature of our competition;
- our dependence on our manager and servicer, potential conflicts of interest with such entities and their affiliates, and the performance of such entities;
- changes in personnel and lack of availability of qualified personnel at our manager, servicer or their affiliates;
- the availability, terms and deployment of short-term and long-term capital;
- the adequacy of our cash reserves and working capital;

- our substantial amount of debt;
- our ability to maintain the desired relationship between our financing and the interest rates and maturities of our assets;
- the timing and amount of cash flows, if any, from our investments;
- unanticipated increases or volatility in financing and other costs, including a rise in interest rates;
- the performance, financial condition and liquidity of borrowers;
- the ability of our servicer, which also provides us with fulfillment services, to approve and monitor correspondent sellers and underwrite loans to investor standards;
- incomplete or inaccurate information or documentation provided by customers or counterparties, or adverse changes in the financial condition of our customers and counterparties;
- our indemnification and repurchase obligations in connection with loans we purchase and later sell or securitize;
- the quality and enforceability of the collateral documentation evidencing our ownership and rights in the assets in which we invest;
- increased rates of delinquency, default and/or decreased recovery rates on our investments;
- the performance of loans underlying mortgage-backed securities (“MBS”) in which we retain credit risk;
- our ability to foreclose on our investments in a timely manner or at all;
- the degree to which our hedging strategies may or may not protect us from interest rate volatility;
- the effect of the accuracy of or changes in the estimates we make about uncertainties, contingencies and asset and liability valuations when measuring and reporting upon our financial condition and results of operations;
- our ability to maintain appropriate internal control over financial reporting;
- technology failures, cybersecurity risks and incidents, and our ability to mitigate cybersecurity risks and cyber intrusions;
- our ability to obtain and/or maintain licenses and other approvals in those jurisdictions where required to conduct our business;
- our ability to detect misconduct and fraud;
- our ability to comply with various federal, state and local laws and regulations that govern our business;
- developments in the secondary markets for our loan products;
- legislative and regulatory changes that impact the loan industry or housing market;
- changes in regulations that impact the business, operations or governance of mortgage lenders and/or publicly-traded companies or such changes that increase the cost of doing business with such entities;
- the Consumer Financial Protection Bureau and its issued and future rules and the enforcement thereof;
- changes in government support of homeownership;
- our ability to effectively identify, manage and hedge our credit, interest rate, prepayment, liquidity, and climate risks;
- changes in government or government-sponsored home affordability programs;
- limitations imposed on our business and our ability to satisfy complex rules for us to qualify as a real estate investment trust (“REIT”) for U.S. federal income tax purposes and qualify for an exclusion from the Investment Company Act of 1940 (the “Investment Company Act”) and the ability of certain of our subsidiaries to qualify as REITs or as taxable REIT subsidiaries (“TRSs”) for U.S. federal income tax purposes, as applicable, and our ability and the ability of our subsidiaries to operate effectively within the limitations imposed by these rules;
- changes in governmental regulations, accounting treatment, tax rates and similar matters (including changes to laws governing the taxation of REITs, or the exclusions from registration as an investment company);

- our ability to make distributions to our shareholders in the future;
- our failure to deal appropriately with issues that may give rise to reputational risk; and
- our organizational structure and certain requirements in our charter documents.

Other factors that could also cause results to differ from our expectations may not be described in this Report or any other document. Each of these factors could by itself, or together with one or more other factors, adversely affect our business, results of operations and/or financial condition.

Forward-looking statements speak only as of the date they are made, and we undertake no obligation to update any forward-looking statement to reflect the impact of circumstances or events that arise after the date the forward-looking statement was made.

PART I

Item 1. Business

The following description of our business should be read in conjunction with the information included elsewhere in this Report. This description contains forward-looking statements that involve risks and uncertainties. Actual results could differ significantly from the projections and results discussed in the forward-looking statements due to the factors described under the caption "Risk Factors" and elsewhere in this Report. References in this Report to "we," "our," "us," "PMT," or the "Company" refer to PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and its consolidated subsidiaries, unless otherwise indicated.

Our Company

We are a specialty finance company that invests primarily in mortgage-related assets. We conduct substantially all of our operations, and make substantially all of our investments, through PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P. (our "Operating Partnership") and its subsidiaries. A wholly-owned subsidiary of ours is the sole general partner, and we are the sole limited partner, of our Operating Partnership. Certain of the activities conducted or investments made by us that are described below are conducted or made through a wholly-owned subsidiary that is a taxable REIT subsidiary ("TRS") of our Operating Partnership.

The management of our business and execution of our operations is performed on our behalf by subsidiaries of PennyMac Financial Services, Inc. ("PFSI"). PFSI is a specialty financial services firm focused on the production and servicing of loans and the management of investments related to the U.S. mortgage market. Specifically:

- We are managed by PNMAC Capital Management, LLC ("PCM" or our "Manager"), a wholly-owned subsidiary of PFSI and an investment adviser registered with the United States Securities and Exchange Commission ("SEC") that specializes in, and focuses on, U.S. mortgage assets.
- Our loan production and servicing activities (as described below) are performed on our behalf by another wholly-owned PFSI subsidiary, PennyMac Loan Services, LLC ("PLS" or our "Servicer").

Our investment focus is on residential mortgage-backed securities ("MBS") and mortgage-related assets that we create through our correspondent production activities, including mortgage servicing rights ("MSRs"), non-Agency MBS, credit risk transfer ("CRT") agreements ("CRT Agreements"), and CRT securities (together, "CRT arrangements"). We have acquired our mortgage-related asset investments largely by purchasing, pooling and selling newly originated prime credit quality residential loans ("correspondent production"), retaining the MSRs relating to such loans and investing in CRT arrangements or non-Agency MBS associated with certain of such loans.

Our business includes four segments: credit sensitive strategies, interest rate sensitive strategies, correspondent production, and corporate.

- The credit sensitive strategies segment represents our investments in CRT arrangements, non-Agency subordinated bonds, distressed loans and real estate.
- The interest rate sensitive strategies segment represents our investments in MSRs, excess servicing spread ("ESS"), Agency and senior non-Agency MBS and the related interest rate hedging activities.
- The correspondent production segment represents our operations aimed at serving as an intermediary between lenders and the capital markets by purchasing, pooling and reselling newly originated prime credit quality loans either directly or in the form of MBS, using the services of PCM and PLS.

We primarily sell the loans we acquire through our correspondent production activities to government-sponsored entities such as the Federal National Mortgage Association ("Fannie Mae") and the Federal Home Loan Mortgage Corporation ("Freddie Mac") or to PLS for sale into securitizations guaranteed by the Government National Mortgage Association ("Ginnie Mae"). Fannie Mae, Freddie Mac and Ginnie Mae are each referred to as an "Agency" and, collectively, as the "Agencies."

- The corporate segment includes management fee and corporate expense amounts and certain interest income.

Following is a summary of our segment results for the years presented:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Net investment income:			
Credit sensitive strategies	\$ 323,121	\$ (305,340)	\$ 191,865
Interest rate sensitive strategies	(204,665)	174,558	50,650
Correspondent production	298,925	597,222	242,762
Corporate	2,916	2,911	3,538
	<u>\$ 420,297</u>	<u>\$ 469,351</u>	<u>\$ 488,815</u>
Pretax income:			
Credit sensitive strategies	\$ 306,643	\$ (317,143)	\$ 182,176
Interest rate sensitive strategies	(290,065)	105,697	1,148
Correspondent production	86,936	344,639	64,593
Corporate	(58,853)	(53,463)	(57,276)
	<u>\$ 44,661</u>	<u>\$ 79,730</u>	<u>\$ 190,641</u>
Total assets at year end:			
Credit sensitive strategies	\$ 1,848,294	\$ 2,920,558	\$ 2,364,749
Interest rate sensitive strategies	7,363,878	4,593,127	4,993,840
Correspondent production	4,325,750	3,781,010	4,216,806
Corporate	234,786	197,316	195,956
	<u>\$ 13,772,708</u>	<u>\$ 11,492,011</u>	<u>\$ 11,771,351</u>

In our correspondent production segment, we purchase Agency-eligible and jumbo loans. A jumbo loan is a loan in an amount that exceeds the maximum loan amount for loans that are eligible for sale to the Agencies under their guidelines. We then either:

- sell Agency-eligible loans meeting the guidelines of Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac on a servicing-retained basis whereby we retain the related MSRs;
- sell government loans (insured by the Federal Housing Administration or guaranteed by the Veterans Administration or U.S. Department of Agriculture), on a servicing-released basis to PLS, a Ginnie Mae approved issuer and servicer, for which we earn sourcing fees as described in Note 4 – *Transactions with Related Parties* to the consolidated financial statements included in this Report; or
- create and issue pass-through MBS, retain a portion of the subordinate securities and sell the senior pass-through MBS to nonaffiliates.
- sell loans with certain specified characteristics to banks or other investors, generally on a servicing retained basis

Our correspondent production segment involves purchases of loans from approved mortgage originators that meet specific criteria related to management experience, financial strength, risk management controls and loan quality. During 2021, we were the largest correspondent aggregator in the United States as ranked by Inside Mortgage Finance. As of December 31, 2021, we had 768 approved sellers with delegated underwriting authority, primarily independent mortgage originators and small banks located across the United States. PLS also serves as a source of correspondent production to us.

Following is a summary of our correspondent production activities:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Correspondent loan purchases at fair value:			
Agency-eligible (1)	\$ 113,667,618	\$ 106,472,654	\$ 63,989,938
Government-insured or guaranteed-for sale to PLS	67,702,945	63,574,547	50,499,641
Jumbo	—	—	12,839
Home equity lines of credit	—	2,569	5,182
	<u>\$ 181,370,563</u>	<u>\$ 170,049,770</u>	<u>\$ 114,507,600</u>
Interest rate lock commitments issued	\$ 172,953,139	\$ 185,414,040	\$ 114,895,643
Fair value of loans at year end pending sale to:			
Nonaffiliates	\$ 3,856,030	\$ 3,085,910	\$ 3,653,410
PLS	314,995	460,414	490,383
	<u>\$ 4,171,025</u>	<u>\$ 3,546,324</u>	<u>\$ 4,143,793</u>
Number of approved sellers at year-end (2)	768	714	676

- (1) Agency eligibility refers to the eligibility of loans for sale to Agencies. The Company sells or finances a portion of its Agency-eligible loan production to or with other investors.
- (2) Includes only sellers with delegated underwriting authority.

The sale of loans to nonaffiliates from our correspondent production activities serves as the source of our investments in MSRs, CRT arrangements and subordinate non-Agency MBS which are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Sales of loans acquired for sale:			
To nonaffiliates	\$ 110,919,477	\$ 106,306,805	\$ 61,128,081
To PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	67,851,630	63,618,185	50,110,085
	<u>\$ 178,771,107</u>	<u>\$ 169,924,990</u>	<u>\$ 111,238,166</u>
Net gains on loans acquired for sale	\$ 87,273	\$ 379,922	\$ 170,164
Investment activities resulting from correspondent production:			
Receipt of MSRs as proceeds from sales of loans	\$ 1,484,629	\$ 1,158,475	\$ 837,706
Retention of interests in securitizations of loans secured by investment properties, net of associated asset-backed financings	42,256	—	—
Purchase of subordinate bonds backed by previously-sold loans secured by investment properties held in consolidated variable interest entities	28,815	—	—
Investments in CRT arrangements:			
Deposits securing CRT arrangements	—	1,700,000	933,370
Recognition of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities (1)	—	(38,161)	99,305
Change in face amount of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities and commitment to fund <i>Deposits securing CRT arrangements</i>	—	(1,502,203)	897,151
Total investments in CRT arrangements	—	159,636	1,929,826
Total investments resulting from correspondent activities	<u>\$ 1,526,885</u>	<u>\$ 1,318,111</u>	<u>\$ 2,767,532</u>

- (1) Initial recognition of firm commitment upon sale of loans.

We also invest in MBS and ESS on MSRs acquired by PLS. We historically invested in distressed mortgage assets (loans and real estate acquired in settlement of loans (“REO”)). We have substantially liquidated our investment in distressed mortgage assets.

Following is a summary of our acquisitions of other mortgage-related investments:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
MBS, net of sales	\$ 932,270	\$ 352,307	\$ 546,111
ESS, net of repurchase	(129,304)	2,093	1,757
	<u>\$ 802,966</u>	<u>\$ 354,400</u>	<u>\$ 547,868</u>

Our portfolio of mortgage investments was comprised of the following:

	December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Credit sensitive assets:			
CRT arrangements, net (1)	\$ 1,686,445	\$ 2,617,509	\$ 2,114,868
Firm commitment to purchase credit risk transfer securities	—	—	109,513
Subordinate interests in loans held in VIEs, net of associated asset-backed financings	85,266	8,981	13,007
Distressed loans at fair value	4,161	8,027	14,426
REO and real estate held for investment	14,382	28,709	65,583
Other (2)	4,229	6,576	5,647
	<u>1,794,483</u>	<u>2,669,802</u>	<u>2,323,044</u>
Interest rate sensitive assets:			
MBS	2,666,768	2,213,922	2,839,633
MSRs	2,892,855	1,755,236	1,535,705
ESS	—	131,750	178,586
Net interest rate lock commitments	2,451	72,386	11,154
Net interest rate hedges (3)	(2,546)	(123,490)	195,895
	<u>5,559,528</u>	<u>4,049,804</u>	<u>4,760,973</u>
	<u>\$ 7,354,011</u>	<u>\$ 6,719,606</u>	<u>\$ 7,084,017</u>

(1) Investments in CRT arrangements include deposits securing CRT arrangements, CRT strips, CRT derivatives and interest-only security payable.

(2) Comprised of home equity lines of credit and a small balance commercial loan.

(3) Derivative assets, net of derivative liabilities, excluding interest rate lock commitments (“IRLCs”), CRT derivatives and repurchase agreements derivatives.

Over time, our targeted asset classes may change as a result of changes in the opportunities that are available in the market, among other factors. We may not continue to invest in certain of the investments described above if we believe those types of investments will not provide us with suitable returns or if we believe other types of our targeted assets provide us with better returns.

Investment Policies

Our board of trustees has adopted the policies set forth below for our investments and borrowings. PCM reviews its compliance with our investment policies regularly and reports periodically to our board of trustees regarding such compliance.

- No investment shall be made that would cause us to fail to qualify as a REIT for U.S. federal income tax purposes;
- No investment shall be made that would cause us to be regulated as an investment company under the Investment Company Act; and
- With the exception of real estate and housing, no single industry shall represent greater than 20% of the investments or total risk exposure in our portfolio.

These investment policies may be changed by a majority of our board of trustees without the approval of, or prior notice to, our shareholders.

We have not adopted a policy that expressly prohibits our trustees, officers, shareholders or affiliates from having a direct or indirect financial interest in any investment to be acquired or disposed of by us or in any transaction to which we are a party or have an interest. We do not have a policy that expressly prohibits any such persons from engaging for their own account in business activities of the types conducted by us. However, our code of business conduct and ethics contains a conflicts of interest policy that prohibits our trustees and officers, as well as employees of PFSI and its subsidiaries who provide services to us, from engaging in any transaction that involves an actual or apparent conflict of interest with us without the appropriate approval. We also have written

policies and procedures for the review and approval of related party transactions, including oversight by designated committees of our board of trustees and PFST's board of directors.

Our Financing Activities

Following is a summary of our financing, including borrowings and the assets pledged to secure those borrowings as of December 31, 2021:

Financing	Assets financed						
	MBS	Loans acquired for sale	Loans at fair value	CRT assets	MSRs	REO	Total
	(in thousands)						
Borrowings							
Short term							
Assets sold under agreements to repurchase	\$ 2,651,559	\$ 3,757,480	\$ 62,851	\$ —	\$ 200,000	\$ —	\$ 6,671,890
Mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements	—	49,988	—	—	—	—	49,988
Long term							
Notes payable secured by CRT arrangements and MSRs	—	—	—	1,200,206	1,271,755	—	2,471,961
Asset-backed financings at fair value	—	—	1,469,999	—	—	—	1,469,999
Interest-only security payable	—	—	—	10,593	—	—	10,593
Total secured borrowings	\$ 2,651,559	\$ 3,807,468	\$ 1,532,850	\$ 1,210,799	\$ 1,471,755	\$ —	\$ 10,674,431
Exchangeable senior notes							502,459
Total borrowings	\$ 2,651,559	\$ 3,807,468	\$ 1,532,850	\$ 1,210,799	\$ 1,471,755	\$ —	\$ 11,176,890
Shareholders' equity							2,367,518
Total financing							\$ 13,544,408
Assets pledged to secure financing	2,666,768	4,059,479	1,564,924	1,697,038	2,956,999	7,293	12,952,501
Debt-to equity ratio							4.72:1

Debt

Our current debt financing strategy is to finance our assets in such a way as to match the liabilities used to finance them to the expected life of the underlying assets where we believe such borrowing is prudent, appropriate and available. Our borrowings are primarily collateralized borrowings in the form of sales of assets under agreements to repurchase, loan and security agreements, and loan participation purchase and sale agreements. We supplement these borrowings with long-term securitized notes, including secured term financing for our MSRs and our CRT arrangements.

Terms of our borrowings are summarized in Notes 13 and 14 to our consolidated financial statements included in this Report. A significant portion of our balance sheet is comprised of longer-lived assets - such as MSRs, servicing advances, CRT arrangements and distressed loans - that have historically been less liquid, and more difficult to finance than our newly originated mortgage loans. As a result, we have historically relied on shorter-term arrangements, primarily sales of the assets under agreements to repurchase, to finance our longer-lived assets. As we have grown, our ability to finance more of our assets under longer term arrangements that more closely align the term of the borrowings with the expected life of the corresponding assets, on terms that are economically viable for us has increased.

Following is a summary of the types of debt we use to finance our investing and operating activities:

Short-term debt

Sales of assets under agreements to repurchase

Our largest source of debt financing is the sale of assets under agreements to repurchase. Under these agreements, we sell assets or participation certificates to a lender under a commitment to repurchase the asset or participation certificate within a specified period - generally ranging from 30 days for MBS, 60 to 120 days for mortgage loans and two to five years for participation certificates secured by MSRs.

During the period the agreement to repurchase is outstanding, our lender is generally contractually authorized to repledge the assets underlying the repurchase agreement. The repurchase agreements generally contain margin provisions that require us to maintain our borrowings at a specified percentage of the fair value of the assets pledged to secure the borrowings. As a result, we are subject to margin calls during the period the repurchase agreements are outstanding and, therefore, may be required to repay a portion of the borrowings before the respective repurchase agreements mature if the fair value (as determined by the applicable lender) of the assets securing those repurchase agreements decreases.

We are exposed to loss in the event a lender makes a margin call to us and we are unable to fund the margin call. In such a circumstance, the lender is contractually allowed to liquidate the assets securing the repurchase agreement and pursue repayment from us for any balance not satisfied through the sale of the collateral. To the extent we finance long-lived assets with repurchase agreements, we are also exposed to the risk of our being unable to refinance these assets under terms that are reasonable to us when the repurchase agreements mature.

Our repurchase agreement facilities include a mix of committed and uncommitted facilities. Committed facilities contractually bind the lender to purchase assets meeting the criteria of the credit facility up to a committed amount, whereas the lender is not required to fund repurchase agreements on uncommitted amounts. We pay a facility commitment fee to maintain committed amounts and endeavor to minimize our borrowing costs while maintaining adequate committed amounts to fund our expected loan inventory levels during the facility commitment period.

Mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements

We finance a portion of our inventory of loans acquired for sale using mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements. Under mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements, we sell participation certificates to a lender, representing undivided beneficial ownership interests in pools of loans deemed eligible to back pass-through MBS issued and guaranteed by Fannie Mae or Freddie Mac, while the pools are pending securitization and the sale of the resulting securities. As part of the sale of the participation certificates, we arrange to deliver the resulting securities to the lender, and assign the commitments between us and nonaffiliates to sell the securities.

Mortgage loan participation purchase and sale certificates generally have a term of up to 45 days based on the anticipated delivery date of the related MBS and are repaid when the nonaffiliated investors purchase the securities.

Our mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreement facilities are both committed and uncommitted facilities. Mortgage loan participation certificates do not contain margin call provisions. However, in the event the purchasers of the securities fail to settle the purchase, we are obligated to purchase the securities from the lender.

Loan and security agreements

We finance our MSR related to mortgage loans pooled into Freddie Mac securities using a loan and security agreement with a term to maturity of two years from its original effective date. Under the agreement, we borrow amounts collateralized by the MSRs, the fair value of which is determined by a third party agent, on a monthly basis, or at the discretion of the lender. The lender makes available both committed and uncommitted amounts, with the maximum maturity of borrowed balances not to exceed the term to maturity of the loan and security agreement.

The agreements includes provisions that require us to maintain our borrowings at a level not to exceed a specified percentage of the fair value of the MSRs pledged to secure the borrowings. As a result, we are subject to margin calls during the period any amount is outstanding under the agreements. We are exposed to loss in the event the lender makes a margin call to us and we are unable to fund the margin call. In such a circumstance, the lender is contractually allowed to liquidate any portion of the MSRs securing the agreement and pursue repayment from us for any balance not satisfied through their subsequent sale of the MSRs.

Long-term debt

Notes payable secured by CRT arrangements and MSRs

Our notes payable secured by CRT arrangements and MSRs represent long-term financing of our CRT and MSR assets and include:

- \$800 million in secured term notes issued to qualified institutional buyers under Rule 144A of the Securities Act of 1933, as amended (the “Securities Act”). The term notes are secured by MSRs on Fannie Mae loans that are pledged to a subsidiary trust that has also issued variable funding notes (“VFNs”) that may be financed with certain lenders in the form of assets sold under agreements to repurchase. VFNs are typically used to finance a portion of the fair value of MSRs held by the subsidiary trust in excess of the value required to collateralize the secured term notes. The term notes include margin call provisions that require us to maintain a certain advance rate based on the fair value of the underlying MSRs. As the fair value of MSRs is subject to periodic fluctuation, we are required to either pledge additional MSRs or cash to the subsidiary trust when the fair value of the MSRs decreases even though the borrowings have a long-term maturity.
- \$1.2 billion of term notes secured by our investment in CRT assets issued to qualified institutional buyers under Rule 144A of the Securities Act. These term notes do not include margin call provisions. However, these term notes must be repaid based on the amortization of the CRT assets that collateralize them. These term notes have maturities ranging from March of 2022 through February of 2024. A portion of these term notes have terms that provide for optional extensions of two years under conditions provided in the respective agreements.

Asset-backed financings

We have participated in various transactions whereby we invest in subordinate securities issued in loan securitizations. These transactions are sponsored by us or a nonaffiliate. We acquire the loans underlying these loan securitizations through our correspondent lending activities. We then either sell the loans to a nonaffiliate which pools the loans into securities, or we pool the loans into securities issued by one of our subsidiary trusts. We purchase subordinate securities from nonaffiliate sponsored transactions and retain subordinate securities in the transactions we sponsored. Any mortgage servicing rights for the loans underlying these securities are owned by us, and sub-serviced by PLS for the subsidiary trusts issuing the securities.

Because we hold substantially all of the subordinate securities created in these transactions, we include the assets of the issuing trust on our consolidated balance sheet, primarily *Loans at fair value*. We also include the securities issued to nonaffiliates by the issuing trusts as *Asset-backed financings at Fair Value* on our consolidated balance sheet.

This debt is repaid by the issuing trust from the cash flows received on the loans underlying these subordinated securities. Cash flows from those loans represent the sole source of repayment of this debt and the holders of this debt have no recourse to other assets on our consolidated balance sheet. The maturities of these financings are based on the loan(s) with the latest maturity of the loans in the issuing subsidiary trusts.

Interest-only security payable

One of the classes of the securities issued by the trusts relating to our investments in CRT arrangements is an interest-only security that was offered to a nonaffiliate. As discussed in Note 6 – *Variable Interest Entities* to the consolidated financial statements included in this Report, we consolidate the trusts that issue the securities underlying our investments in the CRT arrangements. As part of the consolidation of the CRT arrangements, we recognize this interest-only security.

This debt is repaid by the issuing trust from the cash flows based on the reference loans underlying these securities. Cash flows from those loans represent the sole source of repayment of this security and its holder has no recourse to other assets on our consolidated balance sheet.

Exchangeable senior notes

We have \$210 million in outstanding exchangeable senior notes due to mature on November 1, 2024, and \$345 million in outstanding exchangeable senior notes due on mature March 15, 2026. The exchangeable senior notes are unsecured obligations. The exchangeable senior notes are exchangeable into 46.1063 PMT common shares per \$1,000 principal amount for the notes maturing on November 1, 2024 and 40.101 PMT common shares per \$1,000 principal amount for the notes maturing on March 15, 2026, subject to adjustment upon the occurrence of certain events. The exchangeable senior notes bear interest at 5.50%.

Equity

Our shareholders' equity includes both common and cumulative preferred shares, partially offset by our accumulated deficit as summarized below:

	<u>December 31, 2021</u>	
	<u>(in thousands)</u>	
Paid-in capital		
Preferred shares	\$	541,482
Common shares		2,082,706
		<u>2,624,188</u>
Accumulated deficit		(256,670)
	\$	<u>2,367,518</u>

We actively manage our equity financing and endeavor to obtain an equity structure that optimizes the returns to our common shareholders. This approach to managing our equity includes supplementing our common shares with issuances of preferred shares and share repurchase activities. At December 31, 2021, we had \$200 million of common shares available for issuance under our at-the-market equity-offering program and \$89.3 million authorized for share repurchases.

Following is a summary of our offerings and repurchases of common shares:

<u>Year ended December 31,</u>	<u>Share offerings</u>		<u>Share repurchases</u>
	<u>(in thousands)</u>		
2021	\$	—	\$ 56,855
2020	\$	5,597	\$ 37,267
2019	\$	829,457	\$ —

Our preferred shares are comprised of three series of \$25 par value cumulative preferred shares that have dividend rates ranging from 6.75% to 8.125% of their par values and liquidation preferences totaling \$560 million. Our preferred shares have no stated

maturity, are not subject to any sinking fund or mandatory redemption and will remain outstanding indefinitely unless we redeem or repurchase the shares or the shares are converted into common shares in connection with a change of control by the holders of the preferred shares, as provided in the respective articles supplementary establishing the terms of each series of preferred shares. The preferred shares become redeemable between March 15, 2024 and August 24, 2026.

As a REIT, we face limits on our ability to finance our operations and investments with retained earnings, as we are generally required to distribute to our shareholders at least 90% of our taxable income each year for us to qualify as a REIT under the Internal Revenue Code. To the extent we satisfy the 90% distribution requirement but distribute less than 100% of our taxable income, we are subject to U.S. federal corporate income tax on our undistributed taxable income. We establish the level of our periodic common share distributions based on this requirement as well as our earnings, our financial condition and such other factors as our board of trustees may deem relevant from time to time.

Our Manager and Our Servicer

We are externally managed and advised by PCM pursuant to a management agreement. PCM specializes in and focuses on investments in U.S. mortgage assets.

PCM is responsible for administering our business activities and day-to-day operations, including developing our investment strategies, and sourcing and acquiring mortgage-related assets for our investment portfolio. Pursuant to the terms of the management agreement, PCM provides us with our senior management team, including our officers and support personnel. PCM is subject to the supervision and oversight of our board of trustees and has the functions and authority specified in the management agreement.

We also have a loan servicing agreement with PLS, pursuant to which PLS provides primary and special servicing for our portfolio of residential loans and MSR. PLS' loan servicing activities include collecting principal, interest and escrow account payments, accounting for and remitting collections to investors in the loans, responding to customer inquiries, and default management activities, including managing loss mitigation, which may include, among other things, collection activities, loan workouts, modifications and refinancings, foreclosures, short sales and sales of REO. Servicing fee rates are based on the delinquency status, activities performed, and other characteristics of the loans serviced and total servicing compensation is established at levels that we believe are competitive with those charged by other primary servicers and specialty servicers. PLS acted as the servicer for loans with UPB totaling approximately \$509.7 billion, of which \$221.9 billion was subserviced for us as of December 31, 2021.

Operating and Regulatory Structure

Taxation – REIT Qualification

We have elected to be treated as a REIT under Sections 856 through 860 of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986 (the "Internal Revenue Code") beginning with our taxable year ended December 31, 2009. Our qualification as a REIT depends upon our ability to meet on a continuing basis, through actual investment and operating results, various complex requirements under the Internal Revenue Code relating to, among other things, the sources of our gross income, the composition and values of our assets, our distribution levels and the diversity of ownership of our common shares. We believe that we are organized in conformity with the requirements for qualification and taxation as a REIT under the Internal Revenue Code, and that our manner of operation enables us to meet the requirements for qualification and taxation as a REIT.

As a REIT, we generally are not subject to U.S. federal income tax on the REIT taxable income we distribute to our shareholders. If we fail to qualify as a REIT in any taxable year and do not qualify for certain statutory relief provisions, we will be subject to U.S. federal income tax at regular corporate rates and may be precluded from qualifying as a REIT for the subsequent four taxable years following the year during which we lost our REIT qualification. Accordingly, our failure to qualify as a REIT could have a material adverse impact on our results of operations and amounts available for distribution to our shareholders.

Even though we have elected to be taxed as a REIT, we are subject to some U.S. federal, state and local taxes on our income or property. A portion of our business is conducted through, and a portion of our income is earned in, our TRS that is subject to corporate income taxation. In general, a TRS of ours may hold assets and engage in activities that we cannot hold or engage in directly and may engage in any real estate or non-real estate related business. A TRS is subject to U.S. federal, state and local corporate income taxes. To maintain our REIT election, at the end of each quarter no more than 20% of the value of a REIT's assets may consist of stock or securities of one or more TRSs.

If our TRS generates net income, our TRS can declare dividends to us, which will be included in our taxable income and necessitate a distribution to our shareholders. Conversely, if we retain earnings at the TRS level, no distribution is required and we can increase shareholders' equity of the consolidated entity. As discussed in Section 1A of this Report entitled *Risk Factors*, the combination of the requirement to maintain no more than 20% of our assets in the TRS coupled with the effect of TRS dividends on our income tests creates compliance complexities for us in the maintenance of our qualified REIT status.

The dividends paid deduction of a REIT for qualifying dividends to its shareholders is computed using our taxable income as opposed to net income reported on our financial statements. Taxable income generally differs from net income reported on our

financial statements because the determination of taxable income is based on tax laws and regulations and not financial accounting principles.

Compliance and Regulatory

Our business is subject to extensive federal, state and local regulation. The Consumer Financial Protection Bureau (“CFPB”) was established on July 21, 2010 under Title X of the Dodd-Frank Wall Street Reform and Consumer Protection Act. The CFPB is responsible for ensuring consumers are provided with timely and understandable information to make responsible decisions about financial transactions, federal consumer financial laws are enforced and consumers are protected from unfair, deceptive, or abusive acts and practices and from discrimination. Although the CFPB’s actions may improve consumer protection, such actions also have resulted in a meaningful increase in costs to consumers and financial services companies including mortgage originators and servicers.

Our and our Manager’s loan production and loan servicing operations are regulated at the state level by state licensing authorities and administrative agencies. Our Manager’s employees who engage in regulated activities must apply for licensing as a mortgage banker or lender, loan servicer and debt collector pursuant to applicable state law. These state licensing requirements typically require an application process, the payment of fees, background checks and administrative review. Our Manager’s servicing operations are licensed (or exempt or otherwise not required to be licensed) to service mortgage loans in all 50 states, the District of Columbia, Guam and the U.S. Virgin Islands. From time to time, we or our Manager receive requests from states and Agencies and various investors for records, documents and information regarding our policies, procedures and practices regarding our loan production and loan servicing business activities, and undergo periodic examinations by federal and state regulatory agencies.

The Secure and Fair Enforcement for Mortgage Licensing Act of 2008 (the “SAFE Act”) requires all states to enact laws that require all individuals acting in the United States as mortgage loan originators to be individually licensed or registered if they intend to offer mortgage loan products. These licensing requirements include enrollment in the Nationwide Mortgage Licensing System, application to state regulators for individual licenses and the completion of pre-licensing education, annual education and the successful completion of both national and state exams.

We must comply with a number of federal consumer protection laws, including, among others:

- the Real Estate Settlement Procedures Act (“RESPA”), and Regulation X thereunder, which require certain disclosures to mortgagors regarding the costs of mortgage loans, the administration of tax and insurance escrows, the transferring of servicing of mortgage loans, the response to consumer complaints, and payments between lenders and vendors of certain settlement services;
- the Truth in Lending Act (“TILA”), and Regulation Z thereunder, which require certain disclosures to mortgagors regarding the terms of their mortgage loans, notices of sale, assignments or transfers of ownership of mortgage loans, new servicing rules involving payment processing, and adjustable rate mortgage change notices and periodic statements;
- the Equal Credit Opportunity Act and Regulation B thereunder, which prohibit discrimination on the basis of age, race and certain other characteristics, in the extension of credit;
- the Fair Housing Act, which prohibits discrimination in housing on the basis of race, sex, national origin, and certain other characteristics;
- the Home Mortgage Disclosure Act and Regulation C thereunder, which require financial institutions to report certain public loan data;
- the Homeowners Protection Act, which requires the cancellation of private mortgage insurance once certain equity levels are reached, sets disclosure and notification requirements, and requires the return of unearned premiums;
- the Servicemembers Civil Relief Act, which provides, among other things, interest and foreclosure protections for service members on active duty;
- the Gramm-Leach-Bliley Act and Regulation P thereunder, which require us to maintain privacy with respect to certain consumer data in our possession and to periodically communicate with consumers on privacy matters;
- the Fair Debt Collection Practices Act, which regulates the timing and content of debt collection communications;
- the Fair Credit Reporting Act and Regulation V thereunder, which regulate the use and reporting of information related to the credit history of consumers;
- the National Flood Insurance Reform Act of 1994, which provides for lenders to require borrowers/owners of properties in special flood hazard areas to purchase flood insurance for such properties, or for lenders to purchase flood insurance on behalf of such borrowers/owners; and
- the CARES Act, which allows borrowers with federally-backed loans to request temporary payment forbearance in response to the increased borrower hardships resulting from the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic.

Many of these laws are further impacted by the SAFE Act and implementation of new rules by the CFPB.

Competition

In our correspondent production activities, we compete with large financial institutions, the government-sponsored enterprise (“GSE”) cash windows and other independent residential loan producers and servicers such as Wells Fargo, JP Morgan Chase, US Bank, Western Alliance Bancorporation, Mr. Cooper, New Residential Investment Corp., Truist Financial and Ocwen Financial. We compete on the basis of product offerings, technical knowledge, and loan quality, speed of execution, rate and fees.

In acquiring mortgage assets, we compete with specialty finance companies, private funds, other mortgage REITs, thrifts, banks, mortgage bankers, insurance companies, mutual funds, institutional investors, investment banking firms, governmental bodies and other entities such as Arbor Realty Trust, Inc., ARMOUR Residential REIT, Inc., Ladder Capital Corp., MFA Financial, Inc., New Residential Investment Corp., New York Mortgage Trust and Redwood Trust, Inc., which may also be focused on acquiring mortgage-related assets, and therefore may increase competition for the available supply of mortgage assets suitable for purchase.

Many of our competitors are significantly larger than we are and have stronger financial positions and greater access to capital and other resources than we have and may have other advantages over us. Such advantages include the ability to obtain lower-cost financing, such as deposits, and operational efficiencies arising from their larger size.

Some of our competitors may have higher risk tolerances or different risk assessments and may not be subject to the operating constraints associated with REIT tax compliance or maintenance of an exclusion from the Investment Company Act, any of which could allow them to consider a wider variety of investments and funding strategies and to establish more relationships with sellers of mortgage assets than we can.

Because the availability of mortgage assets may fluctuate, the competition for assets and sources of financing may increase. Increased competition for assets may result in our accepting lower returns for acquisitions of residential loans and other assets or adversely influence our ability to bid for such assets at levels that allow us to acquire the assets. An increase in the competition for sources of funding could adversely affect the availability and terms of financing, and thereby adversely affect the market price of our common shares.

To address this competition, we have access to PCM’s professionals and their industry expertise, which we believe provides us with a competitive advantage and helps us assess investment risks and determine appropriate pricing for certain potential investments. We expect this relationship to enable us to compete more effectively for attractive investment opportunities. Furthermore, we believe that our access to PLS’s servicing expertise provides us with a competitive advantage over other companies with a similar focus. However, we can provide no assurance that we will be able to achieve our business goals or expectations due to the competitive and other risks that we face.

Human Capital Resources

We have one employee. All of our officers are employees of PFSI or its affiliates. Our long-term growth and success is highly dependent upon PFSI’s employees and PFSI’s ability to maintain a diverse, equitable and inclusive workplace representing a broad spectrum of backgrounds, ideas and perspectives. As part of these efforts, PFSI strives to offer competitive compensation and benefits, foster a community where everyone feels a greater sense of belonging and purpose, and provide employees with the opportunity to give back and make an impact in the communities where we live and serve.

PFSI had over 6,900 domestic employees as of the end of fiscal year 2021. In addition, as of the end of fiscal year 2021, PFSI’s workforce was 51.7%% female and 48.3% male, and the ethnicity of PFSI’s workforce was 42.9% White, 22.3% Hispanic or Latino, 17.2% Black or African American, 11.5% Asian and 6.1% other (which includes American Indian or Alaska Native, Native Hawaiian or Other Pacific Islander, and “Two or More Races”).

Recruiting and Employee Retention

We and PFSI believe in attracting, developing and engaging the best talent, while providing a supportive work environment that prioritizes the health and safety of PFSI’s and our employees. PFSI’s and our compensation programs are designed to motivate and reward those who possess the necessary skills to support business strategy and create long-term shareholder value. PFSI employee compensation may include base salary, annual cash incentives, long-term equity incentives as well as life and health insurance and 401(k) plan matching contributions.

PFSI employees receive regular business and compliance training to help further enhance their career development objectives. For example, the average PFSI employee business and compliance training completion rate was 97% company-wide in 2021. PFSI also actively manages enterprise-wide and divisional mentoring programs and has partnered with an external vendor to establish a comprehensive, fully integrated wellness program designed to enhance productivity. PFSI also supports the U.S. military through its continued focus on recruiting and creating opportunities for veterans. For example, PFSI maintains the SERVE (Support & Engagement for Reservist & Veteran Employees) Business Resource Group (“BRG”) to further its efforts to attract, develop and engage an inclusive community of veterans and veteran families.

Diversity, Equity and Inclusion

We and PFSI believe that building a diverse, equitable and inclusive, high-performing workforce where PFSI's employees bring varied perspectives and experiences to work every day creates a positive influence in PFSI's workplace, community and business operations. Our Board of Trustees, our Nominating and Corporate Governance Committee, our Compensation Committee, and our Risk Committee provide regular oversight on our and PFSI's corporate sustainability program, including our diversity, equity and inclusion programs and initiatives. We and PFSI are also taking proactive measures to strategically and sustainably advance equity in the workplace through the establishment of several BRGs, a diversity hiring initiative, mentorship programs, and external partnerships with organizations such as the Mortgage Bankers Association and the National Association of Minority Mortgage Bankers of America. PFSI established leadership goals and created customized initiatives that focused on PFSI's continued effort to increase the number of women and underrepresented minorities in management positions throughout the company and its business divisions. As it relates to our inclusive culture, PFSI established the following BRGs to emphasize career growth, networking, and learning opportunities for PFSI employees and allies with shared backgrounds and experiences: the BOLD BRG (for Black and African American employees and allies), the HOLA BRG (for Hispanic, Latino and Latinx employees and allies), the InspirASIAN BRG (for Asian American and Pacific Islander employees and allies), the Pennymac PRIDE BRG (for LGBTQIA employees and allies), the SERVE BRG (for veteran and military family employees and allies), and the wEMRG BRG (for women employees and allies). We and PFSI also foster a more inclusive culture through a variety of initiatives, including corporate training, special events, community outreach and corporate philanthropy.

Community Involvement

PFSI has a corporate philanthropy program that is governed by a philosophy of giving that prioritizes the support of causes and issues that are important in our local communities, and drives a culture of employee engagement and collaboration throughout our and PFSI's organization. We and PFSI are committed to empowering our employees to be a positive influence in the communities where we live and serve, and believe that this commitment supports our efforts to attract and engage employees and improve retention. PFSI's philanthropy program consists of three key components: an employee matching gift program, a charitable grants program and a corporate sponsorship program. PFSI's five philanthropic focus areas are: community development and equitable housing, financial literacy and economic inclusion, human and social services, health and medical research, and environmental sustainability. PFSI has established a separate donor advised fund to facilitate donations to various local and national charitable organizations and has provided funding to several charitable organizations located near our office sites and national organizations that support missions such as sustainable homeownership, mortgage and rental assistance, food insecurity, disaster recovery, family and child advocacy, and community empowerment.

Available Information

Our annual reports on Form 10-K, quarterly reports on Form 10-Q, current reports on Form 8-K, proxy statements and amendments to those reports filed with or furnished to the SEC pursuant to Section 13(a) or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, are available free of charge at www.pennymacmortgageinvestmenttrust.com through the investor relations section of our website as soon as reasonably practicable after electronically filing such material with the SEC. The SEC maintains an Internet site that contains reports, proxy and information statements and other information regarding our filings at www.sec.gov. The above references to our website and the SEC's website do not constitute incorporation by reference of the information contained on those websites and should not be considered part of this document.

Item 1A. Risk Factors

Summary Risk Factors

We are subject to a number of risks that, if realized, could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders. Some of our more significant challenges and risks include, but are not limited to, the following, which are described in greater detail below:

- Our business, financial condition and results of operations may be adversely affected by the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic.
- The COVID-19 pandemic and the CARES Act have significantly increased the number of borrowers in forbearance whose loans are in our CRT arrangements which may lead to significant future credit or fair value losses.
- We operate in a highly regulated industry and the continually changing federal, state and local laws and regulations could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations.
- New CFPB and state rules and regulations and more stringent enforcement of existing rules and regulations by the CFPB or state regulators could result in enforcement actions, fines, penalties and the inherent reputational harm that results from such actions.
- We are highly dependent on U.S. government-sponsored entities and government agencies, and any organizational or pricing changes at such entities or their regulators could materially and adversely affect our business, liquidity, financial condition and results of operations.
- We and/or PLS are required to have various Agency approvals and state licenses in order to conduct our business and there is no assurance we and/or PLS will be able to obtain or maintain those Agency approvals or state licenses.
- Our or PLS' inability to meet certain net worth and liquidity requirements imposed by the Agencies could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition and results of operation.
- Difficult conditions in the mortgage, real estate and financial markets and the economy generally may adversely affect the performance and fair value of our investments.
- A disruption in the MBS market could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations.
- We have a substantial amount of indebtedness, which may limit our financial and operating activities, expose us to substantial increases in costs due to interest rate fluctuations, expose us to the risk of default under our debt obligations and adversely affect our ability to incur additional debt to fund future needs.
- We finance our investments with borrowings, which may materially and adversely affect our return on our investments and may reduce cash available for distribution to our shareholders.
- We may not be able to raise the debt or equity capital required to finance our assets and grow our businesses.
- Interest rate fluctuations could significantly decrease our results of operations and cash flows and the fair value of our investments.
- Our correspondent production activities could subject us to increased risk of loss.
- The success and growth of our correspondent production activities will depend, in part, upon PLS' ability to adapt to and implement technological changes and to successfully develop, implement and protect its proprietary technology.
- Hedging against interest rate exposure may materially and adversely affect our results of operations and cash flows.
- We are not an approved Ginnie Mae issuer and an increase in the percentage or amount of government loans we acquire could be detrimental to our results of operations.
- Our retention of credit risk underlying loans we sell to the GSEs is inherently uncertain and exposes us to significant risk of loss.
- Government-sponsored entities have wound down lender risk share transactions such as CRT investments since the end of 2020. If we are unable to find a suitable alternative investment to investing in CRTs with similar returns, our business, liquidity, financial condition and results of operations could be materially and adversely affected.
- A portion of our investments is in the form of loans, and the loans in which we invest subject us to costs and losses arising from delinquency and foreclosure, as well as the risks associated with residential real estate and residential real estate-related investments, any of which could result in losses to us.

- Our acquisition of mortgage servicing rights exposes us to significant risks.
- The failure of PLS or any other servicer to effectively service our portfolio of MSRs and loans would materially and adversely affect us.
- Our operations, businesses and customers could be materially adversely affected by the impacts related to climate change and related environmental sustainability matters.
- We may be materially and adversely affected by risks affecting borrowers or the asset or property types in which our investments may be concentrated at any given time, as well as from unfavorable changes in the related geographic regions.
- Many of our investments are illiquid and we may not be able to adjust our portfolio in response to changes in economic and other conditions.
- Fair values of many of our investments are estimates and the realization of reduced values from our recorded estimates may materially and adversely affect periodic reported results and credit availability, which may reduce earnings and, in turn, cash available for distribution to our shareholders.
- We are required to make servicing advances that can be subject to delays in recovery or may not be recoverable in certain circumstances, which could adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.
- We are dependent upon PCM and PLS and their resources and may not find suitable replacements if any of our service agreements with PCM or PLS are terminated.
- The management fee structure could cause disincentive and/or create greater investment risk.
- Termination of our management agreement is difficult and costly.
- Certain provisions of Maryland law, our staggered board of trustees and certain provisions in our declaration of trust could each inhibit a change in our control.
- Failure to maintain exemptions or exclusions from registration under the Investment Company Act could materially and adversely affect us.
- Our failure to qualify as a REIT would result in higher taxes and reduced cash available for distribution to our shareholders.
- Even if we qualify as a REIT, we face tax liabilities that reduce our cash flow, and a significant portion of our income may be earned through taxable REIT subsidiaries, or TRSs, that are subject to U.S. federal income taxation.
- The percentage of our assets represented by a TRS and the amount of our income that we can receive in the form of TRS dividends are subject to statutory limitations that could jeopardize our REIT status.
- The risk management efforts of our Manager may not be effective.
- Cybersecurity risks, cyber incidents and technology failures may adversely affect our business by causing a disruption to our operations, a compromise or corruption of our confidential information, and/or damage to our business relationships, all of which could negatively impact our financial results.

The above list is not exhaustive, and we face additional challenges and risks. Please carefully consider all of the information in this Report, including the matters set forth below in this Item 1A.

Risk Factors

In addition to the other information set forth in this Report, you should carefully consider the following factors, which could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity and results of operations in future periods. The risks described below are not the only risks that we face. Additional risks not presently known to us or that we currently deem immaterial may also materially adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity and results of operations in future periods.

Risks Related to Our Business

Our business, financial condition and results of operations may be adversely affected by the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic.

The COVID-19 pandemic, inclusive of resurgences and any variants, has created unprecedented economic, financial and public health disruptions that have adversely affected, and are likely to continue to adversely affect, our business, financial condition and results of operations. The extent to which the COVID-19 pandemic continues to negatively affect our business, financial condition and

results of operations will depend on future developments, which are highly uncertain and cannot be predicted, including the scope and duration of the pandemic and actions taken by governmental authorities and other third parties in response to the COVID-19 pandemic.

The federal government enacted the CARES Act, which allows borrowers with federally-backed loans to request temporary payment forbearance in response to the increased borrower hardships resulting from the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic. As a result of the CARES Act and other forbearance requirements, we expect to experience continued delinquencies in our servicing portfolio that may require us to finance substantial amounts of advances of principal and interest payments to the investors holding those loans, as well as advances of property taxes, insurance premiums and other expenses to protect investors' interests in the properties securing the loans. Prepayment activity has thus far been sufficient to cover principal and interest payment advances required under the CARES Act and other requirements. However, in the future, prepayment activity may be insufficient to cover required principal and interest advances. The CARES Act and other forbearance requirements have reduced our servicing fee income and increased our servicing expenses due to the increased number of delinquent loans, significant levels of forbearance that we have granted and continue to grant, as well as the resolution of loans that we expect to ultimately default as the result of the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic. Future servicing advances will be driven by a number of factors, including: the number of borrower delinquencies, including those resulting from payment forbearance; the amount of time borrowers remain delinquent; and the level of successful resolution of delinquent payments, all of which will be impacted by the pace at which the economy recovers from the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic. As of December 31, 2021, 0.4% of the loans in our MSR portfolio were in COVID-19 related forbearance plans and delinquent, resulting in an increase in the level of servicing advances we have been required to make due to borrower delinquencies.

Financial markets have experienced substantial volatility and reduced liquidity, resulting in unprecedented federal government intervention to lower the federal funds rate to near zero and support market liquidity by purchasing assets in many financial markets, including the MBS market. The CARES Act forbearance and other requirements have negatively impacted the fair value of our servicing assets and CRT arrangements. Further market volatility or economic weakness may result in additional reductions in the fair value of our assets and make it increasingly difficult to optimize our hedging activities. Our liquidity and/or regulatory capital could also be adversely impacted by volatility and disruptions in the capital and credit markets. If we fail to meet or satisfy any of the covenants in our repurchase agreements or other financing arrangements as a result of the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic, we would be in default under these agreements, which could result in a cross-default or cross-acceleration under other financing arrangements, and our lenders could elect to declare outstanding amounts due and payable (or such amounts may automatically become due and payable), terminate their commitments, require the posting of additional collateral and enforce their respective interests against existing collateral.

We may also have difficulty accessing debt and equity capital on attractive terms, or at all, as a result of the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic, which may adversely affect our access to capital necessary to fund our operations or address maturing liabilities on a timely basis. This includes renewals of our existing financing arrangements with our lenders who may be adversely impacted by the volatility and dislocations in the financial markets and may not be willing or able to continue to extend us credit on the same terms, or on favorable terms, or at all.

In addition, our business could be disrupted if our Manager is unable to operate due to changing governmental restrictions, such as travel bans and quarantines placed or reinstituted on its employees or operations, including successfully operating its and our business from remote locations, ensuring the protection of its employees' health, and maintaining its information technology infrastructure. Further, increased operational expenses to address these restrictions and widespread employee illnesses could negatively affect staffing within our various businesses and geographies.

Federal, state, and local executive, legislative and regulatory responses to the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic are rapidly evolving, may be inconsistent and conflict in scope or application, and may be subject to change without advance notice. These regulatory responses may impose additional compliance obligations, and may extend existing CARES Act and other forbearance requirements and delay our licensing efforts, which may negatively impact our business. In addition, the CARES Act and other federal, state and local regulations are subject to interpretation given the existing ambiguities in the rules and regulations, which may result in future class action and other litigation risk.

Governmental authorities have taken additional measures to stabilize the financial markets and support the economy, including providing monetary relief and extending foreclosure and eviction moratoria. The outcomes of these measures are unknown and they may not be sufficient to address the current market dislocations or avert severe and prolonged reductions in economic activity. We may also face increased risks of disputes with our business partners, litigation and governmental and regulatory scrutiny as a result of the effects of the COVID-19 pandemic. Although vaccines for COVID-19, and boosters thereof, have been approved for use that are generally effective, there can be no assurance that the continuing efforts to vaccinate the public will be successful in ending the pandemic or that vaccines and boosters will continue to be effective against variants. Even after the COVID-19 pandemic subsides, the economy may not fully recover for some time and we may be materially and adversely affected by a prolonged recession or economic downturn.

To the extent the COVID-19 pandemic adversely affects our business, financial condition and results of operations, it may also have the effect of heightening many of the other risks described in this Item 1A.

The COVID-19 pandemic and the CARES Act have significantly increased the number of borrowers who are in forbearance whose loans are in our CRT arrangements which may lead to significant future credit or fair value losses.

The CARES Act allows borrowers with federally-backed loans to request temporary payment forbearance if they attest that they are directly or indirectly experiencing any financial hardship resulting from the COVID-19 pandemic. The CARES Act also precludes loan servicers like us from reporting borrowers subject to forbearance plans as delinquent to the credit reporting agencies even though the federally-backed loans may still be characterized as delinquent for the purposes of our CRT arrangements with Fannie Mae. Our CRT arrangements are structured such that we retain a portion of the credit risk and an interest-only ownership interest in the reference loans and, under certain of our CRT Agreements, may be required to realize losses in the event of a loan delinquency of 180 days or more even where there is ultimately no loss realized with respect to such loan (e.g., as a result of a borrower's re-performance). Although these CRT Agreements were amended in 2018 to ensure that forbearances resulting from Hurricane Harvey and Hurricane Irma were not considered to be delinquent for the purposes of the 180 day delinquency fixed loss severity schedule, Fannie Mae and its regulator, the Federal Housing Finance Authority, announced that they will not provide similar treatment for forbearances resulting from the COVID-19 pandemic for certain of our CRT Agreements.

Given the federal government mandate to approve requested forbearances upon the request of a borrower and subject only to his or her attestation of the COVID-19 pandemic impact, we expect the number of forbearances requested and approved under our CRT arrangements will result in credit and fair value losses that may be material and that may require us to write down the value of the assets significantly. In the event of a foreclosure, the proceeds upon the sale of such underlying real estate may not be sufficient to repay the borrower's mortgage loan obligation, which could result in losses to our CRT arrangements and to us. Any such losses we incur may reduce distributions to our shareholders and may materially and adversely affect our results of operations, our financial condition, and the market value of our common shares.

We operate in a highly regulated industry and the continually changing federal, state and local laws and regulations could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations.

We are required to comply with a wide array of federal, state and local laws and regulations that regulate, among other things, the manner in which we conduct our loan production and servicing businesses. These regulations directly impact our business and require constant compliance, monitoring and internal and external audits. PLS and the service providers it uses, including outside counsel retained to process foreclosures and bankruptcies, must also comply with some of these legal requirements. Our failure or the failure of PLS to operate effectively and in compliance with these laws, regulations and rules could subject us to lawsuits or governmental actions and damage our reputation, which could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations. In addition, our failure or the failure of PLS to comply with these laws, regulations and rules may result in increased costs of doing business, reduced payments by borrowers, modification of the original terms of loans, permanent forgiveness of debt, delays in the foreclosure process, increased servicing advances, litigation, reputational damage, enforcement actions, and repurchase and indemnification obligations.

We and PLS must also comply with a number of federal, state and local consumer protection and state foreclosure laws. These statutes apply to loan origination, servicing, debt collection, marketing, use of credit reports, safeguarding of non-public, personally identifiable information about our clients, foreclosure and claims handling, investment of and interest payments on escrow balances and escrow payment features, and mandate certain disclosures and notices to customers.

Because neither we nor PLS is a federally chartered depository institution, we generally do not benefit from federal pre-emption of state mortgage loan banking, loan servicing or debt collection licensing and regulatory requirements and must comply with multiple state licensing and compliance requirements. These state rules and regulations generally provide for, but are not limited to: originator, servicer and debt collector licensing requirements, requirements as to the form and content of contracts and other documentation, employee licensing and background check requirements, fee requirements, interest rate limits, and disclosure and record-keeping requirements.

The failure of our correspondent sellers to comply with any applicable laws, regulations and rules may also result in these adverse consequences. PLS has in place a due diligence program designed to assess areas of risk with respect to loans we acquire from such correspondent sellers. However, we may not detect every violation of law and, to the extent any correspondent sellers, third party originators, servicers or brokers with which we do business fail to comply with applicable laws or regulations and any of their loans or MSRs become part of our assets, it could subject us, as an assignee or purchaser of the related loans or MSRs, to monetary penalties or other losses. While we may have contractual rights to seek indemnity or repurchase from certain of these lenders, third party originators, servicers or brokers, if any of them are unable to fulfill their indemnity or repurchase obligations to us to a material extent, our business, liquidity, financial condition and results of operations could be materially and adversely affected. Our service providers and other vendors are also required to operate in compliance with applicable laws, regulations and rules. Our failure to adequately manage service providers and other vendors to mitigate risks of noncompliance with applicable laws may also have these negative results.

Regulatory agencies and consumer advocacy groups are becoming more aggressive in asserting fair lending, fair housing and other claims that the practices of lenders and loan servicers result in a disparate impact on protected classes. Anti-discrimination

statutes, such as the Fair Housing Act and the Equal Credit Opportunity Act, prohibit creditors from discriminating against loan applicants and borrowers based on certain characteristics, such as race, religion and national origin. Various federal regulatory agencies and departments take the position that these laws apply not only to intentional discrimination, but also to neutral practices that have a “disparate impact” on a group that shares a characteristic that a creditor may not consider in making credit decisions (i.e., creditor or servicing practices that have a disproportionately negative affect on a protected class of individuals).

Federal and state administrations could enact significant policy changes increasing regulatory scrutiny and enforcement actions in our industry. While it is not possible to predict when and whether significant policy or regulatory changes would occur, any such changes on the federal, state or local level could significantly impact, among other things, our operating expenses, the availability of mortgage financing, interest rates, consumer spending, the economy and the geopolitical landscape. To the extent that the current government administration takes action by proposing and/or passing regulatory policies that could have a negative impact on our industry, such actions may have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders. To the extent any such state regulators impose new minimum net worth, capital ratio and liquidity standards that are overly burdensome, such actions may have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition and results of operations.

The Financial Stability Oversight Council (“FSOC”) and Conference of State Bank Supervisors (“CSBS”) have been reviewing whether state chartered nonbank mortgage servicers should be subject to “safety and soundness” standards similar to those imposed by federal law on insured depository institutions, even though nonbank mortgage servicers do not have any federally insured deposit accounts. For example, on July 26, 2021, the CSBS released model state regulatory prudential standards for state oversight of nonbank mortgage servicers. The model CSBS prudential standards include revised minimum net worth, capital ratio and liquidity standards similar to existing Federal Housing Finance Agency (“FHFA”) requirements and require servicers to maintain sufficient allowable assets to cover normal operating expenses in addition to the amounts required for servicing expenses. The FSOC has also encouraged state regulators to work to develop prudential and corporate governance standards for nonbank mortgage servicers and has issued guidance describing the process FSOC would follow if it were to consider making a determination to subject a nonbank financial company to supervision by the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System and prudential standards. To the extent any such state regulators impose new minimum net worth, capital ratio and liquidity standards that are overly burdensome, such actions may have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition and results of operations.

New CFPB and state rules and regulations or more stringent enforcement of existing rules and regulations by the CFPB or state regulators could result in enforcement actions, fines, penalties and the inherent reputational harm that results from such actions.

The CFPB has regulatory authority over certain aspects of our business as a result of our residential mortgage banking activities, including, without limitation, the authority to conduct investigations, bring enforcement actions, impose monetary penalties, require remediation of practices, pursue administrative proceedings or litigation, and obtain cease and desist orders for violations of applicable federal consumer financial laws. The current CFPB administration has stated its intention to aggressively supervise, investigate and, where it deems appropriate, bring enforcement actions against servicers the CFPB believes are engaged in activities that violate federal laws and regulations. In addition, examinations by state regulators and enforcement actions in the residential mortgage and servicing sectors by state attorneys general have increased and may continue to increase. Failure to comply with the CFPB and state laws, rules or regulations to which we are subject, whether actual or alleged, could have a material adverse effect on our business, liquidity, financial condition and results of operations.

Our or PLS’ failure to comply with the laws, rules or regulations to which we are subject, whether actual or alleged, would expose us or PLS to fines, penalties or potential litigation liabilities, including costs, settlements and judgments, any of which could have a material adverse effect on our or PLS’ business, liquidity, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We are highly dependent on U.S. government-sponsored entities and government agencies, and any organizational or pricing changes at such entities or their regulators could materially and adversely affect our business, liquidity, financial condition and results of operations.

Our ability to generate revenues through loan sales depends on programs administered by the Agencies and others that facilitate the issuance of MBS in the secondary market. We acquire loans from mortgage lenders through our correspondent production activities that qualify under existing standards for inclusion in mortgage securities backed by the Agencies. We also derive other material financial benefits from these relationships, including the ability to avoid certain loan inventory finance costs through streamlined loan funding and sale procedures.

A number of legislative proposals have been introduced in recent years that would wind down or phase out the GSEs, including a proposal by the prior federal administration to end the conservatorship and privatize Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac. On November 18, 2020, the FHFA finalized new regulatory capital rules for Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac that requires them to increase their capital to \$280 billion. The FHFA did not specify how the new regulatory capital requirements will be achieved or a timeframe for meeting the capital target, however, any increase in guaranty fees or other costs imposed by Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac to raise additional capital may have a negative impact on the mortgage market and could reduce Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac’s future role in the

mortgage industry. It is not possible to predict the scope and nature of the actions that the U.S. government, including the current federal administration, will ultimately take with respect to the GSEs. Any changes in laws and regulations affecting the relationship between Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac and their regulators or the U.S. federal government, and any changes in leadership at any of these entities could adversely affect our business and prospects. Any discontinuation of, or significant reduction in, the operation of Fannie Mae or Freddie Mac or any significant adverse change in their capital structure, financial condition, activity levels in the primary or secondary mortgage markets or underwriting criteria could materially and adversely affect our business, liquidity, financial condition, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Our ability to generate revenues from newly originated loans that we acquire through our correspondent production activities is also highly dependent on the fact that the Agencies have not historically acquired such loans directly from mortgage lenders, but have instead relied on banks and non-bank aggregators such as us to acquire, aggregate and securitize or otherwise sell such loans to investors in the secondary market. Certain of the Agencies have approved new and smaller lenders that traditionally may not have qualified for such approvals. To the extent that mortgage lenders choose to sell directly to the Agencies rather than through loan aggregators like us, this reduces the number of loans available for purchase, and it could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders. In addition, under certain Agency capital rules, loan aggregators such as us have higher capital requirements and may incur higher Agency fees for third party originated loans that we aggregate and deliver to the Agencies as compared to individual loans delivered by third party mortgage lenders directly to the Agencies' cash windows without the assistance of a loan aggregator. To the extent the Agencies increase the number of purchases and sales for their own accounts, our business and results of operations could be materially and adversely affected.

We and/or PLS are required to have various Agency approvals and state licenses in order to conduct our business and there is no assurance we and/or PLS will be able to obtain or maintain those Agency approvals or state licenses.

Because we and PLS are not federally chartered depository institutions, neither we nor PLS benefit from exemptions to state mortgage lending, loan servicing or debt collection licensing and regulatory requirements. Accordingly, PLS is licensed, or is taking steps to become licensed, in those jurisdictions, and for those activities, where it is required to be licensed and believes it is cost effective and appropriate to become licensed.

Our failure or the failure by PLS to obtain any necessary licenses, comply with applicable licensing laws or satisfy the various requirements to maintain them over time could restrict our direct business activities, result in litigation or civil and other monetary penalties, or cause us to default under certain of our lending arrangements, any of which could materially and adversely impact our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We and PLS are also required to hold the Agency approvals in order to sell loans to the Agencies and service such loans on their behalf. Our failure, or the failure of PLS, to satisfy the various requirements necessary to maintain such Agency approvals over time would also restrict our direct business activities and could adversely impact our business.

We and PLS are subject to periodic examinations by federal and state regulators, which can result in increases in our administrative costs, and we or PLS may be required to pay substantial penalties imposed by these regulators due to compliance errors, or we or PLS may lose our licenses. Negative publicity or fines and penalties incurred in one jurisdiction may cause investigations or other actions by regulators in other jurisdictions and could adversely impact our business.

Our or PLS' inability to meet certain net worth and liquidity requirements imposed by the Agencies could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition and results of operation.

We and our servicer are subject to minimum financial eligibility requirements for Agency mortgage sellers/servicers and MBS issuers, as applicable. These eligibility requirements align the minimum financial requirements for mortgage sellers/servicers and MBS issuers to do business with the Agencies. These minimum financial requirements, which are described below under Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations— Liquidity and Capital Resources, include net worth, capital ratio and/or liquidity criteria in order to set a minimum level of capital needed to adequately absorb potential losses and a minimum amount of liquidity needed to service Agency loans and MBS and cover the associated financial obligations and risks.

In order to meet these minimum financial requirements, we and PLS are required to maintain rather than spend or invest, cash and cash equivalents in amounts that may adversely affect our or its business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders, and this could significantly impede us and PLS, as non-bank mortgage lenders, from growing our respective businesses and place us at a competitive disadvantage in relation to federally chartered banks and certain other financial institutions. To the extent that such minimum financial requirements are not met, the Agencies may suspend or terminate Agency approval or certain agreements with us or PLS, which could cause us or PLS to cross default under financing arrangements and/or have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Market and Financial Risks

A prolonged economic slowdown, recession or declining real estate values could materially and adversely affect us.

The risks associated with our investments are more acute during periods of economic slowdown or recession, especially if these periods are accompanied by high unemployment and declining real estate values. The ongoing impact of the COVID-19 pandemic, a weakening economy, high unemployment and declining real estate values significantly increase the likelihood that borrowers will default on their debt service obligations and that we will incur losses on our investments in the event of a default on a particular investment because the fair value of any collateral we foreclose upon may be insufficient to cover the full amount of such investment or may require a significant amount of time to realize. These factors may also increase the likelihood of re-default rates even after we have completed loan modifications. Any period of increased payment delinquencies, foreclosures or losses could adversely affect the net interest income generated from our portfolio and our ability to make and finance future investments, which would materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Difficult conditions in the mortgage, real estate and financial markets and the economy generally may adversely affect the performance and fair value of our investments.

The success of our business strategies and our results of operations are materially affected by current conditions in the mortgage, real estate and financial markets and the economy generally. Continuing concerns over factors including the ongoing impact of the COVID-19 pandemic, inflation, deflation, unemployment, personal and business income taxes, healthcare, energy costs, domestic political issues, climate change, the availability and cost of credit, the mortgage and real estate markets have contributed to increased volatility and unclear expectations for the economy and markets going forward. Mortgage markets may be affected by changes in the lending landscape, defaults, credit losses and liquidity concerns. A destabilization of the real estate and mortgage markets or deterioration in these markets may adversely affect the performance and fair value of our investments, reduce our loan production volume, lower our margins, reduce the profitability of servicing mortgages or adversely affect our ability to sell loans that we acquire, either at a profit or at all. Any of the foregoing could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

A disruption in the MBS market could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations.

In our correspondent production activities, we deliver newly originated Agency-eligible loans that we acquire to Fannie Mae or Freddie Mac to be pooled into Agency MBS securities or transfer government loans that we acquire to PLS, which pools them into Ginnie Mae MBS securities. In addition, while the Federal Reserve has loosened monetary policies due to the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic by purchasing securities and MBS on the open market, future interest rates and the liquidity of the MBS market could be impacted as the Federal Reserve increases the federal fund rate and tapers future MBS purchases. Any significant disruption or period of illiquidity in the general MBS market would directly affect our liquidity because no existing alternative secondary market would likely be able to accommodate on a timely basis the volume of loans that we typically acquire and sell in any given period. Accordingly, if the MBS market experiences a period of illiquidity, we might be prevented from selling the loans that we acquire into the secondary market in a timely manner or at favorable prices or we may be required to repay a portion of the debt securing these assets, which could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We have a substantial amount of indebtedness, which may limit our financial and operating activities, expose us to substantial increases in costs due to interest rate fluctuations, expose us to the risk of default under our debt obligations and adversely affect our ability to incur additional debt to fund future needs.

As of December 31, 2021, we had \$11.2 billion of total indebtedness outstanding (approximately \$10.7 billion of which was secured) and up to \$5.2 billion of additional capacity under our secured borrowings and other secured debt financing arrangements. This substantial indebtedness and any future indebtedness we incur could have adverse consequences and, for example, could:

- require us to dedicate a substantial portion of cash flow from operations and investments to the payment of principal and interest on indebtedness, including indebtedness we may incur in the future, thereby reducing the funds available for operations, investments and other general corporate purposes;
- make it more difficult for us to satisfy our obligations with respect to our indebtedness, and any failure to comply with the obligations of any of our debt instruments, including any restrictive covenants, could result in an event of default under the agreements governing our other indebtedness which, if not cured or waived, could result in the acceleration of our indebtedness;
- subject us to increased sensitivity to interest rate increases;
- make us more vulnerable to economic downturns, adverse industry conditions or catastrophic external events, including the COVID-19 pandemic and climate change;

- reduce our flexibility in planning for or responding to changing business, industry and economic conditions or restrict our ability to carry on activities important to our growth; and/or
- place us at a competitive disadvantage to competitors that have relatively less debt than we have.

In addition, our substantial level of indebtedness could limit our ability to obtain additional financing on acceptable terms, or at all, for working capital and general corporate purposes. Our liquidity needs vary significantly from time to time and may be affected by general economic conditions, industry trends, performance and many other factors outside our control.

We finance our investments with borrowings, which may materially and adversely affect our return on our investments and may reduce cash available for distribution to our shareholders.

We currently leverage and, to the extent available, intend to continue to leverage our investments through borrowings, the level of which may vary based on our investment portfolio characteristics and market conditions. We generally finance our investments with relatively short-term facilities until longer-term financing becomes available. As a result, we are subject to the risks that we would not be able to obtain suitable non-recourse long-term financing or otherwise acquire, during the period that any short-term facilities are available, sufficient eligible assets or securities to maximize the efficiency of a securitization. We also bear the risk that we would not be able to obtain new short-term facilities or to renew any short-term facilities after they expire should we need more time to obtain long-term financing or seek and acquire sufficient eligible assets or securities for a securitization. If we are unable to obtain and renew short-term facilities or to consummate securitizations to finance our investments on a long-term basis, we may be required to seek other forms of potentially less attractive financing or to liquidate assets at an inopportune time or unfavorable price.

Specifically, we have financed certain of our investments through repurchase agreements, pursuant to which we may sell securities or loans to lenders (i.e., repurchase agreement counterparties) and receive cash from the lenders. CRT investments have been financed through term notes and repurchase agreements. Unlike MBS and other investments we finance under repurchase agreements, our CRT investments are generally more illiquid and subject to greater fluctuations in fair value and the term notes we issue to finance these assets may not be callable and may otherwise prohibit the disposition of the assets securing the financing.

We also currently finance certain of our MSR's under secured financing arrangements. Our Freddie Mac MSR's are pledged to secure borrowings under a loan and security agreement, while our Fannie Mae MSR's are pledged to a special purpose entity, which issues variable funding notes and term notes that are secured by such Fannie Mae MSR's and repaid through the cash flows received by the special purpose entity as the lender under a repurchase agreement with PennyMac Corp. ("PMC"). A decrease in the fair value of the pledged collateral can result in a margin call. Any such margin call may require that we liquidate assets at a disadvantageous time or provide that the secured parties may sell the collateral, either of which could result in significant losses to us. Each of the secured financing arrangements pursuant to which we finance MSR's is further subject to the terms of an acknowledgement agreement with Fannie Mae, Freddie Mac or Ginnie Mae, as applicable, pursuant to which our and the secured parties' rights are subordinate in all respects to the rights of the applicable Agency. Any extinguishment of our and the secured parties' rights in the related collateral could result in significant losses to us.

We may in the future utilize other sources of borrowings, including term loans, bank credit facilities and structured financing arrangements, among others. The amount of leverage we employ varies depending on the asset class being financed, our available capital, our ability to obtain and access financing arrangements with lenders and the lenders' and rating agencies' estimate of, among other things, the stability of our investment portfolio's cash flow.

Our return on our investments and cash available for distribution to our shareholders may be reduced to the extent that changes in market conditions increase the cost of our financing relative to the income that can be derived from the investments acquired. Our debt service payments also reduce cash flow available for distribution to shareholders. In the event we are unable to meet our debt service obligations, we risk the loss of some or all of our assets to foreclosure or sale to satisfy the obligations.

Our financing agreements contain financial and restrictive covenants that could adversely affect our financial condition and our ability to operate our businesses.

The lenders under our repurchase agreements require us and/or our subsidiaries to comply with various financial covenants, including those relating to tangible net worth, profitability and our ratio of total liabilities to tangible net worth. Our lenders also require us to maintain minimum amounts of cash or cash equivalents sufficient to maintain a specified liquidity position. If we are unable to maintain these liquidity levels, we could be forced to sell additional investments at a loss and our financial condition could deteriorate rapidly.

Our existing financing agreements also contain certain events of default and other financial and non-financial covenants and restrictions that impact our flexibility to determine our operating policies and investment strategies. If we default on our obligations under a credit or financing agreement, fail to comply with certain covenants and restrictions or breach our representations and are unable to cure, the lender may be able to terminate the transaction or its commitments, accelerate any amounts outstanding, require us to post additional collateral or repurchase the assets, and/or cease entering into any other credit transactions with us.

Because our financing agreements typically contain cross-default provisions, a default that occurs under any one agreement could allow the lenders under our other agreements to also declare a default, thereby exposing us to a variety of lender remedies, such as those described above, and potential losses arising therefrom. Any losses that we incur on our credit and financing agreements could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

As the servicer of the assets subject to our repurchase agreements, PLS is also subject to various financial covenants, including those relating to tangible net worth, liquidity, profitability and its ratio of total liabilities to tangible net worth. PLS' failure to comply with any of these covenants would generally result in a servicer termination event or event of default under one or more of our repurchase agreements. Thus, in addition to relying upon PCM to manage our financial covenants, we rely upon PLS to manage its own financial covenants in order to ensure our compliance with our repurchase agreements and our continued access to liquidity and capital. A servicer termination event or event of default resulting from PLS' breach of its financial or other covenants could materially and adversely impact our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to shareholders.

We may not be able to raise the debt or equity capital required to finance our assets and grow our businesses.

The growth of our businesses requires continued access to debt and equity capital that may or may not be available on favorable terms or at the desired times, or at all. In addition, we invest in certain assets, including MSRs, for which financing has historically been difficult to obtain. Our inability to continue to maintain debt financing for MSRs could require us to seek equity capital that may be more costly or unavailable to us.

We are also dependent on a limited number of banking institutions that extend us credit on terms that we have determined to be commercially reasonable. These banking institutions are subject to their own regulatory supervision, liquidity and capital requirements, risk management frameworks and risk thresholds and tolerances, any of which may change materially and negatively impact their willingness to extend credit to us specifically or mortgage lenders and servicers generally. Such actions may increase our cost of capital and limit or otherwise eliminate our access to capital, in which case our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders would be materially and adversely affected.

We can provide no assurance that we will have access to any debt or equity capital on favorable terms or at the desired times, or at all. Our inability to raise such capital or obtain financing on favorable terms could materially and adversely impact our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to shareholders.

Interest rate fluctuations could significantly decrease our results of operations and cash flows and the fair value of our investments.

Interest rates are highly sensitive to many factors, including governmental monetary and tax policies, domestic and international economic and political considerations and other factors beyond our control. Interest rate fluctuations present a variety of risks to our operations. Our primary interest rate exposures relate to the yield on our investments, their fair values and the financing cost of our debt, as well as any derivative financial instruments that we utilize for hedging purposes. In addition, while the Federal Reserve loosened monetary policies due to the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic by purchasing securities and MBS on the open market, future interest rates and the liquidity of the MBS market could be impacted as the Federal Reserve increases the federal fund rate and tapers future MBS purchases. Changes in interest rates affect our net interest income, which is the difference between the interest income we earn on our interest earning investments and the interest expense we incur in financing these investments. Interest rate fluctuations resulting in our interest expense exceeding interest income may result in operating losses for us. An increase in prevailing interest rates could adversely affect the volume of newly originated mortgages available for purchase in our correspondent production activities.

Changes in the level of interest rates also may affect our ability to make investments, the fair value of our investments (including our pipeline of loan commitments) and any related hedging instruments, the value of newly originated loans acquired through our correspondent production segment, and our ability to realize gains from the disposition of assets. Changes in interest rates may also affect borrower default rates and may impact our ability to refinance or modify loans and/or to sell REO. Decreasing interest rates may cause a large number of borrowers to refinance, which may result in the loss of mortgage servicing business and write-downs of the associated MSRs. Any such scenario could materially and adversely affect us.

We are subject to risks associated with the discontinuation of LIBOR.

As of December 31, 2021, one-week and two-month U.S. dollar LIBOR (and certain non-U.S. dollar LIBOR settings) were discontinued, while the remaining non-U.S. dollar LIBOR settings ceased to be representative and thereafter began to be published only on a "synthetic basis". In addition, the UK Financial Conduct Authority (the "FCA"), which is the regulator of the LIBOR administrator, has announced that the principal U.S. dollar LIBOR tenors (overnight and one, three, six and 12 months) will cease to be published by any administrator or will no longer be representative as of June 30, 2023. In addition, despite the expected publication of the principal U.S. dollar LIBOR settings through June 30, 2023, the FCA has prohibited the firms it regulates from

using such settings in new contracts after December 31, 2021 (subject to limited exceptions), and certain U.S. (and other) regulators have stated that no new contracts using U.S. dollar LIBOR should be entered into after that date.

Accordingly, many LIBOR obligations have transitioned to another benchmark or will do so. Different types of financial products have transitioned, or are expected to transition, to different alternative benchmarks; and there is no assurance that any alternative benchmark will be the economic equivalent of any LIBOR setting. For some existing LIBOR-based obligations, the contractual consequences of the discontinuation of LIBOR may not be clear. Although the foregoing reflects the timing (or expected timing) of LIBOR discontinuation and certain consequences, there is no assurance that LIBOR, of any particular currency or tenor, will continue to be published until any particular date or in any particular form, and there is no assurance regarding the consequences of LIBOR discontinuation. Uncertainty as to the foregoing and the nature of alternative reference rates may adversely impact the availability and costs of borrowings.

The discontinuation of LIBOR could have a significant impact on the financial markets and our business activities. We rely on financing arrangements and liabilities under which our cost of borrowing is based on LIBOR. We also hold assets and instruments used to hedge the value of certain assets that is measured by reference to LIBOR. We anticipate significant challenges as it relates to the transition away from LIBOR for all of our LIBOR based assets, financing arrangements, securities and liabilities, whether their maturity dates (as applicable) fall before or after the discontinuation date after June 30, 2023. These challenges include, but are not limited to, amending agreements or instruments underlying our existing and/or new LIBOR-based assets, financing arrangements, securities and liabilities with appropriate fallback language in such a way as to ensure economic equivalence with our LIBOR-based assets, financing arrangements and securities prior to the discontinuation of LIBOR, and the possibility that LIBOR may deteriorate as a viable benchmark to ensure a fair cost of funds for our LIBOR-linked liabilities, interest income for our LIBOR-linked assets, and/or the determination of fair value for certain of our assets and hedges using LIBOR as a benchmark rate or used to develop a market discount rate. In addition, the transition to using any new benchmark rate or other financial metric may require changes to existing transaction data, products, systems, models, operations and pricing processes.

We also anticipate additional risks to our current business activities as they relate to the discontinuation of LIBOR. We service LIBOR-based adjustable rate mortgages (“ARMs”) for which the underlying mortgage notes incorporate fallback provisions, but we cannot anticipate the response of our borrowers or note holders to such risks. We may also incorporate LIBOR methodologies for financial planning and reporting in our financial models.

In the United States, there have been efforts to identify alternative reference interest rates to replace U.S. dollar LIBOR. The Alternative Reference Rates Committee has recommended that U.S. dollar LIBOR be replaced by rates based on the Secured Overnight Financing Rate (“SOFR”) plus, in the case of existing LIBOR contracts and obligations, a spread adjustment. The derivatives markets are also expected to use SOFR-based rates to replace U.S. dollar LIBOR. SOFR-based rates differ from LIBOR, and the differences may be material. SOFR is intended to be a broad measure of the cost of borrowing funds overnight in transactions that are collateralized by U.S. Treasury securities. LIBOR is intended to be an unsecured rate that represents interbank funding costs for different short-term tenors and, other than its overnight setting, reflects expectations regarding future interest rates. Thus, LIBOR is generally intended to be sensitive to bank credit risk and to short-term interest rate expectations and SOFR is intended to be insensitive to credit risk and to risks related to interest rates other than overnight rates. SOFR has also been more volatile than such benchmark rates as three-month LIBOR from time to time. These fundamental differences between LIBOR and SOFR mean we are unable to clearly assess the risk of transitioning from LIBOR to SOFR for any of our LIBOR-based liabilities or assets.

Due to these risks, we expect both the impending and actual discontinuation of LIBOR could materially affect our interest expense and earnings, our cost of capital, and the fair value of certain of our assets and the instruments we use to hedge their value. For the same reason, we also can provide no assurance that changes in the value of our hedge instruments will effectively offset changes in the value of the assets they are expected to hedge. Furthermore, the transition away from widely used benchmark rates like LIBOR could result in customers or other market participants challenging the determination of their interest or dividend payments, disputing the interpretations or implementation of contract or instrument “fallback” provisions and other transition related changes. Our inability to manage these risks effectively may materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity and results of operations.

We are subject to market risk and declines in credit quality and changes in credit spreads, which may adversely affect investment income and cause realized and unrealized losses.

We are exposed to the credit markets and subject to the risk that we will incur losses due to adverse changes in credit spreads. Adverse changes to these spreads may occur due to changes in fiscal policy, the ongoing impact of the COVID-19 pandemic, the economic climate, the liquidity of a market or market segment, insolvency or financial distress of key market makers or participants, or changes in market perceptions of credit worthiness and/or risk tolerance.

We are subject to risks associated with potential declines in our credit quality, credit quality related to specific issuers or specific industries, and a general weakening in the economy, all of which are typically reflected through credit spreads. Credit spread is the additional yield on fixed income securities above the risk-free rate (typically referenced as the yield on U.S. Treasury securities) that

market participants require to compensate them for assuming credit, liquidity and/or prepayment risks. Credit spreads vary (i.e., increase or decrease) in response to the market's changing perception of risk and liquidity in a specific issuer or specific sector and are influenced by the credit ratings, and the reliability of those ratings, published by external rating agencies. A decline in the quality of our investment portfolio as a result of adverse economic conditions or otherwise could cause additional realized and unrealized losses on our investments.

A decline in credit spreads could have an adverse effect on our investment income as we invest cash in new investments that may earn less than the portfolio's average yield. An increase in credit spreads could have an adverse effect on the value of our investment portfolio by decreasing the fair values of the credit sensitive investments in our investment portfolio. Any such scenario could materially and adversely affect us.

Hedging against interest rate exposure may materially and adversely affect our results of operations and cash flows.

We pursue hedging strategies in a manner that is consistent with the REIT qualification requirements to reduce our exposure to interest rates. The strategies are intended to mitigate the effect of interest rate fluctuations on the fair value of the assets at our TRS as well as debt used to acquire or carry real estate assets at entities other than our TRS. To manage this price risk, we use derivative financial instruments acquired with the intention of moderating the risk that changes in market interest rates will result in unfavorable changes in the fair value of our assets, primarily prepayment exposure on our MSR investments as well as IRLCs and our inventory of loans held for sale as well as MBS and CRTs. For example, with respect to our IRLCs and inventory of loans held for sale, we may use MBS forward sale contracts to lock in the price at which we will sell the mortgage loans or resulting MBS, and MBS put options to mitigate the risk of our IRLCs not closing at the rate we expect. In addition, with respect to our MSRs, we may use MBS forward purchase and sale contracts to address exposures to smaller interest rate shifts with Treasury and interest rate swap futures, and use options and swaptions to achieve target coverage levels for larger interest rate shocks.

Our hedging activity will vary in scope based on the risks being mitigated, the level of interest rates, the type of investments held, and other changing market conditions such as those resulting from the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic. Hedging instruments involve risk because they often are not traded on regulated exchanges, guaranteed by an exchange or its clearing house, or regulated by any U.S. or foreign governmental authorities, and our interest rate hedging may fail to protect or could adversely affect us because, among other things:

- interest rate hedging can be expensive, particularly during periods of rising and volatile interest rates;
- available interest rate hedging may not correspond directly with the interest rate risk for which protection is sought;
- the duration of the hedge may not match the duration of the related liability or asset;
- the credit quality of the hedging counterparty owing money on the hedge may be downgraded to such an extent that it impairs our ability to sell or assign our side of the hedging transaction; and
- the hedging counterparty owing the money in the hedging transaction may default on its obligation to pay.
- the federal tax regulations applicable to REITs limit our hedge activity outside of the TRS to hedging interest rate fluctuations with respect to debt used to acquire or carry real estate assets.

In addition, we may fail to recalculate, re-adjust and execute hedges in an efficient manner. Any hedging activity, which is intended to limit losses, may materially and adversely affect our results of operations and cash flows. Therefore, while we may enter into such transactions seeking to reduce interest rate risk, unanticipated changes in interest rates may result in worse overall investment performance than if we had not engaged in any such hedging transactions.

We utilize derivative financial instruments, which could subject us to risk of loss.

We utilize derivative financial instruments for hedging purposes, which may include swaps, options and futures. However, the prices of derivative financial instruments, including futures and options, are highly volatile, as are payments made pursuant to swap agreements. As a result, the cost of utilizing derivatives may reduce our income that would otherwise be available for distribution to shareholders or for other purposes, and the derivative instruments that we utilize may fail to effectively hedge our positions. We are also subject to credit risk with regard to the counterparties involved in the derivative transactions.

We are exposed to a number of risks relating to holding derivative instruments. A liquid secondary market may not exist for a hedging instrument purchased or sold, and we may be required to maintain a position until exercise or expiration, which could result in significant losses. In addition, the degree of correlation between price movements of the instruments used in hedging strategies and price movements in the portfolio positions or liabilities being hedged may vary materially. Moreover, for a variety of reasons, we may not establish an effective correlation between such hedging instruments and the portfolio positions or liabilities being hedged. Any such ineffective correlation may prevent us from achieving the intended hedge and expose us to risk of loss. Numerous regulations currently apply to hedging and any new regulations or changes in existing regulations may significantly increase our administrative or compliance costs. Our derivative agreements generally provide for the daily mark to market of our hedge exposures. If a hedge counterparty determines that its exposure to us exceeds its exposure threshold, it may initiate a margin call and require us to post

collateral. If we are unable to satisfy a margin call, we would be in default of our agreement, which could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity and results of operations.

The use of derivative instruments is also subject to an increasing number of laws and regulations, including the Dodd-Frank Act and other federal regulations. These laws and regulations are complex, compliance with them may be costly and time consuming, and our failure to comply with any of these laws and regulations could subject us to lawsuits or government actions and damage our reputation, which could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Our correspondent production activities could subject us to increased risk of loss.

In our correspondent production activities, we acquire newly originated loans from mortgage lenders and sell or securitize those loans to or through the Agencies or other third party investors. We also sell the resulting securities into the MBS markets. However, there can be no assurance that PLS will continue to be successful in operating this business on our behalf or that we will continue to be able to capitalize on these opportunities on favorable terms or at all. In particular, we have committed, and expect to continue to commit, capital and other resources to this operation; however, PLS may not be able to continue to source sufficient asset acquisition opportunities to justify the expenditure of such capital and other resources. In the event that PLS is unable to continue to source sufficient opportunities for this operation, there can be no assurance that we would be able to acquire such assets on favorable terms or at all, or that such assets, if acquired, would be profitable to us. In addition, we may be unable to finance the acquisition of these assets and/or may be unable to sell the resulting MBS in the secondary mortgage market on favorable terms or at all. We are also subject to the risk that the fair value of the acquired loans may decrease prior to their disposition. The occurrence of any of these risks could adversely impact our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

The success and growth of our correspondent production activities will depend, in part, upon PLS' ability to adapt to and implement technological changes and to successfully develop, implement and protect its proprietary technology.

Our success in the mortgage industry is highly dependent upon the ability of our servicer, PLS, to adapt to constant technological changes, successfully enhance its current information technology solutions through the use of third-party and proprietary technologies, and introduce new solutions and services that more efficiently address our needs.

Our correspondent production activities are currently dependent, in part, upon the ability of PLS to effectively interface with our mortgage lenders and other third parties and to efficiently process loan fundings and closings. The correspondent production process is becoming more dependent upon technological advancement, and our correspondent sellers expect and require certain conveniences and service levels. In this regard, PLS has transitioned to a workflow-driven, cloud-based loan acquisition platform. While we anticipate that PLS' cloud-based system will increase scalability and produce other efficiencies, there can be no assurance that PLS' cloud-based system will prove to be effective or that such correspondent sellers will easily adapt to PLS' cloud-based system. Any failure to effectively or timely transition to the new system and meet our expectations and the expectations of our correspondent sellers could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition and results of operations.

The development, implementation and protection of these technologies and becoming more proficient with it may also require significant capital expenditures by PLS. As these technological advancements increase in the future, PLS will need to further develop and invest in these technological capabilities to remain competitive. Moreover, litigation has become required for PLS to protect its technologies and such litigation is expected to be time consuming and result in substantial costs and diversion of PLS resources. Any failure of PLS to develop, implement, execute or maintain its technological capabilities and any litigation costs associated with protection of its technologies could adversely affect PLS and its ability to effectively perform its loan production and servicing activities on our behalf, which could adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We are not an approved Ginnie Mae issuer and an increase in the percentage or amount of government loans we acquire could be detrimental to our results of operations.

Government-insured or guaranteed loans that are typically securitized through the Ginnie Mae program accounted for 37% of our purchases in 2021. We are not approved as a Ginnie Mae issuer and rely heavily on PLS to acquire such loans from us. As a result, we are unable to produce or own Ginnie Mae MSR and we earn significantly less income in connection with our acquisition of government loans as opposed to conventional loans. Further, market demand for government loans over conventional loans may increase or PLS may offer pricing to our approved correspondent sellers for government loans that is more competitive in the market than pricing for conventional loans, the result of which may be our acquisition of a greater proportion or amount of government loans. Any significant increase in the percentage or amount of government loans we acquire could adversely impact our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Risks Related to Our Investments

Our retention of credit risk underlying loans we sell to the GSEs is inherently uncertain and exposes us to significant risk of loss.

In conjunction with our correspondent business, we have previously entered into CRT arrangements with Fannie Mae, whereby we sell pools of loans into Fannie Mae guaranteed securitizations while retaining a portion of the credit risk and an interest-only (“IO”) ownership interest in such loans or purchasing Agency securities that absorb losses incurred by such loans. Our CRT-related investments subject us to credit risks associated with delinquency and foreclosure similar to the risks associated with owning the underlying loans, and exposes us to risk of loss greater than the risks associated with selling the loans to Fannie Mae without the retention of such credit risk. Delinquency can result from many factors including unemployment, weak economic conditions or real estate values, or catastrophic events such as man-made or natural disaster, the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic, war or terrorist attack. Further, the risks associated with delinquency and foreclosure may in some instances be greater than the risks associated with owning the underlying loans because the structure of certain of the CRT Agreements provides that we may be required to realize losses in the event of delinquency or foreclosure even where there is ultimately no loss realized with respect to the underlying loan (e.g., as a result of a borrower’s re-performance). We are also exposed to market risk and, as a result of prevailing market conditions or the economy generally, may be required to recognize losses associated with adverse changes to the fair value of the CRT Agreements. Any loss we incur may be significant and may reduce distributions to our shareholders and materially and adversely affect the market value of our common shares.

Government-sponsored entities have wound down lender risk share transactions such as CRT investments since the end of 2020. If we are unable to find a suitable alternative investment to investing in CRTs with similar returns, our business, liquidity, financial condition and results of operations could be materially and adversely affected.

The FHFA instructed government-sponsored entities to gradually wind down lender risk share transactions such as CRT investments as of the end of 2020 and, accordingly, we are no longer creating new CRT arrangements. As of December 31, 2021, we continued to hold net CRT-related investments (comprised of deposits securing CRT arrangements, CRT derivatives, CRT strips, interest-only security payable) totaling \$1.7 billion. If we are unable to find suitable alternative investments comparable to CRTs, our business, liquidity, financial condition and results of operations could be materially and adversely affected.

A portion of our investments is in the form of loans, and the loans in which we invest subject us to costs and losses arising from delinquency and foreclosure, as well as the risks associated with residential real estate and residential real estate-related investments, any of which could result in losses to us.

We invest in residential loans that are typically secured by single-family residential property and are subject to risks and costs associated with delinquency and foreclosure and the resulting risks of loss. Our investments in loans also subject us to the risks of residential real estate and residential real estate-related investments, including, among others: (i) declines in the value of residential real estate; (ii) risks related to general and local economic conditions, including those resulting from the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic; (iii) lack of available mortgage funding for borrowers to refinance or sell their homes; (iv) overbuilding; (v) increases in property taxes and operating expenses; (vi) changes in zoning laws; (vii) costs resulting from the clean-up of, and liability to third parties for damages resulting from, environmental problems, such as indoor mold; (viii) casualty or condemnation losses; (ix) uninsured damages from floods, earthquakes or other natural disasters; (x) limitations on and variations in rents; (xi) fluctuations in interest rates; (xii) fraud by borrowers, originators and/or sellers of loans; (xiii) undetected deficiencies and/or inaccuracies in underlying loan documentation and calculations; and (xiv) failure of the borrower to adequately maintain the property. To the extent that assets underlying our investments are concentrated geographically, by property type or in certain other respects, we may be subject to certain of the foregoing risks to a greater extent.

Additionally, we may be required to foreclose on a loan and such actions may subject us to greater concentration of the risks of the residential real estate markets and risks related to the ownership and management of real property. In the event of a foreclosure, we may assume direct ownership of the underlying real estate. The liquidation proceeds upon sale of such real estate may not be sufficient to recover our investment in the loan, resulting in a loss to us. In addition, the foreclosure process may be lengthy and expensive, and any delays or costs involved in the effectuation of a foreclosure of the loan or a liquidation of the underlying property may further reduce the proceeds and thus increase the loss.

In the event of the bankruptcy of a loan borrower, the loan to such borrower will be deemed to be secured only to the extent of the value of the underlying collateral at the time of bankruptcy (as determined by the bankruptcy court), and the lien securing the loan will be subject to the avoidance powers of the bankruptcy trustee or debtor-in-possession to the extent the lien is unenforceable under state law.

Our acquisition of mortgage servicing rights exposes us to significant risks.

MSRs arise from contractual agreements between us and the investors (or their agents) in mortgage securities and loans that we service on their behalf. We generally acquire MSRs in connection with our sale of loans to the Agencies where we assume the obligation to service such loans on their behalf. Any MSRs we acquire are initially recorded at fair value on our balance sheet. The

determination of the fair value of MSRs requires our management to make numerous estimates and assumptions. Such estimates and assumptions include, without limitation, estimates of future cash flows associated with MSRs based upon assumptions involving interest rates as well as the prepayment rates, delinquencies and foreclosure rates of the underlying serviced loans as well as the ongoing impact of the COVID-19 pandemic. The ultimate realization of the MSRs may be materially different than the values of such MSRs as may be reflected in our consolidated balance sheet as of any particular date. The use of different estimates or assumptions in connection with the valuation of these assets could produce materially different fair values for such assets, which could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, results of operations and cash flows. Accordingly, there may be material uncertainty about the fair value of any MSRs we acquire.

Prepayment speeds significantly affect MSRs. Prepayment speed is the measurement of how quickly borrowers pay down the unpaid principal balance of their loans or how quickly loans are otherwise brought current, modified, liquidated or charged off. We base the price we pay for MSRs on, among other things, our projection of the cash flows from the related pool of loans. Our expectation of prepayment speeds is a significant assumption underlying those cash flow projections. If prepayment speed expectations increase significantly, the fair value of the MSRs could decline and we may be required to record a non-cash charge that would have a negative impact on our financial results. Furthermore, a significant increase in prepayment speeds could materially reduce the ultimate cash flows we receive from MSRs, and we could ultimately receive substantially less than what we paid for such assets. Moreover, delinquency rates have a significant impact on the valuation of any MSRs. An increase in delinquencies generally results in lower revenue because typically we only collect servicing fees from Agencies or mortgage owners for performing loans. Our expectation of delinquencies is also a significant assumption underlying our cash flow projections. If delinquencies are significantly greater than we expect, the estimated fair value of the MSRs could be diminished. When the estimated fair value of MSRs is reduced, we could suffer a loss, which could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Changes in interest rates are a key driver of the performance of MSRs. Historically, the fair value of MSRs has increased when interest rates rise and decreased when interest rates decline due to the effect those changes in interest rates have on prepayment estimates. We may pursue, in a manner that is consistent with our qualification as a REIT, various hedging strategies to seek to reduce our exposure to adverse changes in fair value resulting from changes in interest rates. Our hedging activity will vary in scope based on the level and volatility of interest rates, the type of assets held and other changing market conditions. Interest rate hedging may fail to protect or could adversely affect us. To the extent we do not utilize derivative financial instruments to hedge against changes in fair value of MSRs or the derivatives we use in our hedging activities do not perform as expected, our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders would be more susceptible to volatility due to changes in the fair value of, or cash flows from, MSRs as interest rates change. Furthermore, MSRs and the related servicing activities are subject to numerous federal, state and local laws and regulations and may be subject to various judicial and administrative decisions imposing various requirements and restrictions on our business. For example, the CARES Act allows borrowers with federally-backed loans to request temporary payment forbearance in response to the increased borrower hardships resulting from the COVID-19 pandemic.

Our failure to comply, or the failure of the servicer to comply, with the laws, rules or regulations to which we or they are subject by virtue of ownership of MSRs, whether actual or alleged, could expose us to fines, penalties or potential litigation liabilities, including costs, settlements and judgments, any of which could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We may change our investment strategies and policies without shareholder consent, and this may materially and adversely affect the market value of our common shares and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

PCM is authorized by our board of trustees to follow very broad investment policies and, therefore, it has great latitude in determining the types of assets that are proper investments for us, as well as the individual investment decisions. In the future, PCM may make investments with lower rates of return than those anticipated under current market conditions and/or may make investments with greater risks to achieve those anticipated returns. Our board of trustees will periodically review our investment policies and our investment portfolio but will not review or approve each proposed investment by PCM unless it falls outside our investment policies or constitutes a related party transaction.

In addition, in conducting periodic reviews, our board of trustees will rely primarily on information provided to it by PCM. Furthermore, PCM may use complex strategies, and transactions entered into by PCM may be costly, difficult or impossible to unwind by the time they are reviewed by our board of trustees. We also may change our investment strategies and policies and targeted asset classes at any time without the consent of our shareholders, and this could result in our making investments that are different in type from, and possibly riskier than our current investments or the investments currently contemplated. Changes in our investment strategies and policies and targeted asset classes may expose us to new risks or increase our exposure to interest rate risk, counterparty risk, default risk and real estate market fluctuations, and this could materially and adversely affect the market value of our common shares and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We cannot independently protect our MSR assets from borrower refinancing and are dependent upon PLS to do so for our benefit.

While PLS has agreed pursuant to the terms of an MSR recapture agreement to transfer cash to us in an amount equal to a tiered recapture fee ranging from 30% to 40% of the fair value of the MSRs relating to loans it refinances, we are not independently capable of protecting our MSR assets from borrower refinancing through targeted solicitations to, and origination of, refinance loans for borrowers in our servicing portfolio. Accordingly, unlike traditional mortgage originators and many servicers, we must rely upon PLS to refinance loans in our servicing portfolio that would otherwise be targeted by other lenders. There can be no assurance that PLS will either have or allocate the time and resources required to effectively and efficiently protect our MSR assets. Its failure to do so, or the termination of our MSR recapture agreement, could result in accelerated runoff of our MSR assets, decreasing its fair value and adversely impacting our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Investments in subordinated loans and subordinated MBS could subject us to increased risk of losses.

Our investments in subordinated loans or subordinated MBS could subject us to increased risk of losses. The contractual restrictions on transfer, risk retention requirements or the illiquidity of our investments may make it difficult for us to sell such investments if the need or desire arises. In the event a borrower defaults on a subordinated loan and lacks sufficient assets to satisfy such loan, we may lose all or a significant part of our investment. In the event a borrower becomes subject to bankruptcy proceedings, we will not have any recourse to the assets, if any, of the borrower that are not pledged to secure our loan. If a borrower defaults on our subordinated loan or on its senior debt (i.e., a first-lien loan), or in the event of a borrower bankruptcy, our subordinated loan will be satisfied only after all senior debt is paid in full. As a result, we may not recover all or even a significant part of our investment, which could result in losses. In general, losses on real estate assets securing a loan included in a securitization will be borne first by the equity holder of the property, then by a cash reserve fund or letter of credit provided by the borrower, if any, and then by the “first loss” subordinated security holder and then by the “second loss” subordinated security holder. In the event of default and the exhaustion of any equity support, reserve fund, letter of credit and any classes of securities junior to those in which we invest, we may not recover all or even a significant part of our investment, which could result in losses.

In addition, if the underlying mortgage portfolio has been serviced ineffectively by the loan servicer or overvalued by the originator, or if the fair values of the assets subsequently decline and, as a result, less collateral is available to satisfy interest and principal payments due on the related MBS, the securities in which we invest may suffer significant losses. The value of subordinated investments are generally more sensitive to adverse actual or perceived economic downturns or individual issuer developments than more highly rated investments. Also, while the Federal Reserve has loosened monetary policies due to the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic by purchasing securities and MBS on the open market, future interest rates and the liquidity of the MBS market could be impacted as the Federal Reserve increases the federal fund rate and tapers future MBS purchases. An economic downturn or a projection of an economic downturn, for example, could cause a decline in the price of lower credit quality investments because the ability of obligors to make principal and interest payments or to refinance may be impaired.

The failure of PLS or any other servicer to effectively service our portfolio of MSRs and loans would materially and adversely affect us.

Pursuant to our loan servicing agreement, PLS provides us with primary and special servicing. PLS’ loan servicing activities include collecting principal, interest and escrow account payments, if any, with respect to loans, as well as managing loss mitigation, which may include, among other things, collection activities, loan workouts, modifications, foreclosures, short sales and sales of REO. The ability of PLS or any other servicer or subservicer to effectively service our portfolio of loans is critical to our success, particularly given our large investment in MSRs or in the case of nonperforming loans, effecting property resolutions in a timely, orderly and economically efficient manner. The failure of PLS or any other servicer or subservicer to effectively service our portfolio of MSRs and loans would adversely impact our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

In addition, our ability, through PLS, to promptly foreclose upon defaulted loans and liquidate the underlying real property plays a critical role in our valuation of the assets in which we invest and our expected return on those investments. There are a variety of factors that may inhibit our ability, through PLS, to foreclose upon a loan and liquidate the real property within the time frames we model as part of our valuation process or within the statutes of limitation under applicable state law, and this could increase our cost of doing business and/or diminish the expected return on investment.

Our operations, businesses and customers could be materially adversely affected by the impacts related to climate change and related environmental sustainability matters.

There is an increasing concern over the risks of climate change and related environmental sustainability matters. The physical risks of climate change include rising average global temperatures, rising sea levels and an increase in the frequency and severity of extreme weather events and natural disasters, including floods, wildfires, hurricanes and tornados, and could impact our owned real estate and the properties collateralizing our loan assets or underlying our MSR assets and the local economies of certain areas in which

we operate. Although we believe our owned real estate and the properties collateralizing our loan assets or underlying our MSR assets are appropriately covered by insurance, we cannot predict at this time if we or our borrowers will be able to obtain appropriate coverage at a reasonable cost in the future, or if we will be able to continue to pass along all of the costs of insurance. There also is a risk that one or more of our property insurers may not be able to fulfill their obligations with respect to claims payments due to a deterioration in its financial condition or may even cancel policies due to increasing costs of providing insurance coverage in certain geographic areas. Additionally, climate change concerns could result in transition risk. Changes in consumer preferences and additional legislation and regulatory requirements, including those associated with the transition to a low-carbon economy, could increase expenses or otherwise adversely impact our operations and business.

Adverse weather conditions, climate change, man-made or natural disasters, pandemics, such as COVID-19, terrorist attacks, floods, droughts, fires and other environmental conditions could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity and results of operations.

Adverse weather conditions, climate change, man-made or natural disasters, pandemics, such as COVID-19, terrorist attacks, floods, droughts, fires and other environmental conditions could adversely impact properties that we own or that collateralize loans we own or service, as well as properties where we conduct business. In addition, such adverse conditions could impact the demand for, and value of, our assets, as well as the cost to service or manage such assets, or directly impact the value of our assets through damage, destruction or loss, and thereafter materially impact the availability or cost of insurance to protect against these events. Real estate value declines could also decrease the value supporting certain of our assets, such as CRTs and subordinated bonds, where we may provide a credit guaranty or otherwise be responsible for all or a portion of any credit losses. Terrorist attacks and other acts of violence may cause disruptions in U.S. financial markets and negatively impact the U.S. economy in general.

Our corporate headquarters is located in Westlake Village, California and our Manager has additional locations around the greater Los Angeles metropolitan area and elsewhere in the State of California. Many areas of California, including the immediate area around our corporate headquarters, have experienced extensive damage and property loss due to a series of large wildfires in the past several years. California and the other states in which we operate are also prone to other types of natural disasters. In the event of a major earthquake, hurricane, or catastrophic event such as fire, flood, power loss, telecommunications failure, cyber-attack, pandemic, war, or terrorist attack, we may be unable to continue our operations and may endure significant business interruptions, reputational harm, delays in servicing our customers and working with our partners, interruptions in the availability of our technology and systems, breaches of data security, and loss of critical data, all of which could have an adverse effect on our future operating results.

Certain types of losses, generally of a catastrophic nature, that result from events described above such as earthquakes, floods, hurricanes, tornados, terrorism, acts of war and pandemics, such as COVID-19, may also be uninsurable or not economically insurable. Inflation, changes in building codes and ordinances, environmental considerations and other factors, including terrorism or acts of war, also might make the insurance proceeds insufficient to repair or replace a property if it is damaged or destroyed. Under these circumstances, the insurance proceeds received might not be adequate to restore our economic position with respect to the affected real property. Any uninsured loss could result in the loss of cash flow from, and the asset value of, the affected property, which could have an adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity and results of operations.

Many of our investments are unrated or, where any credit ratings are assigned to our investments, they will be subject to ongoing evaluations and revisions and we can provide no assurance that those ratings will not be downgraded.

Many of our current investments are not, and many of our future investments will not be, rated by any rating agency. Therefore, PCM's assessment of the fair value and pricing of our investments may be difficult and the accuracy of such assessment is inherently uncertain. However, certain of our investments may be rated. If rating agencies assign a lower-than expected rating or reduce or withdraw, or indicate that they may reduce or withdraw, their ratings of our investments in the future, the fair value of these investments could significantly decline, which would materially and adversely affect the fair value of our investment portfolio and could result in losses upon disposition or the failure of borrowers to satisfy their debt service obligations to us.

We may be materially and adversely affected by risks affecting borrowers or the asset or property types in which our investments may be concentrated at any given time, as well as from unfavorable changes in the related geographic regions.

Our assets are not subject to any geographic, diversification or concentration limitations except that we will be concentrated in mortgage-related investments. Accordingly, our investment portfolio may be concentrated by geography, asset, property type and/or borrower, increasing the risk of loss to us if the particular concentration in our portfolio is subject to greater risks or is undergoing adverse developments. In addition, adverse conditions in the areas where the properties securing or otherwise underlying our investments are located (including business layoffs or downsizing, industry slowdowns, changing demographics and other factors) and local real estate conditions (such as oversupply or reduced demand) may have an adverse effect on the value of our investments. A material decline in the demand for real estate in these areas may materially and adversely affect us. Concentration or a lack of diversification can increase the correlation of non-performance and foreclosure risks among our investments.

Many of our investments are illiquid and we may not be able to adjust our portfolio in response to changes in economic and other conditions.

Our investments in MSRs, CRT, and securities and loans held in consolidated variable interest entities may be illiquid. As a result, it may be difficult or impossible to obtain or validate third-party pricing on the investments we purchase. Illiquid investments typically experience greater price volatility, as a ready market does not exist, and can be more difficult to value. The contractual restrictions on transfer or the illiquidity of certain of our investments, including subordinated securities we are required to hold under applicable risk retention rules, may make it difficult for us to sell such investments if the need or desire arises, which could impair our ability to satisfy margin calls or certain REIT tests. In addition, if we are required to liquidate all or a portion of our portfolio quickly, we may realize significantly less than the recorded value, or may not be able to obtain any liquidation proceeds at all, thus exposing us to a material or total loss.

Fair values of many of our investments are estimates and the realization of reduced values from our recorded estimates may materially and adversely affect periodic reported results and credit availability, which may reduce earnings and, in turn, cash available for distribution to our shareholders.

The fair values of some of our investments are not readily determinable. We measure the fair value of these investments monthly, but the fair value at which our assets are recorded may differ from the values we ultimately realize. Ultimate realization of the fair value of an asset depends to a great extent on economic and other conditions that change during the time period over which the investment is held and are beyond the control of PCM, us or our board of trustees. Further, fair value is only an estimate based on good faith judgment of the price at which an investment can be sold since transacted prices of investments can only be determined by negotiation between a willing buyer and seller.

In certain cases, PCM's estimation of the fair value of our investments includes inputs provided by third-party dealers and pricing services, and valuations of certain securities or other assets in which we invest are often difficult to obtain and are subject to judgments that may vary among market participants. Changes in the estimated fair values of those assets are directly charged or credited to earnings for the period. If we were to liquidate a particular asset, the realized value may be more than or less than the amount at which such asset was recorded. Accordingly, in either event, the fair value of our common shares could be materially and adversely affected by our determinations regarding the fair value of our investments, and such valuations may fluctuate over short periods of time.

PCM utilizes analytical models and data in connection with the valuation of our investments, and any incorrect, misleading or incomplete information used in connection therewith would subject us to potential risks.

Given the illiquidity and complexity of our investments and strategies, PCM must rely heavily on models and data, including analytical models (both proprietary models developed by PCM and those supplied by third parties) and information and data supplied by third parties. If any third party information is intentionally or negligently misrepresented and not detected, then our model and data results could be materially impacted. Models and data are used to value investments or potential investments and also in connection with hedging our investments. In the event models and data prove to be incorrect, misleading or incomplete, any decisions made in reliance thereon expose us to potential risks. For example, by relying on incorrect models and data, especially valuation models, PCM may be induced to buy certain investments at prices that are too high, to sell certain other investments at prices that are too low or to miss favorable opportunities altogether. Similarly, any hedging based on faulty models and data may prove to be unsuccessful.

We depend on the accuracy and completeness of information about borrowers and counterparties and any misrepresented information could adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations.

In connection with our correspondent production activities, we may rely on information furnished by or on behalf of borrowers and counterparties, including financial statements and other financial information. We also may rely on representations of borrowers and counterparties as to the accuracy and completeness of that information and, with respect to audited financial statements, on reports of independent auditors. If any of this information is intentionally or negligently misrepresented and such misrepresentation is not detected prior to loan funding, the fair value of the loan may be significantly lower than expected. Our controls and processes may not have detected or may not detect all misrepresented information in our loan acquisitions or from our business clients. Any such misrepresented information could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We are subject to counterparty risk and may be unable to seek indemnity or require our counterparties to repurchase loans if they breach representations and warranties, which could cause us to suffer losses.

When we purchase mortgage assets, our counterparty typically makes customary representations and warranties to us about such assets. Our residential loan purchase agreements may entitle us to seek indemnity or demand repurchase or substitution of the loans in the event our counterparty breaches a representation or warranty given to us. However, there can be no assurance that our loan purchase agreements will contain appropriate representations and warranties, that we will be able to enforce our contractual right to demand repurchase or substitution, or that our counterparty will remain solvent or otherwise be willing and able to honor its

obligations under our loan purchase agreements. Our inability to obtain indemnity or require repurchase of a significant number of loans could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We may be required to repurchase loans or indemnify investors if we breach representations and warranties, which could materially and adversely affect our earnings.

When we sell loans, we are required to make customary representations and warranties about such loans to the loan purchaser. As part of our correspondent production activities, PLS re-underwrites a percentage of the loans that we acquire, and we rely upon PLS to ensure quality underwriting by our correspondent sellers, accurate third-party appraisals, and strict compliance with the representations and warranties that we require from our correspondent sellers and that are required from us by our investors.

Our residential loan sale agreements may require us to repurchase or substitute loans or indemnify the purchaser against future losses in the event we breach a representation or warranty given to the loan purchaser or in the event of an early payment default on a loan. The remedies available to the Agencies, other purchasers and insurers of loans may be broader than those available to us against the originator or correspondent lender, and if a purchaser or insurer enforces its remedies against us, we may not be able to enforce the remedies we have against the sellers. The repurchased loans typically can only be financed at a steep discount to their repurchase price, if at all. Repurchased loans are also typically sold at a discount to the unpaid principal balance, which in some cases can be significant. Significant repurchase activity could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We are required to make servicing advances that can be subject to delays in recovery or may not be recoverable in certain circumstances, which could adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

During any period in which a borrower is not making payments, we may be required under our servicing agreements in respect of our MSRs to advance our own funds to pass through scheduled principal and interest payments to security holders of the MBS into which the loans are sold, pay property taxes and insurance premiums, legal expenses and other protective advances. We also advance funds under these agreements to maintain, repair and market real estate properties on behalf of investors. As home values change, we may have to reconsider certain of the assumptions underlying our decisions to make advances and, in certain situations, our contractual obligations may require us to make advances for which we may not be reimbursed. In addition, if a loan serviced by us is in default or becomes delinquent, the repayment to us of the advance may be delayed until the loan is repaid or refinanced or a liquidation occurs.

Federal, state or local regulatory actions may increase the amount of servicing advances that we are required to make, lengthen the time it takes for us to be reimbursed for such advances and increase the costs incurred while the loan is delinquent. The federal government enacted the CARES Act, which allows borrowers with federally-backed loans to request temporary payment forbearance in response to the increased borrower hardships resulting from the COVID-19 pandemic.

A delay in our ability to collect advances may adversely affect our liquidity, and our inability to be reimbursed for advances could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Risks Related to Our Management and Relationship with Our Manager and Its Affiliates

We are dependent upon PCM and PLS and their resources and may not find suitable replacements if any of our service agreements with PCM or PLS are terminated.

We are externally advised and managed by PCM, which, pursuant to our management agreement, makes all or substantially all of our investment, financing and risk management decisions, and has significant discretion as to the implementation of our operating policies and strategies. Under our loan servicing agreement with PLS, PLS provides primary servicing and special servicing for our portfolios of loans and MSRs, and under our mortgage banking services agreement with PLS, PLS provides fulfillment and disposition-related services in connection with our correspondent production business. The costs of these services increase our operating costs and may reduce our net income, but we rely on PCM and PLS to provide these services under these agreements because we have limited in-house capabilities and employees to perform the activities independently.

No assurance can be given that the strategies of PCM, PLS or their affiliates under any of these agreements will be successful, that any of them will conduct complete and accurate due diligence or provide sound advice, or that any of them will act in our best interests with respect to the allocation of their resources to our business. The failure of any of them to do any of the above, conduct the business in accordance with applicable laws and regulations or hold all licenses or registrations necessary to conduct the business as currently operated would materially and adversely affect our ability to continue to execute our business plan.

In addition, the terms of these agreements extend until June 30, 2025, subject to automatic renewal for additional 18-month periods, but any of the agreements may be terminated earlier under certain circumstances or otherwise non-renewed. See “Termination of our management agreement is difficult and costly” below. If any agreement is terminated or not renewed and not replaced by a new agreement, it would materially and adversely affect our ability to continue to execute our business plan.

If our management agreement or loan servicing agreement is terminated or not renewed, we will have to obtain the services from another service provider. We may not be able to replace these services in a timely manner or on favorable terms, or at all. With respect to our mortgage banking services agreement, the services provided by PLS are inherently unique and not widely available, if at all. This is particularly true because we are not a Ginnie Mae licensed issuer, yet we are able to acquire government loans from our correspondent sellers that we know will ultimately be purchased from us by PLS. While we generally have exclusive rights to these services from PLS during the term of our mortgage banking services agreement, in the event of a termination we may not be able to replace these services in a timely manner or on favorable terms, or at all, and we ultimately would be required to compete against PLS as it relates to our correspondent business activities.

The management fee structure could cause disincentive and/or create greater investment risk.

Pursuant to our management agreement, PCM is entitled to receive a base management fee that is based on our shareholders’ equity (as defined in our management agreement) at the end of each quarter. As a result, significant base management fees would be payable to PCM for a given quarter even if we experience a net loss during that quarter. PCM’s right to non-performance-based compensation may not provide sufficient incentive to PCM to devote its time and effort to source and maximize risk-adjusted returns on our investment portfolio, which could, in turn, materially and adversely affect the market price of our common shares and/or our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Conversely, PCM is also entitled to receive incentive compensation under our management agreement based on our performance in each quarter. In evaluating investments and other management strategies, the opportunity to earn incentive compensation based on our net income may lead PCM to place undue emphasis on higher yielding investments and the maximization of short-term income at the expense of other criteria, such as preservation of capital, maintenance of sufficient liquidity and/or management of market risk, in order to achieve higher incentive compensation. Investments with higher yield potential are generally riskier and more speculative.

The servicing fee structure could create a conflict of interest.

For its services under our loan servicing agreement, PLS is entitled to servicing fees that we believe are competitive with those charged by primary servicers and specialty servicers and include fixed per-loan monthly amounts based on the delinquency, bankruptcy and/or foreclosure status of the serviced loan or the REO, as well as activity fees that generally are fixed dollar amounts. PLS is also entitled to customary ancillary income and certain market-based fees and charges, including boarding and deboarding fees, liquidation and disposition fees, and assumption, modification and origination fees. Because certain of these fees are earned upon reaching a specific milestone, this fee structure may provide PLS with an incentive to foreclose more aggressively or liquidate assets for less than their fair value.

On our behalf, PLS also refinances performing loans and originates new loans to facilitate the disposition of real estate that we acquire through foreclosure. In order to provide PLS with an incentive to produce such loans, PLS is entitled to receive origination fees and other compensation based on market-based pricing and terms that are consistent with the pricing and terms offered by PLS to unaffiliated third parties on a retail basis. This may provide PLS with an incentive to refinance a greater proportion of our loans than it otherwise would and/or to refinance loans on our behalf instead of arranging the refinancings with a third party lender, either of which might give rise to a potential or perceived conflict of interest.

Termination of our management agreement is difficult and costly.

It is difficult and costly to terminate, without cause, our management agreement. Our management agreement provides that it may be terminated by us without cause under limited circumstances and the payment to PCM of a significant termination fee. The cost to us of terminating our management agreement may adversely affect our desire or ability to terminate our management agreement with PCM without cause. PCM may also terminate our management agreement upon at least 60 days’ prior written notice if we default in the performance of any material term of our management agreement and the default continues for a period of 30 days after written notice to us, or where we terminate our loan servicing agreement, our mortgage banking services agreement or certain other of our related party agreements with PCM or PLS without cause (at any time other than at the end of the current term or any automatic renewal term), whereupon in any case we would be required to pay to PCM a significant termination fee. As a result, our desire or ability to terminate any of our related party agreements may be adversely affected to the extent such termination would trigger the right of PCM to terminate the management agreement and our obligation to pay PCM a significant termination fee.

Our relationship with PCM may result in conflicts of interest.

Although our agreements with PCM and PLS provide us with certain exclusivity and other rights and we and PCM have adopted policies to specifically address some of the conflicts relating to our investment opportunities, there is no assurance that these measures will be adequate to address all of the conflicts that may arise or will address such conflicts in a manner that is favorable to us. We are also limited in our ability to acquire assets that are not qualifying real estate assets and/or real estate related assets. In addition, PCM and the other entities or accounts managed by PCM in the future may participate in some of our investments, which may not be the result of arm's length negotiations and may involve or later result in potential conflicts between our interests in the investments and those of PCM or such other entities.

We may encounter conflicts of interest in our Manager's efforts to appropriately allocate its time and services between its own activities and the management of us, and the loss of the services of our Manager's management team could adversely affect us.

Pursuant to our management agreement, PCM is obligated to provide us with the services of its senior management team, and the members of that team are required to devote such time to us as is necessary and appropriate, commensurate with our level of activity. The members of PCM's senior management team may have conflicts in allocating their time and services between the operations of PFSI and our activities, and other entities or accounts that they may manage in the future.

Our failure to appropriately address various issues that may give rise to reputational risk could cause harm to our business and adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations.

Our business is subject to significant reputational risks. If we fail, or appear to fail, to address various issues that may give rise to reputational risk, we could significantly harm our business. Such issues include, but are not limited to, actual or perceived conflicts of interest, violations of legal or regulatory requirements, and any of the other risks discussed in this Item 1A. Similarly, market rumors and actual or perceived association with counterparties whose own reputations are under question could harm our business.

As we expand the scope of our businesses, we confront potential conflicts of interest relating to our investment activities that are managed by PCM. The SEC and certain other regulators continue to scrutinize potential conflicts of interest, and as we expand the scope of our business, we continue to monitor and address any conflicts between our interests and those of PFSI. We have implemented procedures and controls to be followed when real or potential conflicts of interest arise, but it is possible that potential or perceived conflicts could give rise to the dissatisfaction of, or litigation by, our investors or regulatory enforcement actions. Appropriately dealing with conflicts of interest is complex and difficult, and our reputation could be damaged if we fail, or appear to fail, to deal appropriately with one or more potential or actual conflicts of interest. Regulatory scrutiny, litigation or reputational risk incurred in connection with conflicts of interest would adversely affect our business in a number of ways and may adversely affect our results of operations. Reputational risk incurred in connection with conflicts of interest could negatively affect our financial condition and business, strain our working relationships with regulators and government agencies, expose us to litigation and regulatory action, impact our ability to attract and retain customers, trading counterparties, investors and employees and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Reputational damage can result from our actual or alleged conduct in any number of activities, including lending and debt collection practices, corporate governance, and actions taken by government regulators and community organizations in response to those activities. Negative public opinion can also result from social media and media coverage, whether accurate or not. Our reputation may also be negatively impacted by our environmental, social and governance ("ESG") practices and disclosures, including climate change practices and disclosures. In addition, various private third party organizations have developed ratings processes for evaluating companies on their approach to ESG matters. These third party ESG ratings may be used by some investors to assist with their investment and voting decisions. Any unfavorable ESG ratings may lead to reputational damage and negative sentiment among our investors and other stakeholders. These factors could impair our working relationships with government agencies and investors, expose us to litigation and regulatory action, negatively affect our ability to attract and retain customers, trading counterparties and employees, significantly harm our stock price and ability to raise capital, and adversely affect our results of operations.

PCM and PLS both have limited liability and indemnity rights.

Our agreements with PCM and PLS provide that PCM and PLS will not assume any responsibility other than to provide the services specified in the applicable agreements. Our management agreement further provides that PCM will not be responsible for any action of our board of trustees in following or declining to follow its advice or recommendations. In addition, each of PCM and PLS and their respective affiliates, including each such entity's managers, officers, trustees, directors, employees and members, will be held harmless from, and indemnified by us against, certain liabilities on customary terms. As a result, to the extent we are damaged through certain actions or inactions of PCM or PLS, our recourse is limited and we may not be able to recover our losses.

Risks Related to Our Organization and Structure

Certain provisions of Maryland law, our staggered board of trustees and certain provisions in our declaration of trust could each inhibit a change in our control.

Certain provisions of the Maryland General Corporation Law (the “MGCL”) applicable to a Maryland real estate investment trust may have the effect of inhibiting a third party from making a proposal to acquire us or of impeding a change in our control under circumstances that otherwise could provide the holders of our common shares with the opportunity to realize a premium over the then prevailing market price of such common shares.

In addition, our board of trustees is divided into three classes of trustees. Trustees of each class will be elected for three-year terms upon the expiration of their current terms, and each year one class of trustees will be elected by our shareholders. The staggered terms of our trustees may reduce the possibility of a tender offer or an attempt at a change in control, even though a tender offer or change in control might be in the best interests of our shareholders.

Further, our declaration of trust authorizes us to issue additional authorized but unissued common shares and preferred shares. Our board of trustees may, without shareholder approval, increase the aggregate number of our authorized common shares or the number of shares of any class or series that we have authority to issue and classify or reclassify any unissued common shares or preferred shares and may set the preferences, rights and other terms of the classified or reclassified shares. As a result, our board may establish a class or series of common shares or preferred shares or take other actions that could delay or prevent a transaction or a change in our control that might involve a premium price for our common shares or otherwise be in the best interests of our shareholders.

Our rights and the rights of our shareholders to take action against our trustees and officers are limited, which could limit shareholder recourse in the event of actions not in the best interest of our shareholders.

Our declaration of trust limits the liability of our present and former trustees and officers to us and our shareholders for money damages to the maximum extent permitted under Maryland law. Under current Maryland law, our present and former trustees and officers will not have any liability to us or our shareholders for money damages other than liability resulting from either (a) actual receipt of an improper benefit or profit in money, property or services or (b) active and deliberate dishonesty by the trustee or officer that was established by a final judgment and is material to the cause of action.

Our declaration of trust authorizes us to indemnify our present and former trustees and officers for actions taken by them in those capacities to the maximum extent permitted by Maryland law. Our bylaws require us to indemnify each present and former trustee or officer, to the maximum extent permitted by Maryland law, in the defense of any proceeding to which he or she is made, or threatened to be made, a party by reason of his or her service to us. In addition, we may be obligated to pay or reimburse the expenses incurred by our present and former trustees and officers without requiring a preliminary determination of their ultimate entitlement to indemnification. As a result, we and our shareholders may have more limited rights against our present and former trustees and officers than might otherwise exist absent the current provisions in our declaration of trust and bylaws or that might exist with other companies, which could limit shareholder recourse in the event of actions not in the best interest of our shareholders.

Our declaration of trust contains provisions that make removal of our trustees difficult, which could make it difficult for our shareholders to effect changes to our management.

Our declaration of trust provides that, subject to the rights of holders of any series of preferred shares, a trustee may be removed only for “cause” (as defined in our declaration of trust), and then only by the affirmative vote of at least two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast generally in the election of trustees. Vacancies generally may be filled only by a majority of the remaining trustees in office, even if less than a quorum, for the full term of the class of trustees in which the vacancy occurred. These requirements make it more difficult to change our management by removing and replacing trustees and may prevent a change in our control that is in the best interests of our shareholders.

Our bylaws include an exclusive forum provision that could limit our shareholders’ ability to obtain a judicial forum viewed by the shareholders as more favorable for disputes with us or our trustees or officers.

Our bylaws provide that the Circuit Court for Baltimore City, Maryland, or, if that Court does not have jurisdiction, the United States District Court for the District of Maryland, Baltimore Division, is the exclusive forum for any derivative action or proceeding brought on our behalf; any action asserting a claim of breach of fiduciary duty; any action asserting a claim against us arising pursuant to any provision of the Maryland REIT Law; or any action asserting a claim against us that is governed by the internal affairs doctrine. This exclusive forum provision may limit a shareholder’s ability to bring a claim in a judicial forum that it finds favorable for disputes with us or our trustees or officers, which may discourage such lawsuits against us and our trustees and officers. Alternatively, if a court were to find the choice of forum provision contained in our bylaws to be inapplicable or unenforceable in an action, we may incur additional costs associated with resolving such action in other jurisdictions, which could adversely affect our business and financial condition.

Failure to maintain exemptions or exclusions from registration under the Investment Company Act could materially and adversely affect us.

Because we are organized as a holding company that conducts business primarily through the Operating Partnership and its wholly-owned subsidiaries, our status under the Investment Company Act is dependent upon the status of our Operating Partnership which, as a holding company, in turn, will have its status determined by the status of its subsidiaries. If our Operating Partnership or one or more of its subsidiaries fail to maintain their exceptions or exclusions from the Investment Company Act and we do not have available to us another basis on which we may avoid registration, we may have to register under the Investment Company Act. This could subject us to substantial regulation with respect to our capital structure (including our ability to use leverage), management, operations, transactions with affiliated persons (as defined in the Investment Company Act), portfolio composition, including restrictions with respect to diversification and industry concentration, and other matters. It could also cause the breach of covenants we or our subsidiaries have made under certain of our financing arrangements, which could result in an event of default, acceleration of debt and/or termination.

There can be no assurance that the laws and regulations governing the Investment Company Act status of REITs, including guidance and interpretations from the Division of Investment Management of the SEC regarding the exceptions and exclusions therefrom, will not change in a manner that adversely affects our operations. If the SEC takes action that could result in our or our subsidiaries' failure to maintain an exception or exclusion from the Investment Company Act, we could, among other things, be required to (a) restructure our operations to avoid being required to register as an investment company, (b) effect sales of our assets in a manner that, or at a time when, we would not otherwise choose to do so or (c) register as an investment company (which, among other things, would require us to comply with the leverage constraints applicable to investment companies), any of which could negatively affect the value of our common shares, the sustainability of our business model, our financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Further, a loss of our Investment Company Act exceptions or exclusions would allow PCM to terminate our management agreement with us, and our loan servicing agreement with PLS is subject to early termination in the event our management agreement is terminated for any reason. If either of these agreements is terminated, we will have to obtain the services on our own, and we may not be able to replace these services in a timely manner or on favorable terms, or at all. This would have a material adverse effect on our ability to continue to execute our business strategy and would likely negatively affect our financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

The failure of PennyMac Corp. to avail itself of an appropriate exemption from registration as an investment company under the Investment Company Act could have a material and adverse effect on our business.

We intend to operate so that we and each of our subsidiaries are not required to register as investment companies under the Investment Company Act. We believe that our subsidiary, PMC, qualifies for one or more exemptions under the Investment Company Act because of the historical and current composition of its assets and income; however, there can be no assurances that the composition of PMC's assets and income will remain the same over time such that one or more exemptions will continue to be applicable.

If PMC is required to register as an investment company, we would be required to comply with a variety of substantive requirements under the Investment Company Act that impose, among other things: limitations on capital structure; restrictions on specified investments; prohibitions on transactions with affiliates; compliance with reporting, record keeping, voting and proxy disclosure; and, other rules and regulations that would significantly increase our operating expenses. Further, if PMC was or is required to register as an investment company, PMC would be in breach of various representations and warranties contained in its credit and other agreements resulting in a default as to certain of our contracts and obligations. This could also subject us to civil or criminal actions or regulatory proceedings, or result in a court appointed receiver to take control of us and liquidate our business, any or all of which could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations, and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Rapid changes in the fair values of our investments may make it more difficult for us to maintain our REIT qualification or exclusion from the Investment Company Act.

If the fair value or income potential of our residential loans and other real estate-related assets declines as a result of increased interest rates, prepayment rates or other factors, we may need to increase certain real estate investments and income and/or liquidate our non-qualifying assets in order to maintain our REIT qualification or exclusion from the Investment Company Act. If the decline in real estate asset values and/or income occurs quickly, this may be especially difficult to accomplish, particularly given the illiquid nature of our investments. We may have to make investment decisions, including the liquidation of investments at a disadvantageous time or on unfavorable terms, that we otherwise would not make absent our REIT and Investment Company Act considerations, and such liquidations could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations, and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Risks Related to Taxation

Our failure to qualify as a REIT would result in higher taxes and reduced cash available for distribution to our shareholders.

We are organized and operate in a manner so as to qualify as a REIT for U.S. federal income tax purposes. Our qualification as a REIT depends on our satisfaction of certain asset, income, organizational, distribution, shareholder ownership and other requirements on a continuing basis. If we were to lose our REIT status in any taxable year, corporate-level income taxes, including applicable state and local taxes, would apply to all of our taxable income at federal and state tax rates, and distributions to our shareholders would not be deductible by us in computing our taxable income. Any such corporate tax liability could be substantial and would reduce the amount of cash available for distribution to our shareholders, which in turn would have an adverse impact on the value of our common shares. Unless we were entitled to relief under certain Internal Revenue Code provisions, we also would be disqualified from taxation as a REIT for the four taxable years following the year during which we ceased to qualify as a REIT.

Even if we qualify as a REIT, we face tax liabilities that reduce our cash flow, and a significant portion of our income may be earned through taxable REIT subsidiaries, or TRSs that are subject to U.S. federal income taxation

Even if we qualify for taxation as a REIT, we may be subject to certain U.S. federal, state and local taxes on our income and assets, including taxes on any undistributed income, taxes on income from some activities conducted as a result of a foreclosure, and state or local income, property and transfer taxes, such as mortgage recording taxes. Any of these taxes would decrease cash available for distribution to our shareholders.

We also engage in business activities that are required to be conducted in a TRS. In order to meet the REIT qualification requirements, or to avert the imposition of a 100% tax that applies to certain gains derived by a REIT from dealer property or inventory, we hold a significant portion of our assets through, and derive a significant portion of our taxable income and gains in, a TRS, subject to the limitation that securities in TRSs may not represent more than 20% of our assets in order for us to remain qualified as a REIT. All taxable income and gains derived from the assets held from time to time in our TRS are subject to regular corporate income taxation.

The percentage of our assets represented by a TRS and the amount of our income that we can receive in the form of TRS dividends are subject to statutory limitations that could jeopardize our REIT status.

Currently, no more than 20% of the value of a REIT's assets may consist of stock or securities of one or more TRSs at the end of each quarter. We may potentially have to modify our activities or the capital structure of those TRSs in order to comply with this limitation and maintain our qualification as a REIT. While we intend to manage our affairs so as to satisfy this requirement, there can be no assurance that we will be able to do so in all market circumstances and even if we are able to do so, compliance with this rule may reduce our flexibility in operating our business. Although a TRS is subject to U.S. federal, state and local income tax on its taxable income, we may from time to time need to make distributions of such after-tax income in order to keep the value of our TRS below 20% of our total assets. However, for purposes of one of the tests we must satisfy to qualify as a REIT, at least 75% of our gross income must in each taxable year generally be from real estate assets. While we monitor our compliance with both this income test and the limitation on the percentage of our assets represented by TRS securities, the two may at times be in conflict with one another. That is, it is possible that we may wish to distribute a dividend from a TRS in order to reduce the value of our TRS below 20% of the required percentage of our assets, but be unable to do so without violating the requirement that 75% of our gross income in the taxable year be derived from real estate assets. There can be no assurance that we will be able to comply with either or both of these tests in all market conditions. Our inability to comply with both of these tests could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations, qualification as a REIT and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Ordinary dividends payable by REITs do not generally qualify for the reduced tax rates applicable to certain corporate dividends.

The Internal Revenue Code provides for a 20% maximum federal income tax rate for dividends paid by regular United States corporations to eligible domestic shareholders that are individuals, trusts or estates. Dividends paid by REITs are generally not eligible for these reduced rates. H.R. 1, commonly known as the 2017 Tax Cuts and Job Act (the "Tax Act"), which was enacted on December 22, 2017, generally may allow domestic shareholders to deduct from their taxable income one-fifth of the REIT ordinary dividends payable to them for taxable years beginning after December 31, 2017 and before January 1, 2026. To qualify for this deduction, the shareholder receiving such dividend must hold the dividend-paying REIT shares for at least 46 days (taking into account certain special holding period rules) of the 91-day period beginning 45 days before the shares become ex-dividend, and cannot be under an obligation to make related payments with respect to a position in substantially similar or related property. However, even if a domestic shareholder qualifies for this deduction, the effective rate for such REIT dividends still remains higher than rates for regular corporate dividends paid to high-taxed individuals. The more favorable rates applicable to regular corporate dividends could cause investors who are individuals, trusts and estates to perceive investments in REITs to be relatively less attractive as a federal income tax matter than investments in the stocks of non-REIT corporations that pay dividends, which could materially and adversely affect the value of the stock of REITs, including our common shares.

Some of our early CRT investments may not be eligible REIT assets and are held by our TRS, resulting in a significant portion of our income from these investments being subject to U.S. federal and state income taxation in order not to jeopardize our REIT status.

Some of our recent CRT investments have been structured to satisfy our REIT qualification requirements. However, our other CRT investments may not be considered eligible REIT assets and are therefore held by our TRS in order not to jeopardize our REIT status. Income from CRT investments that are held in the TRS may be subject to U.S. federal and state income taxation. In the future we may consider holding other CRT investments in the REIT, depending on the precise structure of such investments and our level of certainty that such investments are in a form consistent with their characterization as qualifying assets for a REIT. If the Internal Revenue Service ("IRS") were to take a position adverse to our interpretation, the consequences of such action could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations, and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We have not established a minimum distribution payment level and no assurance can be given that we will be able to make distributions to our shareholders in the future at current levels or at all.

We are generally required to distribute to our shareholders at least 90% of our taxable income each year for us to qualify as a REIT under the Internal Revenue Code, which requirement we currently intend to satisfy. To the extent we satisfy the 90% distribution requirement but distribute less than 100% of our taxable income, we will be subject to U.S. federal corporate income tax on our undistributed taxable income. We have not established a minimum distribution payment level, and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders may be materially and adversely affected by the risk factors discussed in this Report and any subsequent Quarterly Reports on Form 10-Q. Although we have made, and anticipate continuing to make, quarterly distributions to our shareholders, our board of trustees has the sole discretion to determine the timing, form and amount of any future distributions to our shareholders, and such determination will depend upon, among other factors, our historical and projected results of operations, financial condition, cash flows and liquidity, maintenance of our REIT qualification and other tax considerations, capital expenditure and other expense obligations, debt covenants, contractual prohibitions or other limitations and applicable law and such other matters as our board of trustees may deem relevant from time to time. Among the factors that could impair our ability to continue to make distributions to our shareholders are:

- our inability to invest the net proceeds from our equity offerings;
- our inability to make attractive risk-adjusted returns on our current and future investments;
- non-cash earnings or unanticipated expenses that reduce our cash flow;
- defaults in our investment portfolio or decreases in its value;
- reduced cash flows caused by delays in repayment or liquidation of our investments; and
- the fact that anticipated operating expense levels may not prove accurate, as actual results may vary from estimates.

As a result, no assurance can be given that we will be able to continue to make distributions to our shareholders in the future or that the level of any future distributions will achieve a market yield or increase or even be maintained over time, or that future dividends might not be a combination of stock and cash, as permitted under IRS guidelines, any of which could materially and adversely affect the market price of our common shares.

The REIT distribution requirements could materially and adversely affect our ability to execute our business strategies.

We intend to continue to make distributions to our shareholders to comply with the requirements of the Internal Revenue Code and to avoid paying corporate income tax on undistributed income. However, differences in timing between the recognition of taxable income and the actual receipt of cash could require us to sell assets, borrow funds on a short-term or long-term basis, or issue equity to meet the distribution requirements of the Internal Revenue Code. We may find it difficult or impossible to meet distribution requirements in certain circumstances. Due to the nature of the assets in which we invest and may invest and to our accounting elections for such assets, we may be required to recognize taxable income from those assets in advance of our receipt of cash flow on or proceeds from disposition of such assets.

In addition, pursuant to the Tax Act, we generally will be required to recognize certain amounts in income no later than the time such amounts are reflected on our financial statements filed with the SEC. The application of this rule may require the accrual of income with respect to loans, MBS, and other types of debt securities or interests in debt securities held by us, such as original issue discount or market discount, earlier than would be the case under other provisions of the Internal Revenue Code, although the precise application of this rule to our business is unclear at this time in various respects.

As a result, to the extent such income is not realized within a TRS, the requirement to distribute a substantial portion of our net taxable income could cause us to: (i) sell assets in adverse market conditions, (ii) borrow on unfavorable terms, (iii) distribute amounts that would otherwise be invested in future acquisitions, capital expenditures or repayment of debt or (iv) make a taxable distribution of

our shares as part of a distribution in which shareholders may elect to receive shares or (subject to a limit measured as a percentage of the total distribution) cash, in order to comply with REIT requirements.

We may be required to report taxable income early in our holding period for certain investments in excess of the economic income we ultimately realize from them.

We acquire and/or expect to acquire in the secondary market debt instruments that we may significantly modify for less than their face amount, MBS issued with original issue discount, MBS acquired at a market discount, or debt instruments or MBS that are delinquent as to mandatory principal and interest payments. In each case, we may be required to report income regardless of whether corresponding cash payments are received or are ultimately collectible. If we eventually collect less than we had previously reported as income, there may be a bad debt deduction available to us at that time or we may record a capital loss in a disposition of such asset, but our ability to benefit from that bad debt deduction would depend on our having taxable income or capital gains, respectively, in that later taxable year or a subsequent taxable year. This possible “income early, losses later” phenomenon could materially and adversely affect us and our shareholders if it were persistent and in significant amounts.

The share ownership limits applicable to us that are imposed by the Internal Revenue Code for REITs and our declaration of trust may restrict our business combination opportunities.

In order for us to maintain our qualification as a REIT under the Internal Revenue Code, not more than 50% in value of our outstanding shares may be owned, directly or indirectly, by five or fewer individuals (as defined in the Internal Revenue Code to include certain entities) at any time during the last half of each taxable year following our first year. Our declaration of trust, with certain exceptions, authorizes our board of trustees to take the actions that are necessary and desirable to preserve our qualification as a REIT. Under our declaration of trust, no person may own more than 9.8% by vote or value, whichever is more restrictive, of our outstanding common shares or more than 9.8% by vote or value, whichever is more restrictive, of our outstanding shares of beneficial interest. Our board may grant an exemption to the share ownership limits in its sole discretion, subject to certain conditions and the receipt of certain representations and undertakings. These share ownership limits are based upon direct or indirect ownership by “individuals,” which term includes certain entities.

Ownership limitations are common in the organizational documents of REITs and are intended, among other purposes, to provide added assurance of compliance with the tax law requirements and to minimize administrative burdens. However, our share ownership limits might also delay or prevent a transaction or a change in our control that might involve a premium price for our common shares or otherwise be in the best interests of our shareholders.

Complying with the REIT requirements can be difficult and may cause us to forego otherwise attractive opportunities or liquidate otherwise attractive investments.

To qualify as a REIT for U.S. federal income tax purposes, we must continually satisfy tests concerning, among other things, the sources of our income, the nature and diversification of our assets, the amounts we distribute to our shareholders and the ownership of our shares. We may be required to make distributions to our shareholders at disadvantageous times or when we do not have funds readily available for distribution. Thus, compliance with the REIT requirements may hinder our ability to make certain attractive investments or require us to liquidate from our portfolio otherwise attractive investments. If we are compelled to liquidate our investments, we may be unable to comply with these requirements, ultimately jeopardizing our qualification as a REIT, or we may be subject to a 100% tax on any resultant gain if we sell assets that are treated as dealer property or inventory. These actions could have the effect of reducing our income and amounts available for distribution to our shareholders.

Complying with the REIT requirements may limit our ability to hedge effectively.

The REIT provisions of the Internal Revenue Code may limit our ability to hedge our assets, liabilities and operations. Under current law, any income from a hedging transaction we enter into either (i) to manage risk of interest rate changes with respect to borrowings made or to be made to acquire or carry real estate assets, (ii) to manage risk of currency fluctuations with respect to items of income that qualify for purposes of the REIT 75% or 95% gross income tests or assets that generate such income, or (iii) to hedge another instrument that hedges risks described in clause (i) or (ii) for a period following the extinguishment of the liability or the disposition of the asset that was previously hedged by the instrument, provided, that, in each case, such instrument is properly identified under applicable Treasury regulations, will not be treated as qualifying income for purposes of the REIT gross income tests. As a result of these rules, we may have to limit our use of hedging techniques that might otherwise be advantageous, which could result in greater risks associated with interest rate or other changes than we would otherwise be subject to.

The tax on prohibited transactions limits our ability to engage in transactions, including certain methods of securitizing loans that would be treated as sales for U.S. federal income tax purposes.

A REIT’s net income from prohibited transactions is subject to a 100% tax. In general, prohibited transactions are sales or other dispositions of property, other than foreclosure property, but including loans, held primarily for sale to customers in the ordinary course of business. We would be subject to this tax if we were to sell loans that we held primarily for sale to customers in a

securitization transaction effected through the REIT. Therefore, in order to avoid the prohibited transactions tax, we engage in such sales of loans through the TRS. We may hold a substantial amount of assets in one or more TRSs that are subject to corporate income tax on its earnings, which may reduce the cash flow generated by us and our subsidiaries in the aggregate, and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We acquire and hold residential mortgage-backed securities (“RMBS”) and have engaged, and expect to continue to engage, in RMBS trading activity as we evaluate our RMBS portfolio on a regular basis and reposition it from time to time as a trader. We acquire RMBS positions with the intention of holding them for investment and not for sale to customers in the ordinary course of business. We intend to conduct such trading activities under internal guidelines that we believe are sufficient to demonstrate that this is the case. We therefore believe that we will not be treated as engaging in “prohibited transactions” that would be subject to a 100% tax on any net gain derived from RMBS sales. However, we do not expect that such trading activities will fall within a statutory “safe harbor” that would conclusively protect us against an assertion by the IRS to the contrary. If the IRS were successfully to require treatment of sales made in the course of such trading activities as “prohibited transactions,” it would subject any net gain derived from such sales to this 100% tax, but would not affect our qualification as a REIT.

The taxable mortgage pool (“TMP”) rules may increase the taxes that we or our shareholders may incur, and may limit the manner in which we effect future securitizations.

Certain of our securitizations that involve the issuance of indebtedness rather than sales may likely be considered to result in the creation of TMPs for U.S. federal income tax purposes. A TMP is always classified as a corporation for U.S. federal income tax purposes. However, as long as a REIT owns 100% of a TMP, such classification generally does not result in the imposition of corporate income tax, because the TMP is a “qualified REIT subsidiary.”

In the case of such wholly-REIT owned TMPs, certain categories of our shareholders, such as foreign shareholders otherwise eligible for treaty benefits, shareholders with net operating losses, and tax exempt shareholders that are subject to unrelated business income tax, could be subject to increased taxes on a portion of their dividend income received from us that is attributable to the TMP, or “excess inclusion income.” In addition, to the extent that our shares are owned in record name by tax exempt “disqualified organizations,” such as certain government-related entities that are not subject to tax on unrelated business income, we may incur a corporate level tax on our allocable portion of excess inclusion income from such a wholly-REIT owned TMP. In that case and to the extent feasible, we may reduce the amount of our distributions to any disqualified organization whose share ownership gave rise to the tax, or we may bear such tax as a general corporate expense. To the extent that our shares owned by disqualified organizations are held in record name by a broker/dealer or other nominee, the broker/dealer or other nominee would be liable for the corporate level tax on the portion of our excess inclusion income allocable to the shares held by the broker/dealer or other nominee on behalf of disqualified organizations. While we intend to attempt to minimize the portion of our distributions that is subject to these rules, the law is unclear concerning computation of excess inclusion income, and its amount could be significant.

In the case of any TMP that would be taxable as a domestic corporation if it were not wholly-REIT owned, we would be precluded from selling equity interests in these securitizations to outside investors, or selling any debt securities issued in connection with these securitizations that might be considered to be equity interests for tax purposes. This marketing limitation may prevent us from selling more junior or non-investment grade debt securities in such securitizations and maximizing our proceeds realized in those offerings.

New legislation or administrative or judicial action, in each instance potentially with retroactive effect, could make it more difficult or impossible for us to qualify as a REIT.

The rules dealing with federal income taxation, including the present U.S. federal income tax treatment of REITs, may be modified, possibly with retroactive effect, by legislative, judicial or administrative action at any time, which could affect the U.S. federal income tax treatment of an investment in our common shares. Changes to the tax laws, including the U.S. federal tax rules that affect REITs, are constantly under review by persons involved in the legislative process, the IRS and the U.S. Treasury, which results in statutory changes as well as frequent revisions to Treasury Regulations and interpretations. Revisions in U.S. federal tax laws and interpretations thereof could materially and adversely affect us and our shareholders.

We also may enter into certain transactions where the REIT eligibility of the assets subject to such transactions is uncertain. In circumstances where the application of these rules and regulations affecting our investments is not clear, we may have to interpret them and their application to us. If the IRS were to take a position adverse to our interpretation, the consequences of such action could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations, and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

An IRS administrative pronouncement with respect to investments by REITs in distressed debt secured by both real and personal property, if interpreted adversely to us, could cause us to pay penalty taxes or potentially to lose our REIT status.

Most of the distressed loans that we historically acquired were acquired by us at a discount from their outstanding principal amount, because our pricing was generally based on the value of the underlying real estate that secures those loans.

Treasury Regulation Section 1.856-5(c) (the “interest apportionment regulation”) provides rules for determining what portion of the interest income from loans that are secured by both real and personal property is treated as “interest on obligations secured by mortgages on real property or on interests in real property.” Under the interest apportionment regulation, if a mortgage covers both real property and other property, a REIT is required to apportion its annual interest income to the real property security based on a fraction, the numerator of which is the value of the real property securing the loan, determined when the REIT commits to acquire the loan, and the denominator of which is the highest “principal amount” of the loan during the year. The IRS issued Revenue Procedure 2011-16, which contains an example regarding the application of the interest apportionment regulation. The example interprets the “principal amount” of the loan to be the face amount of the loan, despite the Internal Revenue Code requiring taxpayers to treat any market discount, that is the difference between the purchase price of the loan and its face amount, for all purposes (other than certain withholding and information reporting purposes) as interest rather than principal.

The interest apportionment regulation applies only if the debt in question is secured both by real property and personal property. We believe that all of the loans that we acquired at a discount under the circumstances contemplated by Revenue Procedure 2011-16 are secured only by real property and no other property value is taken into account in our underwriting and pricing. Accordingly, we believe that the interest apportionment regulation does not apply to our portfolio.

Nevertheless, if the IRS were to assert successfully that our loans were secured by property other than real estate, that the interest apportionment regulation applied for purposes of our REIT testing, and that the position taken in Revenue Procedure 2011-16 should be applied to our portfolio, then depending upon the value of the real property securing our loans and their face amount, and the sources of our gross income generally, we might not be able to meet the 75% REIT gross income test, and possibly the asset tests applicable to REITs. If we did not meet this test, we could potentially either lose our REIT status or be required to pay a tax penalty to the IRS.

With respect to the 75% REIT asset test, Revenue Procedure 2011-16 provides a safe harbor under which the IRS will not challenge a REIT’s treatment of a loan as being a real estate asset in an amount equal to the lesser of (1) the fair market value of the real property securing the loan determined as of the date the REIT committed to acquire the loan or (2) the fair market value of the loan on the date of the relevant quarterly REIT asset testing date. This safe harbor, if it applied to us, would help us comply with the REIT asset tests following the acquisition of distressed debt if the value of the real property securing the loan were to subsequently decline. However, if the value of the real property securing the loan were to increase, the safe harbor rule of Revenue Procedure 2011-16, read literally, could have the peculiar effect of causing the corresponding increase in the value of the loan to not be treated as a real estate asset. We do not believe, however, that this was the intended result in situations in which the value of a loan has increased because the value of the real property securing the loan has increased, or that this safe harbor rule applies to debt that is secured solely by real property. However, for taxable years beginning after December 31, 2015, Internal Revenue Code Section 856(c)(9) was added and clarifies Revenue Procedure 2011-16. Subparagraph (B) of Section 856(c)(9) allows a REIT to treat personal property that is secured by a mortgage on both real property and personal property as a real estate asset, and the interest income as derived from a

mortgage secured by real property, if the fair value of the personal property does not exceed fifteen percent 15% of the total fair value of all property secured by the mortgage. Nevertheless, if the IRS took the position that the safe harbor rule applied in these scenarios, then we might not be able to meet the various quarterly REIT asset tests if the value of the real estate securing our loans increased, and thus the value of our loans increased by a corresponding amount. If we did not meet one or more of these tests, then we could potentially either lose our REIT status or be required to pay a tax penalty to the IRS.

General Risks

The risk management efforts of our Manager may not be effective.

We could incur substantial losses and our business operations could be disrupted if we are unable to effectively identify, manage, monitor, and mitigate financial risks, such as credit risk, interest rate risk, prepayment risk, liquidity risk, climate risk and other market-related risks, as well as operational and legal risks related to our business, assets, and liabilities. We also are subject to various laws, regulations and rules that are not industry specific, including employment laws related to employee hiring and termination practices, health and safety laws, environmental laws and other federal, state and local laws, regulations and rules in the jurisdictions in which we operate. Our risk management policies, procedures, and techniques may not be sufficient to identify all of the risks to which we are exposed, mitigate the risks we have identified, or identify additional risks to which we may become subject in the future. Our risk management framework is designed to identify, monitor and mitigate risks that could have a negative impact on our financial condition or reputation. This framework includes divisions or groups dedicated to enterprise risk management, credit risk, climate risk, corporate sustainability and ESG, information security, disaster recovery and other information technology-related risks, business continuity, legal and compliance, compensation structures and other human resources matters, vendor management and internal audit, among others. Expansion of our business activities may also result in our being exposed to risks to which we have not previously been exposed or may increase our exposure to certain types of risks, and we may not effectively identify, manage, monitor, and mitigate these risks as our business activities change or increase.

We could be harmed by misconduct or fraud that is difficult to detect.

We are exposed to risks relating to misconduct by our and our Manager's employees, and its subsidiaries, contractors we use, or other third parties with whom we have relationships. For example, such employees could execute unauthorized transactions, use our assets improperly or without authorization, perform improper activities, use confidential information for improper purposes, or misrecord or otherwise try to hide improper activities from us. This type of misconduct could also relate to our assets managed by PCM. This type of misconduct can be difficult to detect and if not prevented or detected could result in claims or enforcement actions against us or losses. Accordingly, misconduct by the employees of our Manager and its subsidiaries, affiliates, contractors, or others could subject us to losses or regulatory sanctions and seriously harm our reputation. Our controls may not be effective in detecting this type of activity.

If we fail to maintain an effective system of internal controls, we may not be able to accurately determine our financial results or prevent fraud.

Effective internal controls are necessary for us to provide reliable financial reports and effectively prevent fraud. We may in the future discover areas of our internal controls that need improvement. Section 404 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act requires us to evaluate and report on our internal control over financial reporting and have our independent auditors annually attest to our evaluation, as well as issue their own opinion on our internal control over financial reporting. While we have undertaken substantial work to comply with Section 404, we cannot be certain that we will be successful in maintaining adequate control over our financial reporting and financial processes. In addition, the ongoing COVID-19 pandemic has created unique challenges resulting from employees working remotely. Furthermore, as we continue to grow our business, our internal controls will become more complex, and we will require significantly more resources to ensure our internal controls remain effective.

If we or our independent auditors discover a material weakness, the disclosure of that fact, even if quickly remedied, could result in an event of default under one or more of our lending arrangements and/or reduce the market value of our common shares. Additionally, the existence of any material weakness or significant deficiency could require management to devote significant time and incur significant expense to remediate any such material weakness or significant deficiency, and management may not be able to remediate any such material weakness or significant deficiency in a timely manner, or at all. Accordingly, our failure to maintain effective internal control over financial reporting could result in misstatements of our financial results or restatements of our financial statements or otherwise have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Cybersecurity risks, cyber incidents and technology failures may adversely affect our business by causing a disruption to our operations, a compromise or corruption of our confidential information, and/or damage to our business relationships, all of which could negatively impact our financial results.

A cyber incident is considered to be any adverse event that threatens the confidentiality, integrity or availability of our information resources. These incidents may be an intentional attack or an unintentional event and could involve gaining unauthorized access to our information systems for purposes of theft of certain personally identifiable information of consumers, misappropriating assets, stealing confidential information, corrupting data or causing operational disruption. The result of these incidents may include disrupted operations, misstated or unreliable financial data, liability for stolen assets or information, increased cybersecurity protection and insurance costs, litigation and damage to our investor relationships.

As our reliance on rapidly changing technologies has increased, so have the risks posed to our information systems, both internal and those provided to us by third-party service providers such as cloud-based computing service providers. System disruptions and failures caused by fire, power loss, telecommunications outages, unauthorized intrusion, malware, natural disasters and other similar events may interrupt or delay our ability to provide services to our customers.

Despite our Manager's efforts to ensure the integrity of our systems and our investment in significant physical and technological security measures, employee training, contractual precautions, policies and procedures, board oversight and business continuity plans, there can be no assurance that any such cyber intrusions will not occur or, if they do occur, that they will be adequately addressed. We also may not be able to anticipate or implement effective preventive measures against all security breaches, especially because the methods of attack change frequently or may not be recognized until after such attack has been launched, and because security attacks can originate from a wide variety of sources, including third parties such as persons involved with organized crime or associated with external service providers. Our data security management program includes identity, trust, vulnerability and threat management business processes as well as the adoption of standard data protection policies. We are also held accountable for the actions and inactions of our third-party vendors regarding cybersecurity and other consumer-related matters.

Any of the foregoing events could result in violations of applicable privacy and other laws, financial loss to us or to our customers, loss of confidence in our security measures, customer dissatisfaction, additional regulatory scrutiny, significant litigation exposure and harm to our reputation, any of which could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

We operate in a highly competitive market and decreased margins resulting from increased competition or our inability to compete successfully could adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity and results of operations.

We operate in a highly competitive industry that could become even more competitive as a result of economic, legislative, regulatory and technological changes. We compete in our investment activities with other mortgage REITs, specialty finance companies, private funds, banks, mortgage bankers, insurance companies, mutual funds, institutional investors, investment banking firms, depository institutions, governmental bodies and other entities, many of which focus on acquiring mortgage assets. In addition, large commercial banks and savings institutions and other independent mortgage lenders and servicers are becoming increasingly competitive in the acquisition of newly originated loans. Many of these institutions have competitive advantages over us, including size, financial strength, access to capital, cost of funds, federal pre-emption and higher risk tolerance. Additionally, our existing and potential competitors may decide to modify their business models to compete more directly with our correspondent production business. Competition may result in fewer investments, higher prices, acceptance of greater risk, lower yields and a narrower spread of yields over our financing costs. Moreover, if more non-bank entities enter these markets and as more commercial banks aggressively compete, our correspondent production activities may generate lower volumes and/or margins.

Future issuances of debt securities, which would rank senior to our common shares, and future issuances of equity securities, which would dilute the holdings of our existing shareholders and may be senior to our common shares, may materially and adversely affect the market price of our common shares.

In order to grow our business, we may rely on additional common and preferred equity issuances, which may rank senior and/or be dilutive to our current shareholders, or on less efficient forms of debt financing that rank senior to our shareholders and require a larger portion of our cash flow from operations, thereby reducing funds available for our operations, future business opportunities, cash distributions to our shareholders and other purposes. For example, during August 2021, PMT raised \$250 million by issuing 10 million shares of 6.75% Series C Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares. Our outstanding preferred shares have preferences on distribution payments, including liquidating distributions, which could limit our ability to make distributions, including liquidating distributions, to holders of our common shares.

In addition, during March 2021, our wholly-owned subsidiary, PMC, issued \$345 million of exchangeable senior notes ("2026 Notes") that are exchangeable under certain circumstances for our common shares. Upon liquidation, holders of our debt securities and other loans would receive a distribution of our available assets before holders of our common shares and holders of the 2026 Notes could receive a distribution of PMC's available assets before holders of our common shares.

Subject to applicable law, our board of trustees has the authority, without further shareholder approval, to issue additional debt, common shares and preferred shares on the terms and for the consideration it deems appropriate. We have issued, and/or intend to issue, additional common shares and securities convertible into, or exchangeable or exercisable for, common shares under our equity incentive plan. During June 2021, we filed a shelf registration statement allowing us to issue additional common shares and preferred shares, including, without limitation, common shares through our "at-the-market" equity program and, as of December 31, 2021, we have approximately \$100 million of common shares available for issuance under that program.

We also may issue from time to time additional common shares in connection with portfolio or business acquisitions and may grant demand or piggyback registration rights in connection with such issuances. Because our decision to issue securities in any future offering will depend on market conditions and other factors beyond our control, we cannot predict the effect, if any, of future issuances of our common shares, preferred shares or other equity-based securities or the prospect of such issuances on the market price of our common shares. Issuances of a substantial amount of such securities, or the perception that such issuances might occur, could depress the market price of our common shares.

Thus, holders of our common shares bear the risk that our future issuances of debt or equity securities or other borrowings will reduce the market price of our common shares and dilute their ownership in us.

Initiating new business activities or investment strategies, developing new products or significantly expanding existing business activities or investment strategies may expose us to new risks and increase our cost of doing business.

Initiating new business activities or investment strategies, developing new products, or significantly expanding existing business activities or investment strategies, are ways to grow our businesses and respond to changing circumstances in our industry; however, they may expose us to new risks and regulatory compliance requirements. We cannot be certain that we will be able to manage these risks and compliance requirements effectively. Furthermore, our efforts may not succeed and any revenues we earn from any new or expanded business initiative or investment strategy may not be sufficient to offset the initial and ongoing costs of that initiative, which would result in a loss with respect to that initiative or strategy.

We may not be able to successfully operate our business or generate sufficient operating cash flows to make or sustain distributions to our shareholders.

There can be no assurance that we will be able to generate sufficient cash to pay our operating expenses and make distributions to our shareholders. For example, in the third and fourth quarters of fiscal year 2021, we reported net losses attributable to common

shareholders of \$43.9 million and \$27.3 million, respectively. The results of our operations and our ability to make or sustain distributions to our shareholders depends on many factors, including the availability of attractive risk adjusted investment opportunities that satisfy our investment strategies and our success in identifying and consummating them on favorable terms, the level and expected movement of home prices, the level and volatility of interest rates, readily accessible short-term and long-term financing on favorable terms, and conditions in the financial markets, real estate market and the economy, as to which no assurance can be given.

We also face substantial competition in acquiring attractive investments, both in our investment activities and correspondent production activities. While we try to diversify our investments among various types of mortgages and mortgage-related assets, the competition for such assets may compress margins and reduce yields, making it difficult for us to make investments with attractive risk-adjusted returns. There can be no assurance that we will be able to successfully transition out of investments producing lower returns into investments that produce better returns, or that we will not seek investments with greater risk to obtain the same level of returns. Any or all of these factors could cause the fair value of our investments to decline substantially and have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and ability to make distributions to our shareholders.

Item 1B. Unresolved Staff Comments

None.

Item 2. Properties

We do not own or lease any property. Our operations are carried out on our behalf at the principal executive offices of Pennymac, at 3043 Townsgate Road, Westlake Village, California, 91361.

Item 3. Legal Proceedings

From time to time, we may be involved in various legal actions, claims and proceedings arising in the ordinary course of business. As of December 31, 2021, we were not involved in any material legal actions, claims or proceedings.

Item 4. Mine Safety Disclosures

Not applicable.

PART II

Item 5. Market for the Registrant's Common Equity, Related Stockholder Matters and Issuer Purchases of Equity Securities

Our common shares are listed on the New York Stock Exchange (Symbol: PMT). As of February 18, 2022, our common shares were held by 118 registered holders.

We intend to pay quarterly dividends and to distribute to our shareholders at least 90% of our taxable income in each year (subject to certain adjustments). This is one requirement to qualify for the tax benefits accorded to a REIT under the Internal Revenue Code. We have not established a minimum dividend payment level and our ability to pay dividends may be adversely affected for the reasons described in Part I, Item 1A of this Report in section entitled "Risk Factors". All distributions are made at the discretion of our board of trustees and depend on our earnings, our financial condition, maintenance of our REIT status and such other factors as our board of trustees may deem relevant from time to time.

Unregistered Sales of Equity Securities and Use of Proceeds

There were no sales of unregistered equity securities during the quarter ended December 31, 2021.

Repurchase of our Common Shares

The following table summarized the stock repurchase activity for the quarter ended December 31, 2021:

Period	Total number of shares purchased	Average price paid per share	Total number of shares purchased as part of publicly announced plans or programs (1)	Amount available for future share repurchases under the plans or programs (1) (in thousands)
October 1, 2021 – October 31, 2021	—	\$ —	—	\$ 128,407
November 1, 2021 – November 30, 2021	981	\$ 18.35	981	\$ 110,402
December 1, 2021 – December 31, 2021	1,186	\$ 17.83	1,186	\$ 89,253

(1) On June 11, 2021, the Company's board of trustees approved an increase to the Company's common share repurchase authorization from \$300 million to \$400 million. Under the repurchase program, as amended, the Company may repurchase up to \$400 million of its outstanding common shares.

Item 6. Reserved

Item 7. Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations

We are a specialty finance company that invests primarily in mortgage-related assets. Our objective is to provide attractive risk-adjusted returns to our investors over the long-term, primarily through dividends and secondarily through capital appreciation. Our investment focus is on the mortgage-related assets that we create through our correspondent production activities, including mortgage servicing rights ("MSRs"), non-Agency subordinate Mortgage-backed securities ("MBS"), and credit risk transfer ("CRT") arrangements, which include CRT Agreements and CRT strips that absorb credit losses on certain of the loans we sold. We also invest in Agency MBS. We have also historically invested in distressed mortgage assets (loans and real estate acquired in settlement of loans ("REO")), which we have substantially liquidated.

We are externally managed by PNM Capital Management, LLC ("PCM"), an investment adviser that specializes in and focuses on U.S. mortgage assets. Our loans and MSRs are serviced by PennyMac Loan Services, LLC ("PLS"). PCM and PLS are both indirect controlled subsidiaries of PennyMac Financial Services, Inc. ("PFSL"), a publicly-traded mortgage banking and investment management company.

During the year ended December 31, 2021, we purchased newly originated prime credit quality residential loans with fair values totaling \$181.4 billion, as compared to \$170.0 billion for the year ended December 31, 2020, in our correspondent production business. To the extent that we purchase loans that are insured by the U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development ("HUD") through the Federal Housing Administration (the "FHA"), or insured or guaranteed by the Veterans Administration (the "VA") or U.S. Department of Agriculture, we and PLS have agreed that PLS will fulfill and purchase such loans, as PLS is a Government National Mortgage Association ("Ginnie Mae") approved issuer and we are not. This arrangement has enabled us to compete with other correspondent aggregators that purchase both government and conventional loans. We receive a sourcing fee from PLS based on the unpaid principal balance ("UPB") of each loan that we sell to PLS under such arrangement, and earn interest income on the loan for the period we hold it before the sale to PLS. During the year ended December 31, 2021, we received sourcing fees totaling \$6.5 million, relating to \$64.8 billion in UPB of loans that we sold to PLS.

We operate our business in four segments: Correspondent production, Interest rate sensitive strategies, Credit sensitive strategies and our Corporate operations as described below.

Correspondent Production

Our correspondent production activities involve the acquisition and sale of newly originated prime credit quality residential loans. Correspondent production serves as the source of our investments in MSRs, private label non-Agency securitizations, and through 2020, CRT arrangements. Our correspondent production and resulting investment activity are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Sales of loans acquired for sale:			
To nonaffiliates	\$ 110,919,477	\$ 106,306,805	\$ 61,128,081
To PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	67,851,630	63,618,185	50,110,085
	<u>\$ 178,771,107</u>	<u>\$ 169,924,990</u>	<u>\$ 111,238,166</u>
Net gains on loans acquired for sale	\$ 87,273	\$ 379,922	\$ 170,164
Investment activities resulting from correspondent production:			
Receipt of MSRs as proceeds from sales of loans	\$ 1,484,629	\$ 1,158,475	\$ 837,706
Retention of interests in securitizations of loans secured by investment properties, net of associated asset-backed financings	42,256	—	—
Purchase of subordinate bonds backed by previously-sold loans secured by investment properties held in consolidated variable interest entities	28,815	—	—
Investments in CRT arrangements:			
Deposits securing CRT arrangements	—	1,700,000	933,370
Recognition of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities (1)	—	(38,161)	99,305
Change in face amount of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities and commitment to fund <i>Deposits securing CRT arrangements</i>	—	(1,502,203)	897,151
Total investments in CRT arrangements	—	159,636	1,929,826
Total investments resulting from correspondent activities	<u>\$ 1,526,885</u>	<u>\$ 1,318,111</u>	<u>\$ 2,767,532</u>

- (1) Initial recognition of firm commitment upon sale of loans.

Interest Rate Sensitive Investments

Our interest rate sensitive investments include:

- Mortgage servicing rights. During the year ended December 31, 2021, we received approximately \$1.5 billion of MSRs as proceeds from sales of loans acquired for sale. We held \$2.9 billion of MSRs at fair value at December 31, 2021.
- REIT-eligible mortgage-backed or mortgage-related securities. We purchased approximately \$2.2 billion and sold approximately \$1.3 billion of Agency MBS during the year ended December 31, 2021. We held Agency MBS with fair values totaling approximately \$2.7 billion at December 31, 2021. The purchases and sales during the period reflect a rebalancing of our investment in Agency MBS aimed at reducing prepayment and price risk relating to these assets.

Credit Sensitive Investments

CRT Arrangements

At present, we are no longer creating new CRT investments as the Federal Housing Finance Agency (“FHFA”) instructed the Federal National Mortgage Association (“Fannie Mae”) and the Federal Home Loan Mortgage Corporation (“Freddie Mac”) to gradually wind down new front-end lender risk share transactions such as CRT investments. During the year ended December 31, 2021, we recognized investment gains of \$369.6 million relating to our holdings of CRT investments. We held net CRT-related investments (comprised of deposits securing CRT arrangements, CRT derivatives, CRT strips and interest-only security payable) totaling approximately \$1.7 billion at December 31, 2021.

Investments in Subordinate MBS Backed by Loans Secured by Investment Properties

Beginning in the quarter ended June 30, 2021, the Company purchased or retained approximately \$71.1 million of subordinate MBS backed by loans secured by investment properties sourced from the Company’s conventional correspondent production activities. The subordinate MBS provide us with a higher yield than senior securities. However, we retain credit risk in the subordinate MBS since they are the first securities to absorb credit losses relating to the underlying loans.

As the result of the Company’s consolidation of the variable interest entities that issued the subordinate MBS as described in Note 6 – *Variable Interest Entities – Investment in Securities Backed by Loans Secured by investment Properties* to the consolidated financial statements included in this Report, we include loans underlying these and similar transactions with UPBs totaling approximately \$1.5 billion on our consolidated balance sheet as of December 31, 2021.

Taxation

We believe that we qualify to be taxed as a REIT and as such will not be subject to federal income tax on that portion of our income that is distributed to shareholders as long as we meet applicable REIT asset, income and share ownership tests. If we fail to qualify as a REIT, and do not qualify for certain statutory relief provisions, our profits will be subject to income taxes and we may be precluded from qualifying as a REIT for the four tax years following the year we lose our REIT qualification. A portion of our activities, including our correspondent production business, is conducted in our taxable REIT subsidiary (“TRS”), which is subject to corporate federal and state income taxes. Accordingly, we have made a provision for income taxes with respect to the operations of our TRS. We expect that the effective rate for the provision for income taxes may be volatile in future periods. Our goal is to manage the business to take full advantage of the tax benefits afforded to us as a REIT.

We evaluate our deferred tax assets quarterly to determine if valuation allowances are required based on the consideration of all available positive and negative evidence using a “more-likely-than-not” standard with respect to whether deferred tax assets will be realized. Our evaluation considers, among other factors, taxable loss carryback availability, expectations of sufficient future taxable income, trends in earnings, existence of taxable income in recent years, the future reversal of temporary differences, and available tax planning strategies that could be implemented, if required. The ultimate realization of our deferred tax assets depends primarily on our ability to generate future taxable income during the periods in which the related deferred tax assets become deductible.

Critical Accounting Policies

Preparation of financial statements in compliance with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States (“GAAP”) requires us to make estimates and judgments that affect the reported amounts of assets and liabilities and the disclosure of contingent assets and liabilities at the date of the financial statements, and revenues and expenses during the reporting period. Certain of these estimates significantly influence the portrayal of our financial condition and results, and they require us to make difficult, subjective or complex judgments. Our critical accounting policies primarily relate to our fair value estimates.

Fair value

Our consolidated balance sheet is substantially comprised of assets that are measured at or based on their fair values. Measurement at fair value may be on a recurring or nonrecurring basis depending on the accounting principles applicable to the specific asset or liability and whether we have elected to carry them at fair value. We group financial statement items measured at or based on fair value in three levels based on the markets in which the assets are traded and the observability of the inputs used to determine fair value.

The fair value level assigned to an asset or liability is identified based on the lowest level of inputs that are significant to determining the respective asset or liability's fair value. These levels are:

Level	Description	December 31, 2021		
		Carrying value of assets measured (1) (in thousands)	Percentage of Total assets	Total shareholders' equity
1	Prices determined using quoted prices in active markets for identical assets or liabilities.	\$ 174,007	1%	7%
2	Prices determined using other significant observable inputs. Observable inputs are inputs that other market participants would use in pricing an asset or liability and are developed based on market data obtained from sources independent of the Company.	8,388,043	61%	354%
3	Prices determined using significant unobservable inputs. Unobservable inputs reflect our judgments about the factors that market participants use in pricing an asset or liability, and are based on the best information available in the circumstances. (2)	4,669,962	34%	197%
	Total assets measured at or based on fair value	\$ 13,232,012	96%	558%
	Total assets	\$ 13,772,708		
	Total shareholders' equity	\$ 2,367,518		

- (1) Includes assets measured on both a recurring and nonrecurring basis based on the accounting principles applicable to the specific asset or liability and whether we have elected to carry the item at its fair value.
- (2) For purposes of this discussion, includes *Deposits securing credit risk transfer arrangements* which are carried at amortized cost. These deposits along with the related CRT derivatives and CRT strips are held in the form of securities which are the basis for valuation of the CRT derivatives and strips.

At December 31, 2021, \$13.2 billion, or 96%, of our total assets were carried at fair value on a recurring basis and \$14.4 million, or less than 1% (consisting of REO), were carried based on fair value on a non-recurring basis. Of these assets, \$4.7 billion, or 34%, of total assets are measured using "Level 3" fair value inputs, which are difficult to observe and require significant management judgment.

Changes in inputs to measurement of Level 3 fair value financial statement items have a significant effect on the amounts reported for these items including their reported balances and their effects on our net income as summarized below:

Year ended December 31,	Change in fair value						Pre-tax income (loss)
	Loans at fair value (1)	Excess servicing spread	Interest rate lock commitments	CRT Assets	Mortgage servicing rights (2)	Total	
2021	\$ 1,182	1,037	(156,840)	163,290	(39,056)	\$ (30,387)	\$ 44,661
2020	\$ (1,578)	(24,970)	536,943	(267,969)	(706,107)	\$ (463,681)	\$ 79,730
2019	\$ (6,099)	(9,256)	80,133	59,800	(262,031)	\$ (137,453)	\$ 190,641

- (1) Includes loans held for sale and loans at fair value.
- (2) Excluding changes in fair value attributable to realization of cash flows.

As a result of the difficulty in observing certain significant valuation inputs affecting "Level 3" fair value assets and liabilities, we are required to make judgments regarding these items' fair values. Different persons in possession of the same facts may reasonably arrive at different conclusions as to the inputs to be applied in estimating the fair value of these fair value assets and liabilities and their fair values. Such differences may result in significantly different fair value measurements. Likewise, due to the general illiquidity of some of these fair value assets and liabilities, subsequent transactions may be at values significantly different from those reported.

Because the fair value of “Level 3” fair value assets and liabilities is difficult to estimate, our valuation process is conducted by specialized staff and receives significant executive management oversight. We have assigned the responsibility for estimating the fair values of our “Level 3” fair value assets and liabilities, except for interest rate lock commitments (“IRLCs”), to PFSI’s Financial Analysis and Valuation group (the “FAV group”). With respect to those valuations, PFSI’s FAV group reports to PFSI’s valuation committee, which oversees the valuations. PFSI’s valuation committee includes the Company’s chief financial, chief investment and risk officers as well as other senior members of the Company’s finance, capital markets and risk management staffs.

The fair value of our IRLCs is developed by our Manager’s Capital Markets Risk Management staff and is reviewed by our Manager’s Capital Markets Operations group in the exercise of their internal control responsibilities.

Following is a discussion relating to our approach to measuring the assets and liabilities that are most affected by “Level 3” fair value estimates.

Loans

We carry loans at their fair values. We recognize changes in the fair value of loans in current period income as a component of either *Net gains on loans acquired for sale* or *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings*. We estimate fair value of loans based on whether the loans are saleable into active markets with observable pricing.

- We categorize loans that are saleable into active markets as “Level 2” fair value assets. Such loans include substantially all of our loans acquired for sale and our loans held in VIEs. We estimate such loans’ fair values using their quoted market price or market price equivalent. We held \$5.7 billion of such loans at fair value at December 31, 2021.
- We categorize loans that are not saleable into active markets as “Level 3” fair value assets. Such loans include of our investments in distressed loans, home equity and commercial loans held for sale and certain of the loans acquired for sale which we subsequently repurchased pursuant to representations and warranties or that we identified as non-saleable to the Agencies. We held \$34.3 million of such loans at fair value at December 31, 2021.

We estimate the fair value of our “Level 3” fair value loans based on the expected resolution of individual loans for distressed loans and using a discounted cash flow valuation model for loans held for sale. Inputs to the model include current interest rates, loan amount, payment status and property type, and forecasts of future interest rates, home prices, prepayment speeds, defaults and loss severities.

Derivative Assets

Interest Rate Lock Commitments

Our net gain on loans acquired for sale includes our estimates of gains or losses we expect to realize upon the sale of loans we have committed to purchase but have not yet purchased or sold. Therefore, we recognize a substantial portion of our net gain on loans acquired for sale at fair value before we purchase the loan. In the course of our correspondent production activities, we make contractual commitments to correspondent sellers to purchase loans at specified terms. We call these commitments IRLCs. We recognize the fair value of IRLCs at the time we make the commitment to the correspondent seller and adjust the fair value of such IRLCs during the time the commitment is outstanding.

We carry IRLCs as either derivative assets or derivative liabilities on our consolidated balance sheet. The fair value of an IRLC is transferred to the fair value of loans acquired for sale at fair value when the loan is funded.

An active, observable market for IRLCs does not exist. Therefore, we measure the fair value of IRLCs using methods and inputs we believe that market participants use in pricing IRLCs. We estimate the fair value of an IRLC based on quoted Agency MBS prices, our estimates of the fair value of the MSR we expect to receive in the sale of the loans and the probability that the loan will be purchased as a percentage of the commitment we have made (the “pull-through rate”).

Pull-through rates and MSR fair values are based on our estimates as these inputs are difficult to observe in the mortgage marketplace. Changes in our estimate of the probability that a loan will fund and changes in mortgage market interest rates are recognized as IRLCs move through the purchase process and may result in significant changes in the estimates of the fair value of the IRLCs. Such changes are reflected in the change in fair value of IRLCs which is a component of our *Net gains on loans acquired for sale* and may be included in *Net loan servicing fees – From nonaffiliates – Mortgage servicing rights hedging results* when we include the IRLCs in our MSR hedging activities in the period of the change. The financial effects of changes in the pull-through rates and MSR fair values generally move in different directions. Increasing interest rates have a positive effect on the fair value of the MSR component of IRLC fair value but increase the pull-through rate for the principal and interest payment portion of the loans that decrease in fair value.

A shift in the market for IRLCs or a change in our assessment of an input to the valuation of IRLCs can have an effect on the amount of gain on sale of loans acquired for sale for the period. We believe that the fair value of IRLCs is most sensitive to changes in

pull-through rate inputs. We held \$2.5 million of net IRLC assets at December 31, 2021. Following is a quantitative summary of the effect of changes in pull-through inputs on the fair value of IRLCs at December 31, 2021:

Effect on fair value of a change in pull-through rate		
Change in input (1)	Effect on fair value	
	(in thousands)	
(20%)	\$	(617)
(10%)	\$	(309)
(5%)	\$	(154)
5%	\$	131
10%	\$	247
20%	\$	445

(1) Pull-through rate adjustments for individual loans are limited to adjustments that will increase the individual loan's pull-through rate to 100%.

Credit Risk Transfer Arrangements

Through late 2020, we had CRT arrangements with Fannie Mae, pursuant to which we sold pools of loans into Fannie Mae-guaranteed securitizations while retaining recourse obligations as part of the retention of an interest-only ownership interest in such loans. We carry the strip or derivative asset or liability relating to these transactions at fair value and recognize changes in the respective assets' or liability's fair values in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings* in the consolidated statements of income.

A shift in the market for CRT arrangements or a change in our assessment of an input to the valuation of CRT arrangements can have a significant effect on the fair value of CRT arrangements and in our income for the period. We believe that the most significant "Level 3" fair value inputs to the valuation of CRT arrangements are the pricing spread (discount rate) and the remaining loss expectation, which is influenced by the changes in the fair value of the properties securing the loans in the reference pool.

We held \$1.7 billion of net CRT arrangement assets at December 31, 2021. Following is a summary of the effect on fair value of various changes to the pricing spread and property value shifts (which is used in the determination of estimated remaining credit losses) input used to estimate the fair value of our CRT arrangements as of December 31, 2021:

Effect on fair value of a change in pricing spread input			Effect on fair value of a shift in property value		
Change in input (in basis points)	Effect on fair value		Property value shift	Effect on fair value	
	(in thousands)			(in thousands)	
(100)	\$	59,927	(15%)	\$	(47,775)
(50)	\$	29,443	(10%)	\$	(28,673)
(25)	\$	14,594	(5%)	\$	(13,120)
25	\$	(14,347)	5%	\$	11,427
50	\$	(28,449)	10%	\$	21,105
100	\$	(55,944)	15%	\$	29,369

Mortgage Servicing Rights

MSRs represent the value of a contract that obligates us to service the loans on behalf of the owner of the loan in exchange for servicing fees and the right to collect certain ancillary income from the borrower. We carry all of our investments in MSRs at fair value and recognize changes in fair value in current period income. Changes in fair value of MSRs are recognized as a component of *Net loan servicing fees – From nonaffiliates – Change in fair value of mortgage servicing rights*.

A shift in the market for MSRs or a change in our assessment of an input to the valuation of MSRs can have a significant effect on the fair value of MSRs and in our income for the period. We believe the most significant "Level 3" fair value inputs to the valuation of MSRs are the pricing spread (discount rate), prepayment speed and annual per-loan cost of servicing. We held

\$2.9 billion of MSRs at December 31, 2021. Following is a summary of the effect on fair value of various changes to these key inputs that we use in making our fair value estimates as of December 31, 2021:

Change in input	Effect on fair value of a change in input		
	Pricing spread	Prepayment speed (in thousands)	Servicing cost
(20%)	\$ 170,478	\$ 264,842	\$ 70,338
(10%)	\$ 82,921	\$ 126,905	\$ 35,169
(5%)	\$ 40,902	\$ 62,159	\$ 17,585
5%	\$ (39,826)	\$ (59,726)	\$ (17,585)
10%	\$ (78,613)	\$ (117,162)	\$ (35,169)
20%	\$ (153,220)	\$ (225,672)	\$ (70,338)

The preceding asset analyses hold constant all of the inputs other than the input that is being changed to show an estimate of the effect on fair value of a change in a specific input. We expect that in a market shock event, multiple inputs would be affected and the effects of these changes may compound or counteract each other. Therefore, the preceding analyses are not projections of the effects of a shock event or a change in our estimate of an input and should not be relied upon as earnings projections.

Critical Accounting Policies Not Tied to Fair Value

Consolidation—Variable Interest Entities

We enter into various types of transactions with special purpose entities (“SPEs”), which are trusts that are established for limited purposes. Generally, SPEs are formed in connection with securitization transactions. In a securitization transaction, we transfer loans on our balance sheet to an SPE, which then issues various forms of interests in those assets to investors. In a securitization transaction, we typically receive cash and/or beneficial interests in the SPE in exchange for the assets we transfer.

SPEs are generally considered variable interest entities (“VIEs”). A VIE is an entity having either a total equity investment that is insufficient to finance its activities without additional subordinated financial support or whose equity investors lack the ability to control the entity’s activities. Variable interests are investments or other interests that will absorb portions of a VIE’s expected losses or receive portions of the VIE’s expected residual returns. Expected residual returns represent the expected positive variability in the fair value of a VIE’s net assets.

When an SPE is a VIE, holders of variable interests in that entity must evaluate whether they are the VIE’s primary beneficiary. The primary beneficiary of a VIE is the party that has both the power to direct the activities that most significantly impact the VIE and a variable interest that could potentially be significant to the VIE. The primary beneficiary of a VIE must include the assets and liabilities of the VIE on its consolidated balance sheet. Therefore, our evaluation of a securitization as a VIE and our status as the VIE’s primary beneficiary can have a significant effect on our consolidated balance sheet.

We evaluate the securitization trust into which assets are transferred to determine whether the entity is a VIE. To determine whether a variable interest we hold could potentially be significant to the VIE, we consider both qualitative and quantitative factors regarding the nature, size and form of our involvement with the VIE. We assess whether we are the primary beneficiary of a VIE on an ongoing basis.

For our financial reporting purposes, the underlying assets owned by the securitization VIEs that we presently consolidate are shown under *Loans at fair value*, *Derivative and credit risk transfer strip assets and liabilities* and *Deposits securing credit risk transfer agreements* on our consolidated balance sheets:

- The VIEs that hold loans we have securitized are shown as their constituent assets and liabilities- *Loans at fair value*, and the securities issued to third parties by the consolidated VIE are shown as *Asset-backed financings at fair value* on our consolidated balance sheets. We include the interest earned on the loans held by the VIEs in *Interest income* and interest attributable to the asset-backed securities issued by the VIEs in *Interest expense* in our consolidated income statements. Changes in the fair value of loans held in the VIEs and the associated asset-backed financings are included in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings* in our consolidated income statements.
- The VIEs that hold assets relating to our CRT arrangements are shown as their constituent assets and liabilities – the *Deposit securing credit risk transfer agreements*, *Derivative and credit risk transfer strip assets and liabilities* which represent our Interest-only (“IO”) ownership interest and Recourse Obligation, and *Interest-only security payable at fair value*. We include the income we receive from the IO ownership interests and changes in fair value of the *Derivative credit risk transfer strip assets and liabilities* and *Interest-only security payable at fair value* in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings* in our consolidated income statements.

Income Taxes

We have elected to be taxed as a REIT and believe we comply with the provisions of the Internal Revenue Code applicable to REITs. Accordingly, we believe that we will not be subject to federal income tax on that portion of our REIT taxable income that is distributed to shareholders as long as we meet the requirements of certain asset, income and share ownership tests. If we fail to qualify as a REIT, and do not qualify for certain statutory relief provisions, we will be subject to income taxes and may be precluded from qualifying as a REIT for the four tax years following the year of loss of our REIT qualification.

Our TRS is subject to federal and state income taxes. We provide for income taxes using the asset and liability method. We recognize deferred tax assets and liabilities for the future tax consequences attributable to differences between the financial statement carrying amounts of existing assets and liabilities and their respective tax bases. We measure deferred tax assets and liabilities using enacted rates expected to apply to taxable income in the years in which we expect those temporary differences to be recovered or settled.

We recognize the effect on deferred taxes of a change in tax rates in income in the period in which the change occurs. We establish a valuation allowance if, in our judgment, realization of deferred tax assets is not more likely than not.

We recognize tax benefits relating to tax positions we take only if it is more likely than not that the position will be sustained upon examination by the appropriate taxing authority. We recognize a tax position that meets this standard as the largest amount that in our judgment exceeds 50 percent likelihood of being realized upon settlement. We will classify any penalties and interest as a component of income tax expense.

Accounting Developments

Refer to Note 3 – *Significant Accounting Policies – Recently Issued Accounting Pronouncement* to our consolidated financial statements for a discussion of recent accounting developments and the expected effect of these developments on us.

Non-Cash Investment Income

A substantial portion of our net investment income is comprised of non-cash items, including fair value adjustments, recognition of the fair value of assets created and liabilities incurred in loan sale transactions and the capitalization and amortization of certain assets and liabilities. Because we have elected, or are required by GAAP, to record certain of our financial assets (comprised of MBS, loans acquired for sale at fair value, loans at fair value and ESS), our firm commitment to purchase CRT securities, our derivatives and CRT strips, our MSRs, and our asset-backed financings and interest-only security payable at fair value, a substantial portion of the income or loss we record with respect to such assets and liabilities results from non-cash changes in fair value.

The amounts of net non-cash (loss) income items included in net investment income are as follows:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(dollars in thousands)		
Net gains (losses) on investments and financings:			
Mortgage-backed securities	\$ (74,354)	\$ 87,852	\$ 77,283
Loans:			
Held in variable interest entities	(12,536)	(6,617)	7,883
Distressed	(206)	(87)	(7,169)
ESS	1,651	(22,729)	(7,530)
CRT arrangements	163,126	(161,854)	(11,445)
Firm commitment to purchase CRT securities	—	(121,067)	60,943
Interest-only security payable at fair value	164	14,952	10,302
Asset-backed financings at fair value	19,708	5,519	(7,553)
	97,553	(204,031)	122,714
Net gains on loans acquired for sale (1)	1,379,717	1,199,605	931,733
Net loan servicing fees—MSR valuation adjustments	(337,186)	(938,937)	(464,353)
Net interest income—Capitalization of interest pursuant to loan modifications	251	—	2,318
	<u>\$ 1,140,335</u>	<u>\$ 56,637</u>	<u>\$ 592,412</u>
Net investment income	\$ 420,297	\$ 469,351	\$ 488,815
Non-cash items as a percentage of net investment income	271%	12%	121%

(1) Amount represents MSRs received, fair value of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities recognized, provision for losses on representations and warranties and changes in fair value of loans, IRLCs and hedging derivatives held at year end.

We receive or pay cash relating to:

- Our investments in mortgage-backed securities through monthly principal and interest payments from the issuer of such securities or from sale of the investment;
- Loan investments when the investments are paid down, paid off or sold, when payments of principal and interest occur on such loans or when the property securing the loan has been sold;
- ESS investments through a portion of the monthly interest payments collected on the loans in the ESS reference pool or from sale of the investment;
- CRT arrangements through a portion of both the interest payments collected on loans in the CRT arrangements' reference pools and the release to us of the deposits securing the arrangements as principal on such loans is repaid;
- Hedging instruments when we receive or make margin deposits as the fair value of respective instrument changes, when the instruments mature or when we effectively cancel the transactions through offsetting trades;
- Our liability for representations and warranties when we repurchase loans or settle loss claims from investors; and
- MSRs in the form of loan servicing fees and placement fees on the deposits we manage on behalf of the borrowers and investors in the loans we service.

Results of Operations

The following is a summary of our key performance measures:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(dollar amounts in thousands, except per common share amounts)		
Net investment income	\$ 420,297	\$ 469,351	\$ 488,815
Expenses	375,636	389,621	298,174
Pretax income	44,661	79,730	190,641
(Benefit from) provision for income taxes	(12,193)	27,357	(35,716)
Net income	56,854	52,373	226,357
Dividends on preferred shares	30,891	24,938	24,938
Net income attributable to common shareholders	\$ 25,963	\$ 27,435	\$ 201,419
Pretax income by segment:			
Credit sensitive strategies	\$ 306,643	\$ (317,143)	\$ 182,176
Interest rate sensitive strategies	(290,065)	105,697	1,148
Correspondent production	86,936	344,639	64,593
Corporate	(58,853)	(53,463)	(57,276)
	\$ 44,661	\$ 79,730	\$ 190,641
Annualized return on average common shareholder's equity	1.3%	1.4%	12.0%
Earnings per common share:			
Basic	\$ 0.26	\$ 0.27	\$ 2.54
Diluted	\$ 0.26	\$ 0.27	\$ 2.42
Dividends per common share	\$ 1.88	\$ 1.52	\$ 1.88
At year end:			
Total assets	\$ 13,772,708	\$ 11,492,011	\$ 11,771,351
Book value per common share (1)	\$ 19.05	\$ 20.30	\$ 21.37
Closing price per common share	\$ 17.33	\$ 17.47	\$ 22.29

- (1) As described in Note 3 – *Significant Accounting Policies – Recently Issued Accounting Pronouncement* to the consolidated financial statements included in this Report, beginning in 2022, a portion of PMT's exchangeable senior notes that are exchangeable for PMT common shares ("Common Shares") (the "Exchangeable Notes") originally allocated to additional paid-in capital will be reclassified to the carrying value of the Exchangeable Notes. Giving effect to this change on the pro forma basis, PMT's book value as of December 31, 2021 would have been \$18.60. This reclassification will also require inclusion of the consideration of common shares issuable pursuant to conversion of the Exchangeable Notes in the Company's diluted earnings per share calculation.

The United States continues to be significantly impacted by the effects of the COVID-19 pandemic and the effects of market and government responses to the COVID-19 pandemic. These developments have resulted in continued economic uncertainty, financial hardships and unemployment for some of our borrowers.

As part of its response to the COVID-19 pandemic, the federal government included requirements in the Coronavirus Aid, Relief and Economic Security Act ("CARES Act") that we provide borrowers with loans we service subject to Agency securitizations with substantial payment forbearance. As a result of this requirement, we initially experienced a large increase in delinquencies in our servicing portfolio which has increased our cost to service those loans. Through the year ended December 31, 2021, the level of such delinquency has gradually decreased. As of December 31, 2021, 0.4% of the loans in our MSR portfolio were in COVID-19 related forbearance provided for under the CARES Act.

The emergence of COVID-19 created significant disruption in the financial markets as well as changing market perceptions of future credit losses to be incurred on investments in mortgage loans. The primary effect of this disruption on the Company has been on our credit sensitive strategies. The credit markets have substantially recovered, as reflected most recently in the \$369.0 million in fair value gains we recognized on our CRT arrangements in 2021.

The origination market is expected to shrink in 2022. Inside Mortgage Finance estimates the 2021 origination market was \$4.8 trillion and current forecasts for 2022 average approximately \$3.1 trillion. The uncertainties and strains on many mortgage lenders induced by COVID-19 and resulting disruptions in the financial markets caused some market participants to scale back or exit mortgage loan production activities early in the course of the COVID-19 pandemic, which, combined with constraints on mortgage industry origination capacity that existed before the COVID-19 pandemic, allowed us to realize higher gain-on sale margins in our correspondent production activities during most of 2020. With the return of other market participants with increasing interest rates

reducing demand for mortgage loans, and with increased direct competition from the Agencies our gain-on-sale margins in our correspondent production activities have experienced significant gain on sale margin compression.

Due to certain capital rules, the GSEs have higher capital requirements to guarantee loans delivered by loan aggregators and may charge higher fees for third party originated loans that we aggregate and deliver to the GSEs as compared to individual loans delivered by third party mortgage lenders directly to the GSEs' cash windows without the assistance of a loan aggregator. To the extent the GSEs increase the number of purchases and sales for their own accounts, our business and results of operations could be materially and adversely affected.

The current environment caused by the COVID-19 pandemic in the United States is historically unprecedented and the source of much uncertainty surrounding future economic and market prospects and the ongoing effects of this continuing situation on our future prospects are difficult to anticipate. For further discussion of the potential impacts of the COVID-19 pandemic please also see "Risk Factors" in Part II. Item 1A.

Our consolidated net income during the year ended December 31, 2021 increased by \$4.5 million, reflecting the effect of the improved fair value performance of our CRT-related investments partially offset by decreases in our correspondent production and interest rate sensitive strategies results during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to the same period in 2020. The increase in pretax results is summarized below:

- During the year ended December 31, 2021, we recognized a \$636.0 million increase in net gains on our CRT arrangements as compared to 2020, which reflected the severe impact of the market disruption caused by the COVID-19 pandemic on our investments in CRT arrangements during 2020 and the subsequent recovery in 2021.
- Our interest rate sensitive strategies segment was negatively affected by a decrease in net servicing fees of \$189.7 million caused by negative fair value changes in our investment in MSRs and hedging results, a \$162.2 million decrease in gains on MBS and a \$50.7 million increase in net interest expense.
- Growth in production volume in our correspondent production segment was more than offset by reductions in our gain on sale margins as increased market competition compressed such margins, resulting in a \$257.7 million decrease in our pretax income.
- We recorded income tax benefit of \$12.2 million due to fair value losses on MSRs held in our TRS.

Our consolidated net income during the year ended December 31, 2020 decreased by \$174.0 million, reflecting the effect of the COVID-19 pandemic on the fair value of our CRT-related investments and a \$63.1 million increase in provision for income taxes, partially offset by gains in our correspondent production and interest rate sensitive strategies segments during the year ended December 31, 2020, as compared to the same period in 2019. The decrease in pretax results is summarized below:

- Our credit sensitive strategies segment reflects the severe impact of the market conditions on our investments in CRT arrangements; we recognized a \$438.6 million reduction in the net investment gains on our CRT arrangements and initial recognition of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities.
- During the year ended December 31, 2020, our interest rate sensitive strategies segment was positively affected by growth in its servicing portfolio and performance of its interest rate hedges. We recognized a \$212.6 million increase in net servicing fees caused by growth in servicing fees due to an increase in our servicing portfolio and improved hedging performance in relation to MSR fair value changes.
- Our correspondent production segment benefited from increases in loan production volume and gain on sale margins due to the increase in loan demand resulting from historically low interest rates that prevailed throughout 2020, compounded by existing mortgage industry capacity constraints, resulting in a \$280.0 million increase in our pretax income.

Net Investment Income

Our net investment income is summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Net gains (losses) on investments and financings	\$ 304,079	\$ (170,885)	\$ 263,318
Net gains on loans acquired for sale	87,273	379,922	170,164
Net loan origination fees	170,672	147,272	87,997
Net loan servicing fees	(36,022)	153,696	(58,918)
Net interest (expense) income	(109,498)	(48,635)	20,439
Other	3,793	7,981	5,815
	<u>\$ 420,297</u>	<u>\$ 469,351</u>	<u>\$ 488,815</u>

Net Gains (Losses) on Investments and Financings

Net gains (losses) on investments and financings is summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
From nonaffiliates:			
Mortgage-backed securities	\$ (74,354)	\$ 87,852	\$ 77,283
Loans at fair value:			
Held in VIEs	(12,536)	(6,617)	7,883
Distressed	611	(837)	(7,169)
CRT arrangements	368,999	(145,938)	110,676
Firm commitment to purchase CRT securities	—	(121,067)	60,943
Asset-backed financings at fair value	19,708	5,519	(7,553)
Hedging derivatives	—	32,932	28,785
	<u>302,428</u>	<u>(148,156)</u>	<u>270,848</u>
From PFSI—ESS	1,651	(22,729)	(7,530)
	<u>\$ 304,079</u>	<u>\$ (170,885)</u>	<u>\$ 263,318</u>

The increase in net gain on investments for the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020, was caused primarily by increased gains from our CRT arrangements. The increase in gains from CRT arrangements reflects the recovery in fair value from the dislocation in the credit markets experienced during the year ended December 31, 2020. This increase was partially offset by the effects of rising interest rates on the fair value of our investments in MBS.

The shift in net gain on investments to a net loss during the year ended December 31, 2020, as compared to 2019, reflects the effect of the disruption in the credit markets during 2020 on our CRT investments including expectations for increased losses to be absorbed by those investments as a result of the COVID-19 pandemic.

Mortgage-Backed Securities

During 2021, we recognized net valuation losses on MBS of \$74.4 million, as compared to net valuation gains of \$87.9 million during 2020. The losses we recognized during the year ended December 31, 2021 reflect rising interest rates. The gains recognized during the year ended December 31, 2020, reflect the significant decrease in interest rates that was experienced during the year.

Loans at fair value – Held in VIEs and Asset-Backed Financings at Fair Value

Loans at fair value held in VIEs and Asset-backed financings at fair value recorded a net gain of \$7.2 million during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to a net loss of \$1.1 million during the year ended December 31, 2020. The net gain during the year ended December 31, 2021 reflect the gains on the asset-backed financing exceeding the losses on the underlying assets as the result of tightening credit spreads on our net investments secured by jumbo loans and investment properties. The loss during the year ended December 31, 2020 is attributable to the effect of uncertainties surrounding borrower credit performance experienced in the mortgage market as the result of the COVID-19 pandemic. Unlike our investments in MBS which carry Agency guarantees of security payment performance, the loans held in a VIE are the sole source of repayment of the securities. Therefore, uncertainties about borrower performance are more directly reflected in the fair value of these loans and more than offset the positive effect of decreasing interest rates for the year ended December 31, 2020.

CRT Arrangements

The activity in and balances relating to our CRT arrangements are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
UPB of loans sold		\$ 18,277,263	\$ 47,748,300
Investments:			
Deposits securing CRT arrangements		\$ 1,700,000	\$ 933,370
Change in expected face amount of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities		(1,502,203)	897,151
		<u>\$ 197,797</u>	<u>\$ 1,830,521</u>
Investment income (loss):			
Net gains on loans acquired for sale — Fair value of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities recognized upon sale of loans		\$ (38,161)	\$ 99,305
Net gains (losses) on investments and financings:			
Derivative and CRT strips:			
CRT derivatives			
Realized	\$ 93,837	(53,965)	79,619
Valuation changes	(12,829)	(82,633)	(9,571)
	<u>81,008</u>	<u>(136,598)</u>	<u>70,048</u>
CRT strips			
Realized	111,872	54,929	32,200
Valuation changes	175,955	(79,221)	(1,874)
	<u>287,827</u>	<u>(24,292)</u>	<u>30,326</u>
Interest-only security payable at fair value	164	14,952	10,302
	<u>368,999</u>	<u>(145,938)</u>	<u>110,676</u>
Firm commitments to purchase CRT securities	—	(121,067)	60,943
	<u>368,999</u>	<u>(267,005)</u>	<u>171,619</u>
Interest income — Deposits securing CRT arrangements	559	7,012	34,229
	<u>\$ 369,558</u>	<u>\$ (298,154)</u>	<u>\$ 305,153</u>
Net (recoveries received) payments made to settle (recoveries) losses on CRT arrangements	\$ (62,387)	\$ 115,475	\$ 5,165

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(in thousands)	
Carrying value of CRT arrangements:		
Derivative and credit risk transfer strip assets (liabilities), net		
CRT derivatives	\$ 18,964	\$ 31,795
CRT strips	(26,837)	(202,792)
	\$ (7,873)	\$ (170,997)
Deposits securing CRT arrangements	\$ 1,704,911	\$ 2,799,263
Interest-only security payable at fair value	\$ 10,593	\$ 10,757
CRT arrangement assets pledged to secure borrowings:		
Derivative and credit risk transfer assets	\$ 19,627	\$ 58,699
Deposits securing CRT arrangements (1)	\$ 1,704,911	\$ 2,799,263
UPB of loans — underlying CRT arrangements	\$ 30,808,907	\$ 58,697,942
Collection status (UPB):		
Delinquency (2)		
Current	\$ 29,581,803	\$ 54,990,381
30-89 days delinquent	\$ 349,291	\$ 710,872
90-180 days delinquent	\$ 120,775	\$ 693,315
180 or more days delinquent	\$ 748,576	\$ 2,297,365
Foreclosure	\$ 8,462	\$ 6,009
Bankruptcy	\$ 64,694	\$ 75,700
Delinquent loans in COVID-19 pandemic-related forbearance plans:		
30-89 days delinquent	\$ 44,015	\$ 383,028
90-180 days delinquent	\$ 57,815	\$ 546,344
180 or more days delinquent	\$ 174,041	\$ 1,944,663

(1) For purposes of this discussion, includes *Deposits securing credit risk transfer strip liabilities* securing \$27.5 million and \$229.7 million in *CRT strip* and *CRT derivative liabilities* at December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020, respectively.

(2) Includes delinquent loans in COVID-19 pandemic-related forbearance plans that were requested by borrowers seeking payment relief in accordance with the CARES Act.

The performance of our investments in CRT arrangements during the year ended December 31, 2021 reflects a recovery of the credit markets from the dislocation experienced during the first quarter of 2020 as a result of the onset of the COVID-19 pandemic and continuing improvement in the performance of the loans underlying this investment.

ESS Purchased from PFSI

We recognized fair value gains relating to our investment in ESS totaling \$1.7 million for the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to fair value losses of \$22.7 million during 2020. The gains were driven by the positive influence on expected future cash flows of the generally rising interest rates during the portion of 2021 that the ESS was outstanding. The change in valuation results during 2020, as compared to 2019, resulted from increased prepayment experience and expectations for the loans underlying the ESS and the effect of uncertainties surrounding future cash flows on the discount rate used to develop the assets' fair value. The remaining balance of the ESS was sold to PLS during the quarter ended March 31, 2021.

Net Gains on Loans Acquired for Sale

Our net gains on loans acquired for sale is summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
From non-affiliates:			
Cash loss:			
Loans	\$ (1,487,649)	\$ (326,214)	\$ (687,317)
Hedging activities	188,733	(504,506)	(88,633)
	(1,298,916)	(830,720)	(775,950)
Non-cash gain:			
Receipt of MSRs in loan sale transactions	1,484,629	1,158,475	837,706
Provision for losses relating to representations and warranties provided in loan sales:			
Pursuant to loan sales	(25,029)	(19,316)	(3,778)
Reduction in liability due to change in estimate	5,812	4,457	3,550
	(19,217)	(14,859)	(228)
Recognition of fair value of commitment to purchase credit risk transfer securities relating to loans sold	—	(38,161)	99,305
Change in fair value during the year of financial instruments:			
IRLCs	(69,935)	61,232	(834)
Loans	31,072	(12,279)	(1,765)
Hedging derivatives	(46,832)	45,197	(2,451)
	(85,695)	94,150	(5,050)
	1,379,717	1,199,605	931,733
Total from nonaffiliates	80,801	368,885	155,783
From PFSI—cash	6,472	11,037	14,381
	\$ 87,273	\$ 379,922	\$ 170,164
Interest rate lock commitments issued on loans acquired for sale to nonaffiliates	\$ 108,458,880	\$ 117,727,579	\$ 63,323,599
Acquisition of loans for sale (UPB):			
To nonaffiliates	\$ 110,003,574	\$ 106,898,339	\$ 57,396,037
To PFSI	64,641,218	62,413,089	49,116,781
	\$ 174,644,792	\$ 169,311,428	\$ 106,512,818

The changes in net gain on loans acquired for sale during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020, reflect the tightening of gain on sale margins, as well as decreasing interest rate lock commitments. The changes in net gain on loans acquired for sale during the year ended December 31, 2020, as compared to 2019, reflects both the effects of increasing demand in the mortgage market on our loan sales volume and of constraints in mortgage industry capacity on our gain on sale margins, partially offset by losses on the fair value of our commitment to invest in the CRT assets created through our current loan sales. We incurred \$38.2 million in fair value losses related to our firm commitment to purchase CRT securities arising from loan sales during the year ended December 31, 2020, as compared to \$99.3 million in gain on such loan sales in 2019.

Non-cash elements of gain on sale of loans

Interest Rate Lock Commitments

Our net gain on sale of loans includes our estimates of gains or losses we expect to realize upon the sale of mortgage loans we have committed to purchase but have not yet purchased or sold. Therefore, we recognize a substantial portion of our net gain on sale before we purchase the loans. This gain is reflected on our balance sheet as IRLC derivative assets and liabilities. We adjust the fair value of our IRLCs as the loan acquisition process progresses until we complete the acquisition or the commitment is canceled. Such adjustments are included in our gains on sale of loans. The fair value of our IRLCs become part of the carrying value of our loans when we complete the purchase of the loans. The methods and key inputs we use to measure the fair value of IRLCs are summarized in Note 7 – *Fair value – Valuation Techniques and Inputs* to the consolidated financial statements included in this Report.

The MSR and liability for representations and warranties we recognize represent our estimate of the fair value of future benefits and costs we will realize for years in the future. These estimates change as circumstances change, and changes in these estimates are recognized in our results of operations in subsequent periods. Subsequent changes in the fair value of our MSRs significantly affect our results of operations.

Mortgage Servicing Rights

Our methods to measure and update the measurements of our MSRs are detailed in Note 7 – *Fair value – Valuation Techniques and Inputs* to the consolidated financial statements included in this Report.

Firm Commitment to Purchase CRT Securities

During the time we were selling loans into CRT arrangements we recognized the fair value of our commitment to purchase CRT securities when we sold loans subject to CRT arrangements. This fair value represents the difference between the expected fair value of the CRT securities we committed to purchase and their contractual purchase price.

Liability for Losses Under Representations and Warranties

We recognize a liability for losses we expect to incur relating to the representations and warranties we provide to purchasers in our loan sales transactions. The representations and warranties require adherence to purchaser and insurer origination and underwriting guidelines, including but not limited to the validity of the lien securing the loan, property eligibility, borrower credit, income and asset requirements, and compliance with applicable federal, state and local law.

We recorded provisions for losses relating to representations and warranties relating to current loan sales of \$25.0 million, \$19.3 million and \$3.8 million as part of our loan sales in each of the years ended December 31, 2021, 2020 and 2019, respectively. The increase in the provision relating to current loan sales reflects the increase of our loan sales volume as well as loan sales no longer being subject to credit risk transfer arrangements for which our representation and warranty loss estimates were less than for other loan sales.

In the event of a breach of our representations and warranties, we may be required to either repurchase the loans with the identified defects or indemnify the investor or insurer against credit losses attributable to the loans with indemnified defects. In such cases, we bear any subsequent credit loss on the loans. Our credit loss may be reduced by any recourse we have to correspondent sellers that, in turn, had sold such loans to us and breached similar or other representations and warranties. In such event, we have the right to seek a recovery of those repurchase losses from that correspondent seller.

Following is a summary of the indemnification and repurchase activity and loans subject to representations and warranties:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Indemnification activity unpaid principal balance ("UPB"):			
Loans indemnified at beginning of year	\$ 4,583	\$ 5,697	\$ 7,075
New indemnifications	345	450	583
Less: Indemnified loans repaid or refinanced	2,146	1,564	1,961
Loans indemnified at end of year	<u>\$ 2,782</u>	<u>\$ 4,583</u>	<u>\$ 5,697</u>
Indemnified loans indemnified by correspondent lenders at end of year	\$ 1,112	\$ 1,497	\$ 1,941
UPB of loans with deposits received from correspondent sellers collateralizing prospective indemnification losses at end of year	\$ 213	\$ 213	\$ 603
Repurchase activity (UPB):			
Loans repurchased	\$ 86,954	\$ 72,535	\$ 22,648
Less:			
Loans repurchased by correspondent sellers	52,787	31,306	13,745
Loans resold or repaid by borrowers	33,950	24,837	4,830
Net loans repurchased with losses chargeable to liability to representations and warranties	<u>\$ 217</u>	<u>\$ 16,392</u>	<u>\$ 4,073</u>
Net losses charged to liability for representations and warranties	\$ 861	\$ 580	\$ 128
At end of year:			
Loans subject to representations and warranties	\$ 213,944,023	\$ 163,592,788	\$ 122,163,186
Liability for representations and warranties	\$ 40,249	\$ 21,893	\$ 7,614

The losses on representations and warranties we have recorded to date have been moderated by our ability to recover most of the losses inherent in the repurchased loans from the correspondent sellers. As the outstanding balance of loans we purchase and sell subject to representations and warranties increases, as the loans sold season, as our investors' and guarantors' loss mitigation strategies change and as our correspondent sellers' ability and willingness to repurchase loans change, we expect that the level of repurchase activity and associated losses may increase.

The method we use to estimate the liability for representations and warranties is a function of our estimates of future defaults, loan repurchase rates, severity of loss in the event of default and the probability of reimbursement by the correspondent loan seller. We establish a liability at the time loans are sold and review our liability estimate on a periodic basis.

The amount of the liability for representations and warranties is difficult to estimate and requires considerable judgment. The level of loan repurchase losses is dependent on economic factors, investor loss mitigation strategies, our ability to recover any losses inherent in the repurchased loan from the correspondent seller and other external conditions that change over the lives of the underlying loans. We may be required to incur losses related to such representations and warranties for several periods after the loans are sold or liquidated.

We record adjustments to our liability for losses on representations and warranties as economic fundamentals change, as investor and Agency evaluations of their loss mitigation strategies (including claims under representations and warranties) change and as economic conditions affect our correspondent sellers' ability or willingness to fulfill their recourse obligations to us. Such adjustments may be material to our financial position and income in future periods.

Adjustments to our liability for representations and warranties are included as a component of our *Net gains on loans acquired for sale at fair value*. We recorded reductions in liabilities for representations and warranties for previously sold loans totaling \$5.8 million, \$4.5 million and \$3.6 million during each of the three years ended December 31, 2021, 2020 and 2019, respectively, due to the effects of certain loans reaching specified performance histories identified by the Agencies as sufficient to limit repurchase claims relating to such loans.

Loan Origination Fees

Loan origination fees represent fees we charge correspondent sellers relating to our purchase of loans from those sellers. The increase in fees during 2021, as compared to 2020 and 2019, reflects an increase in our purchases of loans with delivery fees.

Net Loan Servicing Fees

Our net loan servicing fees have two primary components: fees earned for servicing loans and the effects of MSR valuation changes, net of hedging results, as summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Loan servicing fees	\$ 595,346	\$ 462,517	\$ 319,489
Effect of MSRs and hedging results	(631,368)	(308,821)	(378,407)
Net loan servicing fees	<u>\$ (36,022)</u>	<u>\$ 153,696</u>	<u>\$ (58,918)</u>

Following is a summary of our loan servicing fees:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Contractually-specified servicing fees	\$ 526,245	\$ 406,060	\$ 295,390
Ancillary and other fees:			
Late charges	1,701	1,498	1,658
Other	67,400	54,959	22,441
	<u>69,101</u>	<u>56,457</u>	<u>24,099</u>
	<u>\$ 595,346</u>	<u>\$ 462,517</u>	<u>\$ 319,489</u>
Average MSR servicing portfolio	\$ 196,996,623	\$ 147,832,880	\$ 110,075,179

Loan servicing fees relate to our MSRs which are primarily related to servicing we provide for loans included in Agency securitizations. These fees are contractually established at an annualized percentage of the UPB of the loans serviced and we collect these fees from borrower payments. Other loan servicing fees are comprised primarily of borrower-contracted fees such as late charges, reconveyance fees and fees charged to correspondent lenders for loans repaid by the borrower shortly after purchase.

The changes in contractually-specified fees during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020, is due primarily to increased servicing fees resulting from the growth in our loan servicing portfolio. The changes in other loan servicing fees for the

same comparative periods is due primarily to an increase in the volume of fees charged to correspondent lenders for loans repaid shortly after purchase during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020, as the result of the significant volume of refinancing activity experienced in the first part of 2021.

We have elected to carry our servicing assets at fair value. Changes in fair value have two components: changes due to realization of the contractual servicing fees and changes due to changes in inputs used to estimate the fair value of such items. We endeavor to moderate the effects of changes in fair value primarily by entering into derivatives transactions.

Changes in fair value of MSRs and hedging results are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Change in fair value of MSRs			
Realization of cash flows	\$ (298,130)	\$ (232,830)	\$ (202,322)
Changes in valuation inputs used in valuation model	(39,056)	(706,107)	(262,031)
	(337,186)	(938,937)	(464,353)
Hedging results	(345,041)	601,743	80,622
Total change in fair value of mortgage servicing rights and hedging results	(682,227)	(337,194)	(383,731)
Recapture income from PFSI	50,859	28,373	5,324
	\$ (631,368)	\$ (308,821)	\$ (378,407)
Average balance of mortgage servicing rights	\$ 2,506,678	\$ 1,354,508	\$ 1,215,866

Changes in realization of cash flows are influenced by changes in the level of servicing assets and liabilities and changes in estimates of remaining cash flows to be realized. During the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020, realization of cash flows decreased primarily due to the addition of MSRs backed with loans with lower interest rates than those held during 2020, which, combined with rising interest rates, combine to result in slower prepayment expectations which reduced the rate at which cash flow realization was recognized during the year ended December 31, 2021.

Changes in fair value due to changes in valuation inputs used in our valuation model during the year ended December 31, 2021, reflect the negative effects of elevated prepayment speeds experienced during 2021, exceeding the offsetting effect on our fair value estimate of slower prepayment speed expectations due to generally increasing interest rates during 2021.

Hedging results produced a loss during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to the gains produced during the years ended December 31, 2020 and 2019, due to the negative effect on the fair value of our interest rate hedging instruments of interest rate increases during 2021.

The increase in loan servicing fees from PFSI reflects the increase in refinancing activity in our MSR portfolio during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020. We have an agreement with PFSI that requires that when PFSI refinances a loan for which we held the MSRs, we receive a recapture fee. The MSR recapture agreement is summarized in Note 4 – *Transactions with Related Parties – Operating Activities* to the consolidated financial statements included in this Report.

Following is a summary of our loan servicing portfolio:

	December 31, 2021		December 31, 2020	
	(in thousands)			
UPB of loans outstanding	\$	215,927,495	\$	170,502,361
Collection status (UPB) (1)				
Delinquency:				
30-89 days delinquent	\$	1,148,542	\$	1,235,981
90 or more days delinquent:				
Not in foreclosure	\$	1,726,488	\$	4,428,915
In foreclosure	\$	36,658	\$	27,494
Bankruptcy	\$	130,582	\$	148,866
Delinquent loans in COVID-19 pandemic-related forbearance:				
30-89 days	\$	169,654	\$	530,353
90 days or more	\$	614,882	\$	3,123,288
Custodial funds managed by the Company (2)	\$	3,823,527	\$	6,086,724

(1) Includes delinquent loans in COVID-19 pandemic-related forbearance plans that were requested by borrowers seeking payment relief in accordance with the CARES Act.

- (2) Custodial funds include borrower and investor custodial cash accounts relating to loans serviced under mortgage servicing agreements and are not included on the Company's consolidated balance sheets. The Company earns placement fees on certain of the custodial funds it manages on behalf of the loans' borrowers and investors, which are included in *Interest income* in the Company's consolidated statements of income.

Net Interest (Expense) Income

Net interest (expense) income is summarized below:

	Year ended December 31, 2021			Year ended December 31, 2020			Year ended December 31, 2019		
	Interest income/ expense	Average balance	Interest yield/ cost %	Interest income/ expense	Average balance	Interest yield/ cost %	Interest income/ expense	Average balance	Interest yield/ cost %
(dollars in thousands)									
Assets:									
Cash and short-term investments	\$ 938	\$ 243,548	0.38%	\$ 3,804	\$ 650,630	0.58%	\$ 4,559	\$ 164,577	2.73%
Mortgage-backed securities	36,180	2,210,940	1.61%	59,461	2,921,879	2.00%	78,450	2,591,828	2.99%
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	125,438	4,135,140	2.99%	103,221	3,469,392	2.93%	121,387	2,754,955	4.35%
Loans at fair value:									
Held by variable interest entities	17,014	474,808	3.53%	10,609	214,596	4.86%	11,734	281,449	4.11%
Distressed	369	6,625	5.49%	493	9,032	5.37%	3,848	75,251	5.04%
	17,383	481,433	3.56%	11,102	223,628	4.88%	15,582	356,700	4.31%
ESS from PFSI	1,280	21,563	5.85%	8,418	153,768	5.38%	10,291	197,273	5.15%
Deposits securing CRT arrangements	559	2,307,155	0.02%	7,012	1,772,762	0.39%	34,229	1,639,885	2.06%
	181,778	9,399,779	1.91%	193,018	9,192,059	2.07%	264,498	7,705,218	3.39%
Placement fees relating to custodial funds	13,366			28,804			52,587		
Other	95			313			800		
	195,239	\$ 9,399,779	2.05%	222,135	\$ 9,192,059	2.38%	317,885	\$ 7,705,218	4.07%
Liabilities:									
Assets sold under agreements to repurchase	\$ 97,078	\$ 6,161,755	1.55%	\$ 102,131	\$ 5,508,147	1.82%	\$ 178,211	\$ 5,600,469	3.14%
Mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements	606	33,827	1.77%	902	44,432	2.00%	1,570	40,036	3.87%
Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets	86,753	2,635,601	3.25%	59,261	1,771,370	3.29%	53,968	1,101,501	4.83%
Exchangeable senior notes	36,747	445,064	8.14%	18,847	269,247	6.89%	17,037	279,207	6.02%
Asset-backed financings at fair value	15,076	447,247	3.32%	10,971	203,795	5.30%	11,324	267,539	4.17%
Assets sold to PFSI under agreement to repurchase	387	13,020	2.93%	3,325	93,264	3.56%	6,302	118,264	5.33%
	236,647	9,736,514	2.40%	195,437	7,890,255	2.44%	268,412	7,407,016	3.57%
Interest shortfall on repayments of loans serviced for Agency securitizations	64,519			71,516			25,776		
Interest on loan impound deposits	3,571			3,817			3,258		
	304,737	\$ 9,736,514	3.09%	270,770	\$ 7,890,255	3.38%	297,446	\$ 7,407,016	3.96%
Net interest (expense) income	\$ (109,498)			\$ (48,635)			\$ 20,439		
Net interest margin			-1.15%			-0.52%			0.26%
Net interest spread			-1.04%			-1.00%			0.11%

The effects of changes in the yields and costs and composition of our investments on our interest expense are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31, 2021			Year ended December 31, 2020		
	vs.			vs.		
	Year ended December 31, 2020			Year ended December 31, 2019		
	Increase (decrease) due to changes in			Increase (decrease) due to changes in		
	Rate	Volume	Total	Rate	Volume	Total
	(in thousands)					
Assets:						
Cash and short-term investments	\$ (1,008)	\$ (1,858)	\$ (2,866)	\$ (5,855)	\$ 5,100	\$ (755)
Mortgage-backed securities	(10,318)	(12,963)	(23,281)	(28,146)	9,157	(18,989)
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	2,321	19,896	22,217	(45,316)	27,150	(18,166)
Loans at fair value:						
Held by variable interest entities	(3,540)	9,945	6,405	1,940	(3,065)	(1,125)
Distressed	11	(135)	(124)	235	(3,590)	(3,355)
	(3,529)	9,810	6,281	2,175	(6,655)	(4,480)
ESS from PFSI	673	(7,811)	(7,138)	467	(2,340)	(1,873)
Deposits securing CRT arrangements	(8,075)	1,622	(6,453)	(29,802)	2,585	(27,217)
	(19,936)	8,696	(11,240)	(106,477)	34,997	(71,480)
Placement fees relating to custodial funds	—	(15,438)	(15,438)	—	(23,783)	(23,783)
Other	—	(218)	(218)	—	(487)	(487)
	(19,936)	(6,960)	(26,896)	(106,477)	10,727	(95,750)
Liabilities:						
Assets sold under agreements to repurchase	(16,219)	11,166	(5,053)	(73,199)	(2,881)	(76,080)
Mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreement	(96)	(200)	(296)	(826)	158	(668)
Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets	(808)	28,300	27,492	(20,827)	26,120	5,293
Exchangeable senior notes	3,914	13,986	17,900	2,428	(618)	1,810
Asset-backed financings of at fair value	(5,234)	9,339	4,105	2,679	(3,032)	(353)
Assets sold to PFSI under agreement to repurchase	(470)	(2,468)	(2,938)	(1,821)	(1,156)	(2,977)
	(18,913)	60,123	41,210	(91,566)	18,591	(72,975)
Interest shortfall on repayments of loans serviced for Agency securitizations	—	(6,997)	(6,997)	—	45,740	45,740
Interest on loan impound deposits	—	(246)	(246)	—	559	559
	(18,913)	52,880	33,967	(91,566)	64,890	(26,676)
Net interest expense	\$ (1,023)	\$ (59,840)	\$ (60,863)	\$ (14,911)	\$ (54,163)	\$ (69,074)

The increase in net interest expense during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020, is due to:

- An increase in long-term debt issued to finance our investments in CRT Agreements and MSRs as well as the issuance of unsecured debt. These forms of debt bear higher interest costs as compared to the short-term debt they replace and do not finance interest-earning assets. Revenues relating to MSRs and CRT arrangements are reflected in *Net loan servicing fees* and *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings*.
- A decrease in earnings from placement fees relating to custodial funds managed for borrowers, and investors, and deposits securing CRT arrangements which reflects the decrease in interest rates we earn on these assets.

The decrease in net interest income during the year ended December 31, 2020, as compared to 2019, is due to:

- An increase in interest shortfall on repayments of loans serviced for Agency securitizations resulting from the increased levels of prepayment activity in our MSR portfolio. In many cases, when a borrower repays its loan, we are responsible for paying the full month's interest to the holders of the Agency securities that are backed by the loan regardless of when in the month the borrower repays the loan.
- A decrease in earnings from placement fees relating to custodial funds managed for borrowers and investors and deposits securing CRT arrangements which reflect the effect of decreasing interest rates we earn on these assets.
- Included in net interest income for the year ended December 31, 2019 was \$10.8 million of incentives we recognized relating to a master repurchase agreement that provided us with incentives to finance loans approved for satisfying certain consumer characteristics. The master repurchase agreement expired on August 21, 2019.

Expenses

Our expenses are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Earned by PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.:			
Loan fulfillment fees	\$ 178,927	\$ 222,200	\$ 160,610
Loan servicing fees	80,658	67,181	48,797
Management fees	37,801	34,538	36,492
Loan origination	28,792	26,437	15,105
Loan collection and liquidation	11,279	10,363	4,600
Professional services	11,148	6,405	5,556
Safekeeping	9,087	7,090	5,097
Compensation	4,000	3,890	6,897
Other	13,944	11,517	15,020
	<u>\$ 375,636</u>	<u>\$ 389,621</u>	<u>\$ 298,174</u>

Expenses decreased \$14.0 million, or 4%, during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020, primarily due to reduced fees relating to fulfillment activities performed by PFSI on our behalf, partially offset by an increase in loan servicing fees. Expenses increased \$91.4 million, or 31% during 2020, as compared to the same period in 2019, due primarily to increased loan fulfillment fees attributable to increases in our production volume, partially offset by a reduction in the average fulfillment fee rate we incurred.

Loan Fulfillment Fees

Loan fulfillment fees represent fees we pay to PLS for the services it performs on our behalf in connection with our acquisition, packaging and sale of loans. The decrease in loan fulfillment fees of \$43.3 million during 2021, as compared to 2020, is due to a decrease in loan commitment volume and an increase in discretionary reductions in the PFSI fee schedule, partially offset by an increase in our loan production volume. The increase in loan fulfillment fees of \$61.6 million during the year ended December 31, 2020, compared to 2019, is primarily due to an increase in the volume of loans fulfilled for us by PFSI, partially offset by a change in the fulfillment fee structure described in Note 4 – *Transactions with Related Parties* to the consolidated financial statements included in this Report.

Loan Servicing Fees

Loan servicing fees payable to PLS are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Loan servicing fees:			
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	\$ 2,363	\$ 2,067	\$ 1,772
Loans at fair value	505	807	2,207
MSRs	77,790	64,307	44,818
	<u>\$ 80,658</u>	<u>\$ 67,181</u>	<u>\$ 48,797</u>
Average investment in:			
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	\$ 4,135,140	\$ 3,469,392	\$ 2,754,955
Loans at fair value	\$ 481,433	\$ 223,628	\$ 356,700
Average MSR portfolio UPB	\$ 196,996,623	\$ 147,832,880	\$ 110,075,179

Loan servicing fees increased by \$13.5 million during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020, and \$18.4 million during the year ended December 31, 2020, as compared to 2019. We incur loan servicing fees primarily in support of our MSR portfolio. The increase in loan servicing fees during the years ended December 31, 2021 and 2020, was due to the growth in our portfolio of MSRs and the fees we incur relating to CARES Act loan forbearance and modification activities.

Management Fees

Management fees payable to PCM are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Base	\$ 34,794	\$ 34,538	\$ 29,303
Performance incentive	3,007	—	7,189
	<u>\$ 37,801</u>	<u>\$ 34,538</u>	<u>\$ 36,492</u>
Average shareholders' equity amounts used to calculate base management fee expense	\$ 2,348,395	\$ 2,330,154	\$ 1,958,970

Management fees increased by \$3.3 million during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020, due to the recognition of a performance incentive resulting from our increased profitability during certain of the rolling twelve-month measurement periods ended December 31, 2021, on which the performance incentive fee was based, as compared to our profitability for the year ended December 31, 2020.

Management fees decreased by \$2.0 million during the year ended December 31, 2020, as compared to 2019, due to the offsetting effects of an increase in base management fees and the recognition of no performance incentive fees during 2020 as compared to 2019. The increase in base management fees during the year ended December 31, 2020, as compared to 2019, reflects an increase in average shareholder' equity in 2020 as a result of common shares issuances through 2019. The elimination of the performance incentive fee during 2020, as compared to 2019, reflects the negative effects on our earnings from COVID-19 pandemic-related losses incurred from our investment in CRT arrangements.

Loan origination

Loan origination expenses increased \$2.4 million or 9% during 2021, as compared to 2020, and \$11.3 million during 2020 as compared to 2019, reflecting the increases in our loan originations produced through our correspondent production activities.

Loan collection and liquidation

Loan collection and liquidation expenses increased by \$916,000 and \$5.8 million during 2021 and 2020, respectively, due to continuing collection and liquidation efforts relating to our portfolio of nonperforming mortgage loans and the borrower assistance expenses we incurred relating to loans in our CRT reference pools. We incurred this expense to assist certain borrowers in mitigating loan delinquencies they incurred as a result of dislocations arising from the COVID-19 pandemic as an alternative to incurring losses in the CRT arrangements.

Compensation

Compensation expense increased \$110,000 during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020, primarily due to improved expectations in achieving performance targets included in certain performance-based restricted share awards. Compensation expense decreased \$3.0 million during the year ended December 31, 2020, as compared to 2019, primarily due to a decrease in expected future vesting of equity awards as a result of our projected earnings performance not achieving the targets included in the outstanding performance-based awards.

Other Expenses

Other expenses are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Common overhead allocation from PFSI	\$ 4,906	\$ 5,172	\$ 5,340
Technology	1,787	1,440	1,616
Bank service charges	1,731	1,924	2,552
Insurance	1,671	1,351	1,239
Other	3,849	1,630	4,273
	<u>\$ 13,944</u>	<u>\$ 11,517</u>	<u>\$ 15,020</u>

Income Taxes

We have elected to treat PMC as a taxable REIT subsidiary (“TRS”). Income from a TRS is only included as a component of REIT taxable income to the extent that the TRS makes dividend distributions of income to us. A TRS is subject to corporate federal and state income tax. Accordingly, a provision for income taxes for PMC is included in the accompanying consolidated statements of income.

Our effective tax rates were (27.3)% for the year ended December 31, 2021 and 34.3% for the year ended December 31, 2020. Our TRS recognized a tax benefit of \$12.2 million on pretax loss of \$175.3 million while our consolidated pretax income was \$44.7 million for the year ended December 31, 2021. For 2020, the TRS recognized tax expense of \$27.3 million on pretax income of \$151.5 million while our consolidated pretax income was \$79.7 million. The relative values between the tax benefit or expense at the TRS and our consolidated pretax income drive the fluctuation in the effective tax rate. The primary difference between our effective tax rate and the statutory tax rate is due to nontaxable REIT income resulting from the dividends paid deduction.

The Company assesses the available positive and negative evidence to estimate whether sufficient future taxable income will be generated to permit use of the existing deferred tax assets. On the basis of this evaluation, as of December 31, 2021, the valuation allowance was increased to \$34.1 million from the \$110,000 valuation allowance recorded at December 31, 2020 as the result of a GAAP loss at the TRS for the year ended December 31, 2021. The amount of deferred tax assets considered realizable could be adjusted in future periods based on future income.

The CARES Act, passed in March 2020, introduced a number of tax law changes which are generally taxpayer favorable and in December 2020, the Taxpayer Certainty and Disaster Tax Relief Act was signed into law. No material changes in our effective income tax rates resulted from either Act. While the CARES Act provides for carry back of losses from 2019, 2020 and 2021, the TRS does not have taxable income from prior years to which the losses could be carried back.

In general, cash dividends declared by the Company will be considered ordinary income to the shareholders for income tax purposes. Some portion of the dividends may be characterized as capital gain distributions or a return of capital. For tax years beginning after December 31, 2017, the 2017 Tax Cuts and Jobs Act (the “Tax Act”) (subject to certain limitations) provides a 20% deduction from taxable income for ordinary REIT dividends.

Below is a reconciliation of GAAP year to date net income to taxable income (loss) and the allocation of taxable income (loss) between the TRS and the REIT:

	GAAP net income	GAAP/tax differences	Taxable income (loss)		
			Total taxable income (loss)	Taxable subsidiaries	REIT
Year ended December 31, 2021			(in thousands)		
Net investment income					
Net loan servicing fees/ESS transactions	\$ (36,022)	\$ 1,332,675	\$ 1,296,653	\$ 1,296,653	\$ —
Net gains on loans acquired for sale	87,273	(1,466,274)	(1,379,001)	(1,379,001)	—
Loan origination fees	170,672	—	170,672	170,672	—
Net gains (losses) on investments and financings	304,079	(139,874)	164,205	81,228	82,977
Net interest (expense) income	(109,498)	197,626	88,127	(36,809)	124,936
Results of real estate acquired in settlement of loans	3,075	(5,191)	(2,116)	(2,116)	—
Other	718	—	718	718	—
Net investment income	420,297	(81,038)	339,258	131,345	207,913
Expenses	375,636	940	376,576	359,576	17,000
REIT dividend deduction	—	190,902	190,902	—	190,902
Total expenses and dividend deduction	375,636	191,842	567,478	359,576	207,902
Income (loss) before (benefit from) provision for income taxes	44,661	(272,880)	(228,220)	(228,231)	11
(Benefit from) provision for income taxes	(12,193)	12,204	11	—	11
Net income	\$ 56,854	\$ (285,084)	\$ (228,231)	\$ (228,231)	\$ —

Balance Sheet Analysis

Following is a summary of key balance sheet items as of the dates presented:

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(in thousands)	
Assets		
Cash	\$ 58,983	\$ 57,704
Investments:		
Short-term	167,999	127,295
Mortgage-backed securities at fair value	2,666,768	2,213,922
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	4,171,025	3,551,890
Loans at fair value	1,568,726	151,734
ESS	—	131,750
Derivative assets	34,238	164,318
Deposits securing credit risk transfer arrangements	1,704,911	2,799,263
MSRs	2,892,855	1,755,236
REO	14,382	28,709
	13,220,904	10,924,117
Other	492,821	510,190
Total assets	\$ 13,772,708	\$ 11,492,011
Liabilities		
Debt:		
Short-term	\$ 6,721,878	\$ 6,407,131
Long-term	4,455,012	2,267,278
	11,176,890	8,674,409
Other	228,300	520,743
Total liabilities	11,405,190	9,195,152
Shareholders' equity	2,367,518	2,296,859
Total liabilities and shareholders' equity	\$ 13,772,708	\$ 11,492,011

Total assets increased by approximately \$2.3 billion, or 20%, from December 31, 2020 to December 31, 2021, primarily due to an increase of \$1.4 billion in *Loans at fair value*, \$1.1 billion of MSRs and \$619.1 million in *Loans acquired for sale at fair value*,

partially offset by a \$1.1 billion decrease in *Deposits securing credit risk transfer arrangements*. The increase in *Loans at fair value* reflects our increased holdings of investments in loan securitizations backed by loans held in consolidated VIEs. The growth in our investment in MSRs reflects the growth in our servicing portfolio from our correspondent lending activities.

Asset Acquisitions

Our asset acquisitions are summarized below.

Correspondent Production

Following is a summary of our correspondent production acquisitions at fair value:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Correspondent loan purchases:			
Agency-eligible (1)	\$ 113,667,618	\$ 106,472,654	\$ 63,989,938
Government-insured or guaranteed - for sale to PLS	67,702,945	63,574,547	50,499,641
Jumbo	—	—	12,839
Advances to home equity lines of credit	—	2,569	5,182
	<u>\$ 181,370,563</u>	<u>\$ 170,049,770</u>	<u>\$ 114,507,600</u>

(1) Agency eligibility refers to the eligibility of loans for sale to Agencies. The Company sells or finances a portion of its Agency-eligible loan production to other investors.

During 2021, we purchased for sale \$181.4 billion in fair value of correspondent production loans as compared to \$170.0 billion during 2020 and \$114.5 billion during 2019. Our ability to increase the level of correspondent production during the three-year period ended December 31, 2021 reflects the favorable interest rate environment during 2021 and 2020, along with continuing expansion of our correspondent seller network and our efforts aimed at maximizing the share of our correspondent sellers' production that is sold to us.

Other Investment Activities

Following is a summary of our acquisitions of mortgage-related investments held in our credit sensitive strategies and interest rate sensitive strategies segments:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Credit sensitive assets:			
Credit risk transfer strips	\$ (178,501)	\$ 56,804	
Deposits and commitments to fund deposits relating to CRT arrangements	1,700,000	933,370	
Change in firm commitment to purchase CRT securities			
Fair value	(159,228)	160,248	
Expected face amount	(1,502,203)	897,151	
	(1,661,431)	1,057,399	
Loans secured by investment properties, net of associated asset-backed financing	\$ 71,071	—	—
	<u>71,071</u>	<u>(139,932)</u>	<u>2,047,573</u>
Interest rate sensitive assets:			
MBS (net of sales)	932,270	352,307	546,111
ESS received pursuant to a recapture agreement	557	2,093	1,757
MSRs received in loan sales	1,484,629	1,158,475	837,706
	<u>2,417,456</u>	<u>1,512,875</u>	<u>1,385,574</u>
	<u>\$ 2,488,527</u>	<u>\$ 1,372,943</u>	<u>\$ 3,433,147</u>

Our acquisitions during the three years ended December 31, 2021 were financed through the use of a combination of proceeds from borrowings, liquidations of existing investments and proceeds from equity issuances. We continue to identify additional means of increasing our investment portfolio through cash flow from our business activities, existing investments, borrowings, and

transactions that minimize current cash outlays. However, we expect that, over time, our ability to continue our investment portfolio growth will depend on our ability to raise additional equity capital.

Investment Portfolio Composition

Mortgage-Backed Securities

Following is a summary of our MBS holdings:

	December 31, 2021				December 31, 2020			
	Fair value	Principal	Average		Fair value	Principal	Average	
			Life (in years)	Coupon			Life (in years)	Coupon
(dollars in thousands)								
Agency:								
Freddie Mac	\$ 831,417	\$ 826,859	8.5	2.1%	\$ 1,311,036	\$ 1,253,755	4.4	2.7%
Fannie Mae	1,835,351	1,822,379	8.6	2.2%	902,886	863,758	5.3	2.5%
	\$ 2,666,768	\$ 2,649,238			\$ 2,213,922	\$ 2,117,513		

Credit Risk Transfer Transactions

Following is a summary of the composition of the loans underlying our investment in funded CRT arrangements and our firm commitment to purchase CRT securities.

CRT Arrangements

Following is a summary of our holding of CRT arrangements:

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(in thousands)	
Carrying value of CRT arrangements:		
Derivative and credit risk transfer strip assets (liabilities), net		
CRT strips	\$ (26,837)	\$ (202,792)
CRT derivatives	18,964	31,795
	(7,873)	(170,997)
Deposits securing CRT arrangements	1,704,911	2,799,263
Interest-only security payable at fair value	(10,593)	(10,757)
	\$ 1,686,445	\$ 2,617,509
UPB of loans subject to credit guarantee obligations	\$ 30,808,907	\$ 58,697,942

Following is a summary of the composition of the loans underlying our investment in CRT arrangements as of December 31, 2021:

	Year of origination						
	2020	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015	Total
(in millions)							
UPB:							
Outstanding	\$ 5,990	\$ 14,301	\$ 3,871	\$ 3,246	\$ 2,582	\$ 819	\$ 30,809
Cumulative defaults	\$ 17	\$ 182	\$ 278	\$ 493	\$ 192	\$ 52	\$ 1,214
Cumulative losses	\$ —	\$ 1	\$ 10	\$ 34	\$ 14	\$ 6	\$ 65

Original debt-to income ratio	Year of origination						
	2020	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015	Total
	(in millions)						
<25%	\$ 1,209	\$ 2,134	\$ 369	\$ 398	\$ 376	\$ 99	\$ 4,585
25 - 30%	955	1,824	323	371	350	103	3,926
30 - 35%	1,066	2,210	461	498	442	145	4,822
35 - 40%	1,046	2,541	627	589	495	170	5,468
40 - 45%	1,043	3,081	899	844	690	247	6,804
>45%	671	2,511	1,192	546	229	55	5,204
	<u>\$ 5,990</u>	<u>\$ 14,301</u>	<u>\$ 3,871</u>	<u>\$ 3,246</u>	<u>\$ 2,582</u>	<u>\$ 819</u>	<u>\$ 30,809</u>
Weighted average	33.5%	35.8%	38.8%	36.6%	35.1%	35.6%	35.7%

Origination FICO credit score	Year of origination						
	2020	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015	Total
	(in millions)						
600 - 649	\$ 46	\$ 204	\$ 82	\$ 39	\$ 26	\$ 15	\$ 412
650 - 699	312	1,375	797	507	325	162	3,478
700 - 749	1,455	4,246	1,386	1,118	834	258	9,297
750 or greater	4,169	8,436	1,597	1,576	1,397	384	17,559
Not available	8	40	9	6	—	—	63
	<u>\$ 5,990</u>	<u>\$ 14,301</u>	<u>\$ 3,871</u>	<u>\$ 3,246</u>	<u>\$ 2,582</u>	<u>\$ 819</u>	<u>\$ 30,809</u>
Weighted average	763	752	735	743	750	741	750

Origination loan-to value ratio	Year of origination						
	2020	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015	Total
	(in millions)						
<80%	\$ 2,792	\$ 5,077	\$ 1,272	\$ 1,036	\$ 1,035	\$ 324	\$ 11,536
80-85%	1,010	2,755	934	919	697	220	6,535
85-90%	391	809	179	164	143	44	1,730
90-95%	547	1,487	429	400	285	91	3,239
95-100%	1,250	4,173	1,057	727	422	140	7,769
	<u>\$ 5,990</u>	<u>\$ 14,301</u>	<u>\$ 3,871</u>	<u>\$ 3,246</u>	<u>\$ 2,582</u>	<u>\$ 819</u>	<u>\$ 30,809</u>
Weighted average	80.8%	83.2%	83.2%	82.6%	80.8%	81.0%	82.4%

Current loan-to value ratio (1)	Year of origination						
	2020	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015	Total
	(in millions)						
<80%	\$ 5,337	\$ 13,031	\$ 3,714	\$ 3,212	\$ 2,577	\$ 818	\$ 28,689
80-85%	502	948	114	27	4	1	1,596
85-90%	125	264	33	4	1	—	427
90-95%	24	45	8	2	—	—	79
95-100%	2	10	1	1	—	—	14
>100%	—	3	1	—	—	—	4
	<u>\$ 5,990</u>	<u>\$ 14,301</u>	<u>\$ 3,871</u>	<u>\$ 3,246</u>	<u>\$ 2,582</u>	<u>\$ 819</u>	<u>\$ 30,809</u>
Weighted average	66.8%	66.5%	62.8%	57.8%	52.4%	49.4%	63.5%

(1) Based on current UPB compared to estimated fair value of the property securing the loan.

Geographic distribution	Year of origination						
	2020	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015	Total
	(in millions)						
CA	\$ 617	\$ 1,373	\$ 459	\$ 340	\$ 476	\$ 145	\$ 3,410
FL	662	1,404	486	346	281	74	3,253
TX	738	1,266	311	284	335	131	3,065
VA	305	627	144	153	189	77	1,495
MD	225	574	173	182	168	46	1,368
Other	3,443	9,057	2,298	1,941	1,133	346	18,218
	<u>\$ 5,990</u>	<u>\$ 14,301</u>	<u>\$ 3,871</u>	<u>\$ 3,246</u>	<u>\$ 2,582</u>	<u>\$ 819</u>	<u>\$ 30,809</u>

Regional geographic distribution (1)	Year of origination						
	2020	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015	Total
	(in millions)						
Northeast	\$ 538	\$ 1,658	\$ 442	\$ 453	\$ 322	\$ 119	\$ 3,532
Southeast	2,031	4,951	1,395	1,123	827	256	10,583
Midwest	546	1,470	318	307	228	59	2,928
Southwest	1,595	3,253	749	650	498	178	6,923
West	1,280	2,969	967	713	707	207	6,843
	<u>\$ 5,990</u>	<u>\$ 14,301</u>	<u>\$ 3,871</u>	<u>\$ 3,246</u>	<u>\$ 2,582</u>	<u>\$ 819</u>	<u>\$ 30,809</u>

- (1) Northeast consists of CT, DE, MA, ME, NH, NJ, NY, PA, PR, RI, VT, VI;
Southeast consists of AL, DC, FL, GA, KY, MD, MS, NC, SC, TN, VA, WV;
Midwest consists of IA, IL, IN, MI, MN, NE, ND, OH, SD, WI;
Southwest consists of AR, AZ, CO, KS, LA, MO, NM, OK, TX, UT; and
West consists of AK, CA, GU, HI, ID, MT, NV, OR, WA and WY.

Collection status	Year of origination						
	2020	2019	2018	2017	2016	2015	Total
	(in millions)						
Delinquency							
Current - 89 Days	\$ 5,917	\$ 13,854	\$ 3,633	\$ 3,165	\$ 2,552	\$ 810	\$ 29,931
90 - 179 Days	12	44	29	15	13	8	121
180+ Days	61	400	204	66	16	1	748
Foreclosure	—	3	5	—	1	—	9
	<u>\$ 5,990</u>	<u>\$ 14,301</u>	<u>\$ 3,871</u>	<u>\$ 3,246</u>	<u>\$ 2,582</u>	<u>\$ 819</u>	<u>\$ 30,809</u>
Bankruptcy	\$ 1	\$ 22	\$ 19	\$ 10	\$ 11	\$ 2	\$ 65

Cash Flows

Our cash flows for the years ended December 31, 2021, 2020, and 2019 are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Operating activities	\$ (2,817,660)	\$ 671,656	\$ (2,985,074)
Investing activities	1,090,959	(15,367)	(704,677)
Financing activities	1,727,980	(702,641)	3,733,962
Net cash flows	<u>\$ 1,279</u>	<u>\$ (46,352)</u>	<u>\$ 44,211</u>

Our cash flows resulted in a net increase in cash of \$1.3 million during 2021, as discussed below.

Operating activities

Net cash used in operating activities totaled \$2.8 billion during 2021, as compared to net cash provided by operating activities of \$671.7 million during 2020 and net cash used in operating activities of \$3.0 billion during 2019. Cash flows from operating activities are most influenced by cash flows from loans acquired for sale as shown below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Operating cash flows from:			
Loans acquired for sale	\$ (2,704,816)	\$ (165,398)	\$ (3,291,371)
Other	(112,844)	837,054	306,297
	<u>\$ (2,817,660)</u>	<u>\$ 671,656</u>	<u>\$ (2,985,074)</u>

Cash flows from loans acquired for sale primarily reflect changes in the level of production inventory from the beginning to end of the years presented as well as cash flows relating to related hedging activities. Our inventory of loans acquired for sale increased during the year ended December 31, 2021, as compared to 2020, resulting in the cash outflow relating to loans acquired for sale. The negative cash flows relating to loans acquired for sale during 2020 reflect the significant cash hedging costs that reduced cash inflows from loan sales by more than the decrease in our inventory of loans held for sale. Our inventory of loans acquired for sale increased during 2019, resulting in the cash outflow relating to loans acquired for sale.

Investing activities

Net cash provided by our investing activities was \$1.1 billion during 2021, as compared to net cash used in investing activities of \$15.4 million and \$704.7 million during 2020 and 2019, respectively, due primarily to the \$1.3 billion of distributions from CRT arrangements that were not replaced by new investments in CRT arrangements. Investing cash flows during the year ended December 31, 2021 increased, as compared to 2020 and 2019, primarily due to our reduced investment in MBS during the year. Reduced growth in investment in MBS was partially offset by increased investments in CRT arrangements.

Financing activities

Net cash provided by our financing activities was \$1.7 billion during 2021, as compared to net cash used in financing activities of \$702.6 million and net cash provided by financing activities of \$3.7 billion during 2020 and 2019, respectively. This change reflects the increased borrowings to finance our investment activities. Cash provided by financing activities during 2019, reflects the increased borrowings and the equity issuances made to finance growth in investments in MBS, CRT arrangements and growth in our inventory of loans held for sale.

As discussed below in *Liquidity and Capital Resources*, our Manager continually evaluates and pursues additional sources of financing to provide us with future investing capacity. We do not raise equity or enter into borrowings for the purpose of financing the payment of dividends. We believe that the cash flows from our investments are adequate to fund our operating expenses and dividend payment requirements. However, we manage our liquidity in the aggregate and are reinvesting our cash flows in new investments as well as using such cash to fund our dividend requirements.

Liquidity and Capital Resources

Our liquidity reflects our ability to meet our current obligations (including the purchase of loans from correspondent sellers, our operating expenses and, when applicable, retirement of, and margin calls relating to, our debt and derivatives positions), make investments as our Manager identifies them, pursue our share repurchase program and make distributions to our shareholders. We generally need to distribute at least 90% of our taxable income each year (subject to certain adjustments) to our shareholders to qualify as a REIT under the Internal Revenue Code. This distribution requirement limits our ability to retain earnings and thereby replenish or increase capital to support our activities.

We expect our primary sources of liquidity to be cash flows from our investment portfolio, including cash earnings on our investments, cash flows from business activities, liquidation of existing investments and proceeds from borrowings and/or additional equity offerings. When we finance a particular asset, the amount borrowed is less than the asset's fair value and we must provide the cash in the amount of such difference. Our ability to continue making investments is dependent on our ability to invest the cash representing such difference.

The impact of the COVID-19 pandemic on our operations, liquidity and capital resources remains uncertain and difficult to predict. For further discussion of the potential impacts of the COVID-19 pandemic please also see "Risk Factors" in Part I, Item 1A.

Our current debt financing strategy is to finance our assets where we believe such borrowing is prudent, appropriate and available. We make collateralized borrowings in the form of sales of assets under agreements to repurchase, loan participation

purchase and sale agreements and notes payable, including secured term financing for our MSRs and our CRT arrangements which has allowed us to more closely match the term of our borrowings to the expected lives of the assets securing those borrowings. Our leverage ratio, defined as all borrowings divided by shareholders' equity at the date presented, was 4.72 and 3.78 at December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020, respectively.

Our repurchase agreements represent the sales of assets together with agreements for us to buy back the assets at a later date. Following is a summary of the activities in our repurchase agreements financing:

<u>Assets sold under agreements to repurchase</u>	<u>Year ended December 31,</u>		
	<u>2021</u>	<u>2020</u>	<u>2019</u>
	<u>(in thousands)</u>		
Average balance outstanding	\$ 6,161,755	\$ 5,508,147	\$ 5,600,469
Maximum daily balance outstanding	\$ 8,882,538	\$ 10,433,609	\$ 8,577,065
Ending balance	\$ 6,671,890	\$ 6,309,418	\$ 6,648,890

The difference between the maximum and average daily amounts outstanding is primarily due to timing of loan purchases and sales in our correspondent production business. The total facility size of our assets sold under agreements to repurchase was approximately \$11.8 billion at December 31, 2021.

Because a significant portion of our current debt facilities consists of short-term borrowings, we expect to either renew these facilities in advance of maturity in order to ensure our ongoing liquidity and access to capital or otherwise allow ourselves sufficient time to replace any necessary financing.

As discussed above, all of our repurchase agreements, and mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements have short-term maturities:

- The transactions relating to loans and REO under agreements to repurchase generally provide for terms of approximately one to two years;
- The transactions relating to loans under mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements provide for terms of approximately one year; and
- The transactions relating to assets under notes payable provide for terms ranging from two to five years.

Our debt financing agreements require us and certain of our subsidiaries to comply with various financial covenants. As of the filing of this Report, these financial covenants include the following:

- a minimum of \$75 million in unrestricted cash and cash equivalents among the Company and/or our subsidiaries; a minimum of \$75 million in unrestricted cash and cash equivalents among our Operating Partnership and its consolidated subsidiaries; a minimum of \$25 million in unrestricted cash and cash equivalents between PennyMac Corp. ("PMC") and PennyMac Holdings, LLC ("PMH"); a minimum of \$25 million in unrestricted cash and cash equivalents at PMC; and a minimum of \$10 million in unrestricted cash and cash equivalents at PMH;
- a minimum tangible net worth for the Company of \$1.25 billion; a minimum tangible net worth for our Operating Partnership of \$1.25 billion; a minimum tangible net worth for PMH of \$250 million; and a minimum tangible net worth for PMC of \$300 million;
- a maximum ratio of total liabilities to tangible net worth of less than 10:1 for PMC and PMH and 7:1 for the Company and our Operating Partnership; and
- at least two warehouse or repurchase facilities that finance amounts and assets similar to those being financed under our existing debt financing agreements.

Although these financial covenants limit the amount of indebtedness we may incur and impact our liquidity through minimum cash reserve requirements, we believe that these covenants currently provide us with sufficient flexibility to successfully operate our business and obtain the financing necessary to achieve that purpose.

PLS is also subject to various financial covenants, both as a borrower under its own financing arrangements and as our servicer under certain of our debt financing agreements. The most significant of these financial covenants currently include the following:

- a minimum in unrestricted cash and cash equivalents of \$100 million;
- a minimum tangible net worth of \$1.25 billion;
- a maximum ratio of total liabilities to tangible net worth of 10:1; and
- at least one other warehouse or repurchase facility that finances amounts and assets that are similar to those being financed under certain of our existing secured financing agreements.

In addition to the financial covenants imposed upon us and PLS under our debt financing agreements, we and/or PLS, as applicable, are also subject to liquidity and net worth requirements established by FHFA for Agency sellers/servicers and Ginnie Mae for single-family issuers. FHFA and Ginnie Mae have established minimum liquidity and net worth requirements for approved non-depository single-family sellers/servicers in the case of FHFA, and for approved single-family issuers in the case of Ginnie Mae, as summarized below:

- A minimum net worth of a base of \$2.5 million plus 25 basis points of UPB for total 1-4 unit residential loans serviced;
- A tangible net worth/total assets ratio greater than or equal to 6%;
- Effective June 30, 2020, FHFA liquidity requirement is equal to 0.035% (3.5 basis points) of total Agency servicing UPB plus an incremental 200 basis points of the amount by which total nonperforming Agency servicing UPB (reduced by 70% of the UPB of nonperforming Agency loans that are in COVID-19 payment forbearance and were current when they entered such forbearance) exceeds 6% of the applicable Agency servicing UPB; allowable assets to satisfy liquidity requirement include cash and cash equivalents (unrestricted), certain investment-grade securities that are available for sale or held for trading including Agency mortgage-backed securities, obligations of Fannie Mae or Freddie Mac, and U.S. Treasury obligations, and unused and available portions of committed servicing advance lines;
- In the case of PLS, liquidity equal to the greater of \$1.0 million or 0.10% (10 basis points) of its outstanding Ginnie Mae single-family securities, which must be met with cash and cash equivalents; and
- In the case of PLS, net worth equal to \$2.5 million plus 0.35% (35 basis points) of its outstanding Ginnie Mae single-family obligations.

On January 31, 2020, FHFA proposed changes to the eligibility requirements:

- A tangible net worth requirement of a base of \$2.5 million plus 35 basis points of the UPB of loans serviced for Ginnie Mae and 25 basis points of the UPB of all other 1-4 unit loans serviced;
- Liquidity equal to or exceeding four basis points multiplied by the aggregate UPB of mortgages serviced for Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac plus 10 basis points multiplied by the aggregate UPB of mortgages serviced for Ginnie Mae plus 300 basis points multiplied by the sum of nonperforming Agency Mortgage Servicing that exceeds 4% of the UPB of total Agency Mortgage Servicing; and
- On June 15, 2020, FHFA announced that it will be re-proposing changes to these requirements.

Many of our debt financing agreements contain a condition precedent to obtaining additional funding that requires us to maintain positive net income for at least one (1) of the previous two consecutive quarters, or other similar measures. For the first quarter of 2022, we have obtained waivers of this requirement from all of the applicable lenders. We may be required to obtain additional waivers in the future if this condition precedent is not met.

Our debt financing agreements also contain margin call provisions that, upon notice from the applicable lender at its option, require us to transfer cash or, in some instances, additional assets in an amount sufficient to eliminate any margin deficit. A margin deficit will generally result from any decline in the market value (as determined by the applicable lender) of the assets subject to the related financing agreement, although in some instances we may agree with the lender upon certain thresholds (in dollar amounts or percentages based on the market value of the assets) that must be exceeded before a margin deficit will arise. Upon notice from the applicable lender, we will generally be required to satisfy the margin call on the day of such notice or within one business day thereafter, depending on the timing of the notice.

Our Manager continues to explore a variety of additional means of financing our growth, including debt financing through bank warehouse lines of credit, repurchase agreements, term financing, securitization transactions and additional equity offerings. However, there can be no assurance as to how much additional financing capacity such efforts will produce, what form the financing will take or that such efforts will be successful.

Off-Balance Sheet Arrangements and Aggregate Contractual Obligations

Off-Balance Sheet Arrangements

As of December 31, 2021, we have not entered into any off-balance sheet arrangements.

All debt financing arrangements that matured between December 31, 2021 and the date of this Report have been renewed, extended or replaced.

The amount at risk (the fair value of the assets pledged plus the related margin deposit, less the amount advanced by the counterparty and accrued interest) relating to our assets sold under agreements to repurchase is summarized by counterparty below as of December 31, 2021:

<u>Counterparty</u>	<u>Amount at risk</u> <u>(in thousands)</u>
RBC Capital Markets, L.P.	\$ 69,095
Barclays Capital Inc.	65,905
Bank of America, N.A.	50,736
Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC	46,355
JPMorgan Chase & Co.	29,294
Morgan Stanley Bank, N.A.	24,216
Citibank, N.A.	16,902
Daiwa Capital Markets America Inc.	13,771
Goldman Sachs & Co. LLC	13,340
BNP Paribas Corporate & Institutional Banking	8,513
Wells Fargo Securities, LLC	6,183
Amherst Pierpont Securities LLC	3,848
	<u>\$ 348,158</u>

Management Agreement. We are externally managed and advised by our Manager pursuant to a management agreement, which requires our Manager to oversee our business affairs in conformity with the investment policies that are approved and monitored by our board of trustees. Our Manager is responsible for our day-to-day management and will perform such services and activities related to our assets and operations as may be appropriate.

Pursuant to our management agreement, our Manager collects a base management fee and may collect a performance incentive fee, both payable quarterly and in arrears. The management agreement, as amended, expires on June 30, 2025 subject to automatic renewal for additional 18-month periods, unless terminated earlier in accordance with the terms of the servicing agreement.

The base management fee is calculated at a defined annualized percentage of “shareholders’ equity.” Our “shareholders’ equity” is defined as the sum of the net proceeds from any issuances of our equity securities since our inception (weighted for the time outstanding during the measurement period); plus our retained earnings at the end of the quarter; less any amount that we pay for repurchases of our common shares (weighted for the time held during the measurement period); and excluding one-time events pursuant to changes in GAAP and certain other non-cash charges after discussions between our Manager and our independent trustees and approval by a majority of our independent trustees.

Pursuant to the terms of our management agreement, the base management fee is equal to the sum of (i) 1.5% per year of average shareholders’ equity up to \$2 billion, (ii) 1.375% per year of average shareholders’ equity in excess of \$2 billion and up to \$5 billion, and (iii) 1.25% per year of average shareholders’ equity in excess of \$5 billion.

The performance incentive fee is calculated at a defined annualized percentage of the amount by which “net income,” on a rolling four-quarter basis and before deducting the incentive fee, exceeds certain levels of annualized return on our “equity.” For the purpose of determining the amount of the performance incentive fee, “net income” is defined as net income attributable to common shares or loss computed in accordance with GAAP and adjusted to exclude one-time events pursuant to changes in GAAP and certain other non-cash charges determined after discussions between PCM and our independent trustees and approval by a majority of our independent trustees. For this purpose, “equity” is the weighted average of the issue price per common share of all of our public offerings of common shares, multiplied by the weighted average number of common shares outstanding (including restricted share units issued under our equity incentive plans) in the four-quarter period.

The performance incentive fee is calculated quarterly and is equal to: (a) 10% of the amount by which net income attributable to common shares of beneficial interest for the quarter exceeds (i) an 8% return on equity plus the high watermark, up to (ii) a 12% return on equity; plus (b) 15% of the amount by which net income for the quarter exceeds (i) a 12% return on equity plus the high watermark, up to (ii) a 16% return on equity; plus (c) 20% of the amount by which net income for the quarter exceeds a 16% return on equity plus the high watermark.

The “high watermark” is the quarterly adjustment that reflects the amount by which the net income (stated as a percentage of return on equity) in that quarter exceeds or falls short of the lesser of 8% and the Fannie Mae MBS yield (the target yield) for such quarter. The “high watermark” starts at zero and is adjusted quarterly. If the net income is lower than the target yield, the high watermark is increased by the difference. If the net income is higher than the target yield, the high watermark is reduced by the difference. Each time a performance incentive fee is earned, the high watermark returns to zero. As a result, the threshold amounts required for PCM to earn a performance incentive fee are adjusted cumulatively based on the performance of our net income over (or under) the target yield, until the net income in excess of the target yield exceeds the then-current cumulative high watermark amount, and a performance incentive fee is earned.

Under the management agreement, PCM is entitled to reimbursement of its organizational and operating expenses, including third-party expenses, incurred on our behalf, it being understood that PCM and its affiliates shall allocate a portion of their personnel’s time to provide certain legal, tax and investor relations services for our direct benefit. With respect to the allocation of PCM’s and its affiliates’ personnel, PCM was reimbursed \$120,000 per fiscal quarter through June 30, 2020 and is reimbursed \$165,000 per fiscal quarter from and after July 1, 2020, such amount to be reviewed annually and to not preclude reimbursement for any other services performed by PCM or its affiliates.

We are required to pay PCM and its affiliates a pro rata portion of rent, telephone, utilities, office furniture, equipment, machinery and other office, internal and overhead expenses of PCM and its affiliates required for our and our subsidiaries’ operations. These expenses will be allocated based on the ratio of our and our subsidiaries’ proportion of gross assets compared to all remaining gross assets managed or owned by PCM and/or its affiliates as calculated at each fiscal quarter end.

PCM may also be entitled to a termination fee under certain circumstances. Specifically, the termination fee is payable for (1) our termination of our management agreement without cause, (2) PCM’s termination of our management agreement upon a default by us in the performance of any material term of the agreement that has continued uncured for a period of 30 days after receipt of written notice thereof or (3) PCM’s termination of the agreement after the termination by us without cause (excluding a non-renewal) of our MBS agreement, our MSR recapture agreement or our servicing agreement (each as described and/or defined below). The termination fee is equal to three times the sum of (a) the average annual base management fee and (b) the average annual (or, if the period is less than 24 months, annualized) performance incentive fee earned by our Manager during the 24-month period immediately preceding the date of termination.

We may terminate the management agreement without the payment of any termination fee under certain circumstances, including, among other circumstances, uncured material breaches by our Manager of the management agreement, upon a change in control of our Manager (defined to include a 50% change in the shareholding of our Manager in a single transaction or related series of transactions).

Our management agreement also provides that, prior to the undertaking by PCM or its affiliates of any new investment opportunity or any other business opportunity requiring a source of capital with respect to which PCM or its affiliates will earn a management, advisory, consulting or similar fee, PCM shall present to us such new opportunity and the material terms on which PCM proposes to provide services to us before pursuing such opportunity with third parties.

Servicing Agreement. We have entered into a loan servicing agreement with PLS, pursuant to which PLS provides servicing for our portfolio of residential loans and subservicing for our portfolio of MSRs. Such servicing and subservicing provided by PLS include collecting principal, interest and escrow account payments, if any, with respect to loans, as well as managing loss mitigation, which may include, among other things, collection activities, loan workouts, modifications, foreclosures and short sales. PLS also engages in certain loan origination activities that include refinancing loans and financings that facilitate sales of real estate owned properties, or REOs.

The base servicing fee rates for distressed whole loans are charged based on a monthly per-loan dollar amount, with the actual dollar amount for each loan based on the delinquency, bankruptcy and/or foreclosure status of such loan or whether the underlying mortgage property has become REO. The base servicing fee rates for distressed whole loans range from \$30 per month for current loans up to \$95 per month for loans where the borrower has declared bankruptcy. The base servicing fee rate for REO is \$75 per month. To the extent that we rent our REO under our REO rental program, we pay PLS an REO rental fee of \$30 per month per REO, an REO property lease renewal fee of \$100 per lease renewal, and a property management fee in an amount equal to PLS’ cost if property management services and/or any related software costs are outsourced to a third-party property management firm or 9% of gross rental income if PLS provides property management services directly. PLS is also entitled to retain any tenant paid application fees and late rent fees and seek reimbursement for certain third-party vendor fees.

PLS is also entitled to certain activity-based fees for distressed whole loans that are charged based on the achievement of certain events. These fees range from \$750 for a streamline modification to \$1,750 for a full modification or liquidation and \$500 for a deed-in-lieu of foreclosure. PLS is not entitled to earn more than one liquidation fee, re-performance fee or modification fee per loan in any 18-month period.

The base servicing fee rates for non-distressed loans subserviced by PLS on our behalf are also calculated through a monthly per-loan dollar amount, with the actual dollar amount for each loan based on whether the loan is a fixed-rate or adjustable-rate loan.

The base servicing fee rates for loans subserviced on our behalf are \$7.50 per month for fixed-rate loans and \$8.50 per month for adjustable-rate loans. To the extent that these loans become delinquent, PLS is entitled to an additional servicing fee per loan falling within a range of \$10 to \$55 per month and based on the delinquency, bankruptcy and foreclosure status of the loan or \$75 per month if the underlying mortgaged property becomes REO. PLS is also entitled to customary ancillary income and certain market-based fees and charges, including boarding and deboarding fees, liquidation and disposition fees, and assumption, modification and origination fees, as well as certain fees for COVID-19 related forbearance and modification activities provided for under the CARES Act.

In addition, because we have limited employees and infrastructure, PLS is required to provide a range of services and activities significantly greater in scope than the services provided in connection with a customary servicing arrangement. For these services, PLS receives a supplemental servicing fee of \$25 per month for each distressed whole loan. PLS is entitled to reimbursement for all customary, good faith reasonable and necessary out-of-pocket expenses incurred by PLS in the performance of its servicing obligations.

Except as otherwise provided in our MSR recapture agreement, when PLS effects a refinancing of a loan on our behalf and not through a third-party lender and the resulting loan is readily saleable, or PLS originates a loan to facilitate the disposition of the real estate acquired by us in settlement of a loan, PLS is entitled to receive from us market-based fees and compensation consistent with pricing and terms PLS offers unaffiliated third parties on a retail basis.

We currently participate in HAMP (or other similar loan modification programs). HAMP establishes standard loan modification guidelines for “at risk” homeowners and provides incentive payments to certain participants, including loan servicers, for achieving modifications and successfully remaining in the program. The loan servicing agreement entitles PLS to retain any incentive payments made to it and to which it is entitled under HAMP; provided, however, that with respect to any such incentive payments paid to PLS in connection with a loan modification for which we previously paid PLS a modification fee, PLS is required to reimburse us an amount equal to the incentive payments.

PLS continues to be entitled to reimbursement for all customary, bona fide reasonable and necessary out-of-pocket expenses incurred by PLS in connection with the performance of its servicing obligations.

Mortgage Banking Services Agreement. Pursuant to a mortgage banking services agreement (the “MBS agreement”), PLS provides us with certain mortgage banking services, including fulfillment and disposition-related services, with respect to loans acquired by us from correspondent sellers.

Pursuant to the MBS agreement, PLS has agreed to provide such services exclusively for our benefit, and PLS and its affiliates are prohibited from providing such services for any other third party. However, such exclusivity and prohibition shall not apply, and certain other duties instead will be imposed upon PLS, if we are unable to purchase or finance loans as contemplated under our MBS agreement for any reason.

In consideration for the mortgage banking services provided by PLS with respect to our acquisition of loans, through June 30, 2020, PLS was entitled to a monthly fulfillment fee that shall equal (a) no greater than the product of (i) 0.35% and (ii) the aggregate initial unpaid principal balance (the “Initial UPB”) of all loans purchased in such month, plus (b) in the case of all loans other than loans sold to or securitized through Fannie Mae or Freddie Mac, no greater than the product of (i) 0.50% and (ii) the aggregate Initial UPB of all such loans sold and securitized in such month; provided however, that no fulfillment fee shall be due or payable to PLS with respect to any Ginnie Mae loans. We do not hold the Ginnie Mae approval required to issue Ginnie Mae MBS and act as a servicer. Accordingly, under the MBS agreement, PLS currently purchases loans underwritten in accordance with the Ginnie Mae Mortgage-Backed Securities Guide “as is” and without recourse of any kind from us at our cost less an administrative fee plus accrued interest and a sourcing fee ranging from two to three and one-half basis points, generally based on the average number of calendar days that loans are held by us prior to purchase by PLS.

Effective July 1, 2020, the fulfillment fees and sourcing fees were revised as follows:

- Fulfillment fees shall not exceed the following:
 - (i) the number of loan commitments multiplied by a pull-through factor of either .99 or .80 depending on whether the loan commitments are subject to a “mandatory trade confirmation” or a “best efforts lock confirmation”, respectively, and then multiplied by \$585 for each pull-through adjusted loan commitment up to and including 16,500 per quarter and \$355 for each pull-through adjusted loan commitment in excess of 16,500 per quarter, plus
 - (ii) \$315 multiplied by the number of purchased loans up to and including 16,500 per quarter and \$195 multiplied by the number of purchased loans in excess of 16,500 per quarter, plus
 - (iii) \$750 multiplied by the number of all purchased loans that are sold or securitized to parties other than Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac; provided, however, that no fulfillment fee shall be due or payable to PLS with respect to any Ginnie Mae loans.
- Sourcing fees charged to PLS range from one to two basis points, generally based on the average number of calendar days the loans are held by us before purchase by PLS.

Notwithstanding any provision of the MBS agreement to the contrary, if it becomes reasonably necessary or advisable for PLS to engage in additional services in connection with post-breach or post-default resolution activities for the purposes of a correspondent agreement, then we have generally agreed with PLS to negotiate in good faith for additional compensation and reimbursement of expenses to be paid to PLS for the performance of such additional services.

MSR Recapture Agreement. Through June 30, 2020, pursuant to the terms of the MSR recapture agreement entered into by PMC with PLS, if PLS refinanced through its consumer direct lending business loans for which we previously held the MSRs, PLS was generally required to transfer and convey to PMC, cash in an amount equal to 30% of the fair market value of the MSRs related to all such loans so originated.

Effective July 1, 2020, the 2020 MSR recapture agreement changes the recapture fee payable by PLS to a tiered amount equal to:

- 40% of the fair market value of the MSRs relating to the recaptured loans subject to the first 15% of the “recapture rate”;
- 35% of the fair market value of the MSRs relating to the recaptured loans subject to the recapture rate in excess of 15% and up to 30%; and
- 30% of the fair market value of the MSRs relating to the recaptured loans subject to the recapture rate in excess of 30%.

The “recapture rate” means, during each month, the ratio of (i) the aggregate unpaid principal balance of all recaptured loans, to (ii) the aggregate unpaid principal balance of all mortgage loans for which the Company held the MSRs and that were refinanced or otherwise paid off in such month. The Company has further agreed to allocate sufficient resources to target a recapture rate of 15%.

The MSR recapture agreement expires, unless terminated earlier in accordance with its terms, on June 30, 2025, subject to automatic renewal for additional 18-month periods, unless terminated in accordance with its terms.

Spread Acquisition and MSR Servicing Agreement. On December 19, 2016, we amended and restated a master spread acquisition and MSR servicing agreement with PLS (the “12/19/16 Spread Acquisition Agreement”). Pursuant to the 12/19/16 Spread Acquisition Agreement, we may acquire from PLS, from time to time, the right to receive participation certificates representing beneficial ownership in ESS arising from Ginnie Mae MSRs acquired by PLS, in which case PLS generally would be required to service or subservice the related loans for Ginnie Mae. The primary purpose of the amendment and restatement was to facilitate the continued financing of the ESS owned by us in connection with the parties’ participation in the GNMA MSR Facility (as defined below).

To the extent PLS refinances any of the loans relating to the ESS we have acquired, the 12/19/16 Spread Acquisition Agreement also contains recapture provisions requiring that PLS transfer to us, at no cost, the ESS relating to a certain percentage of the unpaid principal balance of the newly originated loans. However, under the 12/19/16 Spread Acquisition Agreement, in any month where the transferred ESS relating to newly originated Ginnie Mae loans is not equivalent to at least 90% of the product of the excess servicing fee rate and the unpaid principal balance of the refinanced loans, PLS is also required to transfer additional ESS or cash in the amount of such shortfall. Similarly, in any month where the transferred ESS relating to modified Ginnie Mae loans is not equivalent to at least 90% of the product of the excess servicing fee rate and the unpaid principal balance of the modified loans, the 12/19/16 Spread Acquisition Agreement contains provisions that require PLS to transfer additional ESS or cash in the amount of such shortfall. To the extent the fair market value of the aggregate ESS to be transferred for the applicable month is less than \$200,000, PLS may, at its option, wire cash to us in an amount equal to such fair market value in lieu of transferring such ESS. The remaining balance of the ESS was repaid during the quarter ended March 31, 2021.

Master Repurchase Agreement with PLS. On December 19, 2016, we, through PMH, entered into a master repurchase agreement with PLS (the “PMH Repurchase Agreement”), pursuant to which PMH may borrow from PLS for the purpose of financing PMH’s participation certificates representing beneficial ownership in ESS acquired from PLS under the 12/19/16 Spread Acquisition Agreement. PLS then re-pledges such participation certificates to PNM MAC GMSR ISSUER TRUST (the “Issuer Trust”) under a master repurchase agreement by and among PLS, the Issuer Trust and Private National Mortgage Acceptance Company, LLC, as guarantor (the “PC Repurchase Agreement”). The Issuer Trust was formed for the purpose of allowing PLS to finance MSRs and ESS relating to such MSRs (the “GNMA MSR Facility”).

In connection with the GNMA MSR Facility, PLS pledges and/or sells to the Issuer Trust participation certificates representing beneficial interests in MSRs and ESS pursuant to the terms of the PC Repurchase Agreement. In return, the Issuer Trust (a) has issued to PLS, pursuant to the terms of an indenture, the Series 2016-MSRVF1 Variable Funding Note, dated December 19, 2016, known as the “PNMAC GMSR ISSUER TRUST MSR Collateralized Notes, Series 2016-MSRVF1” (the “VFN”), and (b) has issued and may, from time to time pursuant to the terms of any supplemental indenture, issue to institutional investors additional term notes (“Term Notes”), in each case secured on a *pari passu* basis by the participation certificates relating to the MSRs and ESS. The maximum principal balance of the VFN is \$1,000,000,000.

The principal amount paid by PLS for the participation certificates under the PMH Repurchase Agreement is based upon a percentage of the market value of the underlying ESS. Upon PMH’s repurchase of the participation certificates, PMH is required to repay PLS the principal amount relating thereto plus accrued interest (at a rate reflective of the current market and consistent with the

weighted average note rate of the VFN and any outstanding Term Notes) to the date of such repurchase. PLS is then required to repay the Issuer Trust the corresponding amount under the PC Repurchase Agreement.

As a condition to our entry into the 12/19/16 Spread Acquisition Agreement and our participation in the GNMA MSR Facility, we were also required to enter into a subordination, acknowledgement and pledge agreement (the “Subordination Agreement”). Under the terms of the Subordination Agreement, we pledged to the Issuer Trust our rights under the 12/19/16 Spread Acquisition Agreement and our interest in any ESS purchased thereunder.

The Subordination Agreement contains representations, warranties and covenants by us that are substantially similar to those contained in our other financing arrangements. To the extent there exists an event of default under the PC Repurchase Agreement or a “trigger event” (as defined in the Subordination Agreement), the Issuer Trust would be entitled to liquidate any and all of the collateral securing the PC Repurchase Agreement, including the ESS subject to the PMH Repurchase Agreement.

Loan Purchase Agreement. We have entered into a loan purchase agreement with our Servicer. Currently, we use the loan purchase agreement for the purpose of acquiring prime jumbo and Agency-eligible residential loans originated by our Servicer. The loan purchase agreement contains customary terms and provisions, including representations and warranties, covenants, repurchase remedies and indemnities. The purchase prices we pay our Servicer for such loans are market-based.

Reimbursement Agreement. In connection with the initial public offering of our common shares on August 4, 2009 (the “IPO”), we entered into an agreement with PCM pursuant to which we agreed to reimburse PCM for the \$2.9 million payment that it made to the underwriters for the IPO (the “Conditional Reimbursement”) if we satisfied certain performance measures over a specified period of time. Effective February 1, 2013, we amended the terms of the reimbursement agreement to provide for the reimbursement of PCM of the Conditional Reimbursement if we are required to pay PCM performance incentive fees under our management agreement at a rate of \$10 in reimbursement for every \$100 of performance incentive fees earned. The reimbursement of the Conditional Reimbursement is subject to a maximum reimbursement in any particular 12-month period of \$1.0 million and the maximum amount that may be reimbursed under the agreement is \$2.9 million. The reimbursement agreement also provides for the payment to the IPO underwriters of the payment that we agreed to make to them at the time of the IPO if we satisfied certain performance measures over a specified period of time. As PCM earns performance incentive fees under our management agreement, the IPO underwriters will be paid at a rate of \$20 of payments for every \$100 of performance incentive fees earned by PCM. The payment to the underwriters is subject to a maximum reimbursement in any particular 12-month period of \$2.0 million and the maximum amount that may be paid under the agreement is \$5.9 million.

In the event the termination fee is payable to our Manager under our management agreement and our Manager and the underwriters have not received the full amount of the reimbursements and payments under the reimbursement agreement, such amount will be paid in full. On February 1, 2019, the term of the reimbursement agreement was extended, and it now expires on February 1, 2023.

Item 7A. Quantitative and Qualitative Disclosures About Market Risk

Market risk is the exposure to loss resulting from changes in interest rates, foreign currency exchange rates, commodity prices, equity prices, real estate values and other market-based risks. The primary market risks that we are exposed to are real estate risk, credit risk, interest rate risk, prepayment risk, inflation risk and market value risk. Our primary trading asset is our inventory of loans acquired for sale. We believe that such assets’ fair values respond primarily to changes in the market interest rates for comparable recently-originated loans. Our other market-risk assets are a substantial portion of our investments and are primarily comprised of MSRs, ESS, CRT arrangements and MBS. We believe that the fair values of MSRs, ESS and MBS also respond primarily to changes in the market interest rates for comparable loans or yields on MBS. Changes in interest rates are reflected in the prepayment speeds underlying these investments and in the pricing spread (an element of the discount rate) used in their valuation. We believe that the primary market risks to the fair values of our investment in CRT arrangements are changes in market credit spreads and the fair value of the real estate securing the loans underlying such arrangements.

Real Estate Risk

Residential property values are subject to volatility and may be affected adversely by a number of factors, including, but not limited to, national, regional and local economic conditions (which may be adversely affected by industry slowdowns and other factors); local real estate conditions (such as an oversupply of housing); construction quality, age and design; demographic factors; and retroactive changes to building or similar codes. Decreases in property values reduce the value of the collateral and the potential proceeds available to a borrower to repay loans, which could cause us to suffer losses.

Credit Risk

We are subject to credit risk in connection with our investments. A significant portion of our assets is comprised of or dependent upon the performance of residential loans. The credit risk related to these investments pertains to the ability and willingness of the borrowers to pay, which is assessed before credit is granted. We believe that residual loan credit quality is primarily determined by the

borrowers' credit profiles and loan characteristics. We have entered into CRT arrangements which involve the absorption on our part of losses relating to certain loans we sell that subsequently default. The fair value of the assets we carry related to these arrangements are sensitive to credit market conditions generally, perceptions of the performance of the loans in our CRT arrangements' reference pools specifically and to the actual performance of such loans.

In the event of a significant rising interest rate environment and/or economic downturn, defaults could increase and result in credit losses to us, which could materially and adversely affect our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations and prospects. Furthermore, such defaults could have an adverse effect on the spread between our interest earning assets and interest bearing liabilities.

Interest Rate Risk

Interest rate risk is highly sensitive to many factors, including governmental monetary and tax policies, domestic and international economic and political considerations and other factors beyond our control. Changes in interest rates affect the fair value of interest income and net servicing income we earn from our mortgage-related investments. This effect is most pronounced with fixed-rate investments, MSR and ESS. Changes in interest rates significantly influence the prepayment speed of the loans underlying our investment in MSR and ESS which affects those assets' estimated lives. In general, rising interest rates negatively affect the fair value of our investments in MBS and loans, while decreasing market interest rates negatively affect the fair value of our MSR and ESS.

Our operating results will depend, in part, on differences between the income from our investments and our financing costs. Presently much of our debt financing is based on a floating rate of interest calculated on a fixed spread over the relevant index, as determined by the particular financing arrangement.

We engage in interest rate risk management activities in an effort to reduce the variability of earnings caused by changes in interest rates. To manage this price risk resulting from interest rate risk, we use derivative financial instruments acquired with the intention of moderating the risk that changes in market interest rates will result in unfavorable changes in the value of our interest rate lock commitments, inventory of loans acquired for sale, MBS, ESS, loans and MSR. We do not use derivative financial instruments for purposes other than in support of our risk management activities.

Prepayment Risk

To the extent that the actual prepayment rate on our mortgage-based investments differs from what we projected when we purchased the loans and when we measured fair value as of the end of each reporting period, our unrealized gain or loss will be affected. As we receive prepayments of principal on our MBS investments, any premiums paid for such investments will be amortized against interest income using the interest method through the expected maturity dates of the investments. In general, an increase in prepayment rates will accelerate the amortization of purchase premiums, thereby reducing the interest income earned on such MBS investments and will accelerate the fair value decline of MSR and ESS thereby reducing net servicing income. Conversely, as we receive prepayments of principal on our investments, any discounts realized on the purchase of such investments will be accrued into interest income using the interest method through the expected maturity dates of the investments. In general, an increase in prepayment rates will accelerate the accrual of purchase discounts, thereby increasing the interest income earned on such MBS investments.

Inflation Risk

Virtually all of our assets and liabilities are interest rate sensitive in nature. As a result, interest rates and other factors will influence our performance more so than inflation. Changes in interest rates do not necessarily correlate with inflation rates or changes in inflation rates. Furthermore, our consolidated financial statements are prepared in accordance with GAAP and any distributions we may make to our shareholders will be determined by our board of trustees based primarily on our taxable income and, in each case, our activities and balance sheet are measured with reference to historical cost and/or fair value without considering inflation.

Risk Management Activities

We engage in risk management activities primarily in an effort to mitigate the effect of changes in interest rates on the fair value of our assets. To manage this price risk, we use derivative financial instruments acquired with the intention of moderating the risk that changes in market interest rates will result in unfavorable changes in the fair value of our assets, primarily on our MSR investments as well as IRLC and our inventory of loans held for sale. Our objective is to maintain our loss coverage levels within established thresholds while minimizing our hedging expense. We do not use derivative financial instruments other than IRLC and repurchase agreement derivatives (both of which arise from our operations) for purposes other than in support of our risk management activities.

Our strategies are reviewed daily within a disciplined risk management framework. We use a variety of interest rate and spread shifts and scenarios and define target limits for market value and liquidity loss in those scenarios. With respect to our IRLC and inventory of loans held for sale, we use MBS forward sale contracts to lock in the price at which we will sell the mortgage loans or resulting MBS, and further use MBS put options to mitigate the risk of our IRLC not closing at the rate we expect. With respect to

our MSR's and other interest rate sensitive assets and liabilities, we seek to mitigate mortgage-based loss exposure utilizing MBS forward purchase and sale contracts, address exposures to smaller interest rate shifts with Treasury and interest rate swap futures, and use options and swaptions to achieve target coverage levels for larger interest rate shocks.

Fair Value Risk

Our loans, MBS, MSR's, ESS and CRT arrangements are reported at their fair values. The fair value of these assets fluctuates primarily based on the exposure of the underlying investment. Performing prime loans (along with any related recognized IRLCs), MBS, MSR's and ESS are more sensitive to changes in market interest rates, while CRT arrangements are more sensitive to changes in the market credit spreads, underlying real estate values relating to the loans underlying our investments, and other factors such as the effectiveness and servicing practices of the servicers associated with the properties securing such investment.

Generally, in an interest rate market where interest rates are rising or are expected to rise, the fair value of our loans and MBS would be expected to decrease, whereas in an interest rate market where interest rates are generally decreasing or are expected to decrease, loan and MBS values would be expected to increase. The fair value of MSR's and ESS, on the other hand, tends to respond generally in an opposite manner to that of loans acquired for sale and MBS.

Generally, in a real estate market where values are rising or are expected to rise, the fair value of our investment in distressed loans and CRT arrangements would be expected to appreciate, whereas in a real estate market where values are generally dropping or are expected to drop, the fair values of distressed loans and CRT arrangements would be expected to decrease.

The following sensitivity analyses are limited in that they were performed at a particular point in time; only contemplate the movements in the indicated variables; do not incorporate changes to other variables; are subject to the accuracy of various models and inputs used; and do not incorporate other factors that would affect our overall financial performance in such scenarios, including operational adjustments made by management to account for changing circumstances. For these reasons, the following estimates should not be viewed as earnings forecasts.

The following tables summarize the fair value sensitivity of the respective assets to changes in the market in puts that we believe most affect their fair values as of December 31, 2021.

Mortgage-backed securities at fair value

The following table summarizes the estimated change in fair value of our mortgage-backed securities given several hypothetical (instantaneous) changes in interest rates and parallel shifts in the yield curve:

Interest rate shift in basis points	-200	-75	-50	50	75	200
	(in thousands)					
Change in fair value	\$ 43,220	\$ 51,843	\$ 39,424	\$ (52,271)	\$ (80,616)	\$ (223,622)

Mortgage Servicing Rights

The following tables summarize the estimated change in fair value of MSR's as given several shifts in pricing spread, prepayment speeds and annual per-loan cost of servicing:

Change in fair value attributable to shift in:	-20%	-10%	-5%	+5%	+10%	+20%
	(in thousands)					
Pricing spread	\$ 170,478	\$ 82,921	\$ 40,902	\$ (39,826)	\$ (78,613)	\$ (153,220)
Prepayment speed	\$ 264,842	\$ 126,905	\$ 62,159	\$ (59,726)	\$ (117,162)	\$ (225,672)
Annual per-loan cost of servicing	\$ 70,338	\$ 35,169	\$ 17,585	\$ (17,585)	\$ (35,169)	\$ (70,338)

CRT arrangements

Following is a summary of the effect on fair value of various changes to the pricing spread input used to estimate the fair value of our CRT arrangements given several shifts in pricing spread:

Pricing spread shift in basis points	-100	-50	-25	25	50	100
	(in thousands)					
Change in fair value	\$ 59,927	\$ 29,443	\$ 14,594	\$ (14,347)	\$ (28,449)	\$ (55,944)

Following is a summary of the effect on fair value of various instantaneous changes in home values from those used to estimate the fair value of our CRT arrangements given several shifts:

Property value shift in %	-15%	-10%	-5%	5%	10%	15%
	(in thousands)					
Change in fair value	\$ (47,775)	\$ (28,673)	\$ (13,120)	\$ 11,427	\$ 21,105	\$ 29,369

Item 8. Financial Statements and Supplementary Data

The information called for by this Item 8 is hereby incorporated by reference from our Financial Statements and Auditors' Report beginning at page F-1 of this Report.

Item 9. Changes in and Disagreements With Accountants on Accounting and Financial Disclosure

None

Item 9A. Controls and Procedures

Disclosure Controls and Procedures

We maintain disclosure controls and procedures that are designed to ensure that information required to be disclosed in our reports filed under the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 (the "Exchange Act") is recorded, processed, summarized and reported within the time periods specified in the SEC's rules and forms, and that such information is accumulated and communicated to our management, including our Chief Executive Officer and Chief Financial Officer, as appropriate, to allow timely decisions regarding required disclosures. However, no matter how well a control system is designed and operated, it can provide only reasonable, not absolute, assurance that it will detect or uncover failures within the Company to disclose material information otherwise required to be set forth in our periodic reports.

Our management has conducted an evaluation, with the participation of our Chief Executive Officer and Chief Financial Officer, of the effectiveness of our disclosure controls and procedures as of the end of the period covered by this Report as required by paragraph (b) of Rules 13a-15 and 15d-15 under the Exchange Act. Based on our evaluation, our Chief Executive Officer and Chief Financial Officer have concluded that our disclosure controls and procedures were effective, as of the end of the period covered by this Report, to provide reasonable assurance that information required to be disclosed by us in the reports that we file or submit under the Exchange Act is recorded, processed, summarized and reported within the time periods specified in the applicable rules and forms, and that it is accumulated and communicated to our management, including our Chief Executive Officer and Chief Financial Officer, as appropriate, to allow timely decisions regarding required disclosure.

Management's Annual Report on Internal Control over Financial Reporting

Our management is responsible for establishing and maintaining adequate internal control over financial reporting as defined in Exchange Act Rule 13a-15(f). Because of its inherent limitations, internal control over financial reporting may not prevent or detect misstatements. Also, projections of any evaluation of effectiveness to future periods are subject to the risk that controls may become inadequate because of changes in conditions, or that the degree of compliance with the policies or procedures may deteriorate. Management assessed the effectiveness of its internal control over financial reporting based on the criteria set forth by the Committee of Sponsoring Organizations of the Treadway Commission (COSO) in Internal Control—Integrated Framework (2013). Based on those criteria, management concluded that our internal control over financial reporting was effective as of December 31, 2021.

The effectiveness of our internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2021 has been audited by Deloitte & Touche LLP, an independent registered public accounting firm, as stated in their report which appears herein.

Changes in Internal Control over Financial Reporting

There have been no changes in internal control over financial reporting during the quarter ended December 31, 2021, that have materially affected, or are reasonably likely to materially affect, our internal control over financial reporting.

REPORT OF INDEPENDENT REGISTERED PUBLIC ACCOUNTING FIRM

To the Shareholders and the Board of Trustees of
PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust

Opinion on Internal Control over Financial Reporting

We have audited the internal control over financial reporting of PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and subsidiaries (the “Company”) as of December 31, 2021, based on criteria established in *Internal Control—Integrated Framework (2013)* issued by the Committee of Sponsoring Organizations of the Treadway Commission (COSO). In our opinion, the Company maintained, in all material respects, effective internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2021, based on criteria established in *Internal Control—Integrated Framework (2013)* issued by COSO.

We have also audited, in accordance with the standards of the Public Company Accounting Oversight Board (United States) (PCAOB), the consolidated financial statements as of and for the year ended December 31, 2021, of the Company and our report dated February 25, 2022, expressed an unqualified opinion on those financial statements.

Basis for Opinion

The Company’s management is responsible for maintaining effective internal control over financial reporting and for its assessment of the effectiveness of internal control over financial reporting, included in the accompanying Management’s Annual Report on Internal Control Over Financial Reporting. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on the Company’s internal control over financial reporting based on our audit. We are a public accounting firm registered with the PCAOB and are required to be independent with respect to the Company in accordance with the U.S. federal securities laws and the applicable rules and regulations of the Securities and Exchange Commission and the PCAOB.

We conducted our audit in accordance with the standards of the PCAOB. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether effective internal control over financial reporting was maintained in all material respects. Our audit included obtaining an understanding of internal control over financial reporting, assessing the risk that a material weakness exists, testing and evaluating the design and operating effectiveness of internal control based on the assessed risk, and performing such other procedures as we considered necessary in the circumstances. We believe that our audit provides a reasonable basis for our opinion.

Definition and Limitations of Internal Control over Financial Reporting

A company’s internal control over financial reporting is a process designed to provide reasonable assurance regarding the reliability of financial reporting and the preparation of financial statements for external purposes in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles. A company’s internal control over financial reporting includes those policies and procedures that (1) pertain to the maintenance of records that, in reasonable detail, accurately and fairly reflect the transactions and dispositions of the assets of the company; (2) provide reasonable assurance that transactions are recorded as necessary to permit preparation of financial statements in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles, and that receipts and expenditures of the company are being made only in accordance with authorizations of management and directors of the company; and (3) provide reasonable assurance regarding prevention or timely detection of unauthorized acquisition, use, or disposition of the company’s assets that could have a material effect on the financial statements.

Because of its inherent limitations, internal control over financial reporting may not prevent or detect misstatements. Also, projections of any evaluation of effectiveness to future periods are subject to the risk that controls may become inadequate because of changes in conditions, or that the degree of compliance with the policies or procedures may deteriorate.

/s/ Deloitte & Touche LLP
Los Angeles, California
February 25, 2022

Item 9B. Other Information

None.

Item 9C. Disclosure Regarding Foreign Jurisdictions that Prevent Inspections

None.

PART III

Item 10. Directors, Executive Officers and Corporate Governance

The information required by this Item 10 is hereby incorporated by reference from our definitive proxy statement, or will be contained in an amendment to this Report, in either case to be filed by April 30, 2022, which is within 120 days after the end of fiscal year 2021.

Item 11. Executive Compensation

The information required by this Item 11 is hereby incorporated by reference from our definitive proxy statement, or will be contained in an amendment to this Report, in either case to be filed by April 30, 2022, which is within 120 days after the end of fiscal year 2021.

Item 12. Security Ownership of Certain Beneficial Owners and Management and Related Stockholder Matters

Equity Compensation Plan Information

The PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2019 Equity Incentive Plan (the “2019 Plan”) was adopted and approved by the Company’s shareholders in June 2019. The PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2009 Equity Incentive Plan (the “2009 Plan”) expired on July 24, 2019; however, there are outstanding equity awards under the 2009 Plan that remain subject to the terms of such plan. The 2019 Plan provides for the issuance of equity based awards, including share options, restricted shares, restricted share units, unrestricted common share awards and other awards based on our shares that may be awarded by us to our officers and trustees, and the members, officers, trustees, directors and employees of PFSI and its subsidiaries or other entities that provide services to us and the employees of such other entities. The 2019 Plan is administered by our compensation committee, pursuant to authority delegated by our board of trustees, which has the authority to make awards to the eligible participants referenced above, and to determine what form the awards will take, and the terms and conditions of the awards. The 2019 Plan allows for grants of equity-based awards up to an aggregate of 8% of our issued and outstanding common shares on a diluted basis at the time of the award. However, the total number of shares available for issuance under the 2019 Plan cannot exceed 40 million.

The following table provides information as of December 31, 2021 concerning our common shares authorized for issuance under our equity incentive plan.

Plan category	(a) Number of securities to be issued upon exercise of outstanding options, warrants and rights	(b) Weighted average exercise price of outstanding options, warrants and rights	(c) Number of securities remaining available for future issuance under equity compensation plans excluding securities reflected in column(a)
Equity compensation plans approved by security holders (1)	372,710	\$ —	8,207,421
Equity compensation plans not approved by security holders (2)	—	—	—
Total	372,710	—	8,207,421

(1) Represents equity awards outstanding under the 2009 Plan and the 2019 Plan.

(2) We do not have any equity plans that have not been approved by our shareholders.

The information otherwise required by this Item 12 is hereby incorporated by reference from our definitive proxy statement, or will be contained in an amendment to this Report, in either case to be filed by April 30, 2022, which is within 120 days after the end of fiscal year 2021.

Item 13. Certain Relationships and Related Transactions, and Director Independence

The information required by this Item 13 is hereby incorporated by reference from our definitive proxy statement, or will be contained in an amendment to this Report, in either case to be filed by April 30, 2022, which is within 120 days after the end of fiscal year 2021.

Item 14. Principal Accounting Fees and Services

The information required by this Item 14 is hereby incorporated by reference from our definitive proxy statement, or will be contained in an amendment to this Report, in either case to be filed by April 30, 2022, which is within 120 days after the end of fiscal year 2021.

PART IV

Item 15. Exhibits and Financial Statement Schedules

		Incorporated by Reference from the Below- Listed Form (Each Filed under SEC File Number 14-64423)	
Exhibit No.	Exhibit Description	Form	Filing Date
3.1	<u>Declaration of Trust of PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust, as amended and restated.</u>	10-Q	November 6, 2009
3.2	<u>Second Amended and Restated Bylaws of PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust.</u>	8-K	March 16, 2018
3.3	<u>Articles Supplementary classifying and designating the 8.125% Series A Fixed-to-Floating Rate Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest.</u>	8-A	March 7, 2017
3.4	<u>Articles Supplementary classifying and designating the 8.00% Series B Fixed-to-Floating Rate Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest.</u>	8-A	June 30, 2017
3.5	<u>Articles Supplementary classifying and designating the 6.75% Series C Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest.</u>	8-A	August 20, 2021
4.1	<u>Description of Securities Registered Pursuant to Section 12 of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934.</u>	*	
4.2	<u>Specimen Common Share Certificate of PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust.</u>	10-Q	November 6, 2009
4.3	<u>Specimen Certificate for 8.125% Series A Fixed-to-Floating Rate Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest.</u>	8-A	March 7, 2017
4.4	<u>Specimen Certificate for 8.00% Series B Fixed-to-Floating Rate Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest.</u>	8-A	June 30, 2017
4.5	<u>Specimen Certificate for 6.75% Series C Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest.</u>	8-A	August 20, 2021
4.6	<u>Indenture for Senior Debt Securities, dated as of April 30, 2013, among PennyMac Corp., PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and The Bank of New York Mellon Trust Company, N.A.</u>	8-K	April 30, 2013
4.7	<u>Second Supplemental Indenture, dated as of November 7, 2019, among PennyMac Corp., PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and The Bank of New York Mellon Trust Company, N.A.</u>	8-K	November 8, 2019
4.8	<u>Third Supplemental Indenture, dated as of March 5, 2021, among PennyMac Corp., PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and The Bank of New York Mellon Trust Company, N.A.</u>	8-K	March 5, 2021
4.9	<u>Form of 5.50% Exchangeable Senior Notes due 2024 (included in Exhibit 4.6).</u>	8-K	November 8, 2019
4.10	<u>Form of 5.50% Exchangeable Senior Notes due 2026 (included in Exhibit 4.7).</u>	8-K	March 5, 2021
10.1	<u>Amended and Restated Limited Partnership Agreement of PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P.</u>	10-Q	November 6, 2009
10.2	<u>First Amendment to the Amended and Restated Limited Partnership Agreement of PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P., dated as of March 9, 2017.</u>	8-K	March 9, 2017
10.3	<u>Second Amendment to the Amended and Restated Limited Partnership Agreement of PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P., dated as of July 5, 2017.</u>	8-K	July 6, 2017
10.4	<u>Third Amendment to the Amended and Restated Limited Partnership Agreement of PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P., as amended, dated as of August 24, 2021.</u>	8-K	August 24, 2021
10.5	<u>Registration Rights Agreement, dated as of August 4, 2009, among PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust, Stanford L. Kurland, David A. Spector, BlackRock Holdco 2, Inc., Highfields Capital Investments LLC and Private National Mortgage Acceptance Company, LLC.</u>	10-Q	November 6, 2009

10.6	<u>Third Amended and Restated Management Agreement, dated as of June 30, 2020, by and among PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust, PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P. and PNMAC Capital Management, LLC.</u>	8-K	July 2, 2020
10.7	<u>Fourth Amended and Restated Flow Servicing Agreement, dated as of June 30, 2020, between PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P. and PennyMac Loan Services, LLC.</u>	10-Q	July 2, 2020
10.8	<u>Amendment No. 1 to Fourth Amended and Restated Flow Servicing Agreement, dated as of March 9, 2021, by and between PennyMac Loan Services, LLC and PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P.</u>	10-Q	May 7, 2021
10.9	<u>Amendment No. 2 to the Fourth Amended and Restated Flow Servicing Agreement, dated as of June 4, 2021, by and between PennyMac Loan Services, LLC and PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P.</u>	10-Q	August 6, 2021
10.10	<u>Amendment No. 3 to Fourth Amended and Restated Flow Servicing Agreement, dated as of September 29, 2021, by and between PennyMac Loan Services, LLC and PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P.</u>	10-Q	November 5, 2021
10.11	<u>Second Amended and Restated Mortgage Banking Services Agreement, dated as of June 30, 2020, between PennyMac Loan Services, LLC and PennyMac Corp.</u>	8-K	July 2, 2020
10.12	<u>Amendment No. 1 to Second Amended and Restated Mortgage Banking Services Agreement, dated as of December 8, 2020, between PennyMac Loan Services, LLC and PennyMac Corp.</u>	10-K	February 26, 2021
10.13	<u>Second Amended and Restated MSR Recapture Agreement, dated as of June 30, 2020, between PennyMac Loan Services, LLC and PennyMac Corp.</u>	8-K	July 2, 2020
10.14	<u>Amendment No. 1 to Second Amended and Restated MSR Recapture Agreement, dated as of December 8, 2020, between PennyMac Loan Services, LLC and PennyMac Corp.</u>	10-K	February 26, 2021
10.15	<u>Mortgage Loan Purchase Agreement, dated as of September 25, 2012, by and between PennyMac Loan Services, LLC and PennyMac Corp.</u>	10-K	February 29, 2016
10.16	<u>Flow Sale Agreement, dated as of June 16, 2015, by and between PennyMac Corp. and PennyMac Loan Services, LLC.</u>	10-Q	August 10, 2015
10.17	<u>HELOC Flow Purchase and Servicing Agreement, dated as of February 25, 2019, by and between PennyMac Loan Services, LLC and PennyMac Corp.</u>	10-Q	May 5, 2019
10.18†	<u>PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2009 Equity Incentive Plan.</u>	10-Q	November 6, 2009
10.19†	<u>First Amendment to the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust Equity Incentive Plan.</u>	10-Q	November 8, 2017
10.20†	<u>Second Amendment to the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust Equity Incentive Plan.</u>	10-K	March 1, 2018
10.21†	<u>PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2019 Equity Incentive Plan.</u>	DEF 14A	April 22, 2019
10.22†	<u>Form of Restricted Share Unit Award Agreement under the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2009 Equity Incentive Plan (2019).</u>	10-Q	February 26, 2019
10.23†	<u>Form of Performance Share Unit Award Agreement under the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2009 Equity Incentive Plan (2019).</u>	10-Q	February 26, 2019
10.24†	<u>Form of Restricted Share Unit Award Agreement for Non-Employee Trustee under the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2009 Equity Incentive Plan (2019).</u>	10-Q	May 3, 2019
10.25†	<u>Form of Performance Share Unit Award Agreement under the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2019 Equity Incentive Plan (2020 MBOs).</u>	10-Q	May 8, 2020
10.26†	<u>Form of Performance Share Unit Award Agreement under the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2019 Equity Incentive Plan (Net Share Withholding) (2020).</u>	10-Q	May 8, 2020
10.27†	<u>Form of Restricted Share Unit Award Agreement under the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2019 Equity Incentive Plan (Net Share Withholding) (2020).</u>	10-Q	May 8, 2020

10.28†	Form of Restricted Share Unit Award Agreement under the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2019 Equity Incentive Plan (Non Employee Trustee) (2020).	10-Q	May 8, 2020
10.29†	Form of Restricted Stock Award Agreement under the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2019 Equity Incentive Plan (Net Share Withholding) (2021).	10-Q	May 7, 2021
10.30†	Form of Performance Stock Award Agreement under the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2019 Equity Incentive Plan (Net Share Withholding) (2021).	10-Q	May 7, 2021
10.31†	Form of Restricted Stock Award Agreement under the PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust 2019 Equity Incentive Plan (Non Employee Trustee) (2021).	10-Q	May 7, 2021
10.32	Base Indenture, dated as of December 20, 2017, by and among PMT ISSUER TRUST-FMSR, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp. and Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC.	8-K	December 27, 2017
10.33	Amendment No. 1, dated as of April 25, 2018, to the Base Indenture dated as of December 20, 2017, by and among PMT ISSUER TRUST - FMSR, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp., and Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC.	8-K	April 30, 2018
10.34	Amendment No. 2, dated as of July 31, 2020 to the Base Indenture dated as of December 20, 2017, by and among PMT ISSUER TRUST - FMSR, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp., and Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC.	10-Q	August 7, 2020
10.35	Amendment No. 3, dated as of October 20, 2020 to the Base Indenture dated as of December 20, 2017, by and among PMT ISSUER TRUST – FMSR, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp., and Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC.	10-Q	November 6, 2020
10.36	Amendment No. 4, dated as of March 30, 2021, to the Base Indenture dated as of December 20, 2017, by and among PMT ISSUER TRUST – FMSR, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp. and Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC.	8-K	March 31, 2021
10.37	Series 2017-VF1 Indenture Supplement, dated as of December 20, 2017, by and among PMT ISSUER TRUST-FMSR, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp. and Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC.	10-K	March 1, 2018
10.38	Amendment No. 1 to the Series 2017-VF1 Indenture Supplement, dated as of June 29, 2018, by and among PMT ISSUER TRUST-FMSR, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp. and Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC.	8-K	July 6, 2018
10.39	Amendment No. 2 to the Series 2017-VF1 Indenture Supplement, dated as of August 4, 2020, among PMT ISSUER TRUST - FMSR, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp. and Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC.	8-K	August 10, 2020
10.40^	Amendment No. 3 to Series 2017-VF1 Indenture Supplement, dated as of August 9, 2021, by and among PMT ISSUER TRUST – FMSR, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp. and Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital, LLC.	10-Q	November 5, 2021
10.41	Series 2018-FT1 Indenture Supplement, dated as of April 25, 2018 to Base Indenture dated as of December 20, 2017, by and among PMT ISSUER TRUST – FMSR, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp., and Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC.	8-K	April 30, 2018
10.42	Series 2021-FT1 Indenture Supplement, dated as of March 30, 2021, to Base Indenture dated as of December 20, 2017, by and among PMT ISSUER TRUST – FMSR, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp. and Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC.	8-K	March 31, 2021
10.43	Master Repurchase Agreement, dated as of December 20, 2017, by and among PennyMac Corp., PMT ISSUER TRUST-FMSR and PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust.	8-K	December 27, 2017
10.44	Guaranty, dated as of December 20, 2017, by PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust in favor of PMT ISSUER TRUST – FMSR.	8-K	December 27, 2017
10.45	Master Repurchase Agreement, dated as of December 20, 2017, by and among PennyMac Holdings, LLC, PennyMac Corp. and PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust.	8-K	December 27, 2017
10.46	Guaranty, dated as of December 20, 2017, by PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust in favor of PennyMac Corp.	8-K	December 27, 2017

10.47	Subordination, Acknowledgement and Pledge Agreement, dated as of December 20, 2017, between PMT ISSUER TRUST – FMSR and PennyMac Holdings, LLC.	8-K	December 27, 2017
10.48	Amended and Restated Master Repurchase Agreement, dated as of June 29, 2018, by and among Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC and PennyMac Corp.	8-K	July 6, 2018
10.49	Joint Amendment No. 1 to the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement and Amendment No. 2 to the Pricing Side Letter, dated as of August 4, 2020, among PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust, PennyMac Corp., Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC, and Credit Suisse AG, Cayman Islands Branch and Citibank, N.A.	8-K	August 10, 2020
10.50 ^	Joint Amendment No. 2 to the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement and Amendment No. 5 to the Pricing Side Letter, dated as of August 9, 2021 by and among Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital, LLC, Credit Suisse AG, Cayman Islands Branch, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp. and PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust.	8-K	November 5, 2021
10.51 ^	Amendment No. 3 to the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement, dated as of January 3, 2022, by and among Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital, LLC, Credit Suisse AG, Cayman Islands Branch, Citibank, N.A., PennyMac Corp. and PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust.	*	
10.52	Amended and Restated Guaranty, dated as of June 29, 2018 by PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust in favor of Credit Suisse AG, Cayman Island Branch and Citibank, N.A.	8-K	July 6, 2018
21.1	Subsidiaries of PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust.	*	
23.1	Consent of Deloitte & Touche LLP.	*	
31.1	Certification of David A. Spector pursuant to Rule 13a-14(a), as adopted pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.	*	
31.2	Certification of Daniel S. Perotti pursuant to Rule 13a-14(a), as adopted pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.	*	
32.1**	Certification of David A. Spector pursuant to Rule 13a-14(b) and 18 U.S.C. Section 1350, as adopted pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.	**	
32.2**	Certification of Daniel S. Perotti pursuant to Rule 13a-14(b) and 18 U.S.C. Section 1350, as adopted pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.	**	
101	Interactive data files pursuant to Rule 405 of Regulation S-T, formatted in Inline XBRL: (i) the Consolidated Balance Sheets as of December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020 (ii) the Consolidated Statements of Income for the years ended December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020, (iii) the Consolidated Statements of Changes in Stockholders' Equity for the years ended December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020, (iv) the Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows for the years ended December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020 and (v) the Notes to the Consolidated Financial Statements.	*	
101.INS	Inline XBRL Instance Document – the instance document does not appear in the Interactive Data File because XBRL tags are embedded within the Inline XBRL document.	*	
101.SCH	Inline XBRL Taxonomy Extension Schema Document	*	
101.CAL	Inline XBRL Taxonomy Extension Calculation Linkbase Document	*	
101.DEF	Inline XBRL Taxonomy Extension Definition Linkbase Document	*	
101.LAB	Inline XBRL Taxonomy Extension Label Linkbase Document	*	
101.PRE	Inline XBRL Taxonomy Extension Presentation Linkbase Document	*	
104	Cover Page Interactive Data File (embedded within the Inline XBRL document)		

- * Filed herewith
- ** The certifications attached hereto as Exhibits 32.1 and 32.2 are furnished to the SEC pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 and shall not be deemed filed for purposes of Section 18 of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, nor shall it be deemed incorporated by reference in any filing under the Securities Act of 1933, except as shall be expressly set forth by specific reference in such filing.
- † Indicates management contract or compensatory plan or arrangement
- ^ Portions of the exhibit have been redacted.

Item 16. Form 10-K Summary

None.

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST AND SUBSIDIARIES

INDEX TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

December 31, 2021

[Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm \(PCAOB ID No. 34\)](#)

F-2

Financial Statements:

[Consolidated Balance Sheets](#)

F-4

[Consolidated Statements of Income](#)

F-6

[Consolidated Statements of Changes in Shareholders' Equity](#)

F-7

[Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows](#)

F-8

[Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements](#)

F-10

REPORT OF INDEPENDENT REGISTERED PUBLIC ACCOUNTING FIRM

To the Shareholders and the Board of Trustees of
PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust

Opinion on the Financial Statements

We have audited the accompanying consolidated balance sheets of PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and subsidiaries (the “Company”) as of December 31, 2021 and 2020, the related consolidated statements of income, changes in shareholders’ equity, and cash flows for each of the three years in the period ended December 31, 2021, and the related notes (collectively referred to as the “financial statements”). In our opinion, the financial statements present fairly, in all material respects, the financial position of the Company as of December 31, 2021 and 2020, and the results of its operations and its cash flows for each of the three years in the period ended December 31, 2021, in conformity with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States of America.

We have also audited, in accordance with the standards of the Public Company Accounting Oversight Board (United States) (PCAOB), the Company’s internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2021, based on criteria established in Internal Control — Integrated Framework (2013) issued by the Committee of Sponsoring Organizations of the Treadway Commission and our report dated February 25, 2022, expressed an unqualified opinion on the Company’s internal control over financial reporting.

Basis for Opinion

These financial statements are the responsibility of the Company’s management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on the Company’s financial statements based on our audits. We are a public accounting firm registered with the PCAOB and are required to be independent with respect to the Company in accordance with the U.S. federal securities laws and the applicable rules and regulations of the Securities and Exchange Commission and the PCAOB.

We conducted our audits in accordance with the standards of the PCAOB. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements are free of material misstatement, whether due to error or fraud. Our audits included performing procedures to assess the risks of material misstatement of the financial statements, whether due to error or fraud, and performing procedures that respond to those risks. Such procedures included examining, on a test basis, evidence regarding the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements. Our audits also included evaluating the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall presentation of the financial statements. We believe that our audits provide a reasonable basis for our opinion.

Critical Audit Matters

The critical audit matters communicated below are matters arising from the current-period audit of the financial statements that were communicated or required to be communicated to the audit committee and that (1) relate to accounts or disclosures that are material to the financial statements and (2) involved our especially challenging, subjective, or complex judgments. The communication of critical audit matters does not alter in any way our opinion on the financial statements, taken as a whole, and we are not, by communicating the critical audit matters below, providing separate opinions on the critical audit matters or on the accounts or disclosures to which they relate.

Mortgage Servicing Rights (“MSRs”) - Refer to Notes 3, 7 and 12 to the financial statements

Critical Audit Matter Description

The Company accounts for MSRs at fair value and categorizes its MSRs as “Level 3” fair value assets. The Company uses a discounted cash flow approach to estimate the fair value of MSRs. The key inputs used in the estimation of the fair value of MSRs include the applicable pricing spread (a component of the discount rate), the prepayment rates of the underlying loans (“prepayment speed”) and the annual per-loan cost of servicing, all of which are unobservable. Significant changes to any of those inputs in isolation could result in a significant change in the MSRs’ fair value measurement.

We identified the pricing spread and prepayment speed assumptions used in the valuation of MSRs as a critical audit matter because of the significant judgments made by management in determining these assumptions. Auditing these assumptions required a high degree of auditor judgment and an increased extent of effort, including the need to involve our fair value specialists, to evaluate the reasonableness of management’s estimates and assumptions related to selection of the pricing spread and prepayment speed.

How the Critical Audit Matter Was Addressed in the Audit

Our audit procedures related to the pricing spread and prepayment speed assumptions used by the Company to estimate the fair value of MSRs included the following, among others:

- We tested the design and operating effectiveness of internal controls over determining the fair value of MSRs, including those over the determination of the pricing spread and prepayment speed assumptions
- With the assistance of our fair value specialists, we evaluated the reasonableness of management's prepayment speed assumptions by preparing a value for comparison to the Company's valuation
- We evaluated the reasonableness of management's prepayment speed assumptions of the underlying mortgage loans, by comparing historical prepayment speed assumptions to actual results
- We tested management's process for determining the pricing spread assumptions by comparing them to the implied spreads within market transactions and other third-party information used by management

Credit Risk Transfer Agreements and Credit Risk Transfer Strip Assets and Liabilities — Refer to Notes 2, 3, 6 and 7 to the financial statements

Critical Audit Matter Description

The Company invests in credit risk transfer ("CRT") arrangements whereby it sells pools of recently originated mortgage loans into Fannie Mae-guaranteed securitizations while retaining a portion of the credit risk underlying such mortgage loans. The Company retains an interest-only ("IO") ownership interest in such mortgage loans and an obligation to absorb credit losses arising from such mortgage loans ("Recourse Obligations"). The Company placed deposits securing CRT arrangements into subsidiary trust entities to secure its Recourse Obligations. The deposits securing CRT arrangements represent the Company's maximum contractual exposure to claims under its Recourse Obligations and is the sole source of settlement of losses. Together, the Recourse Obligations and the IO ownership interest comprise the CRT agreements and CRT strip assets and liabilities.

The Company accounts for CRT agreements and CRT strip assets and liabilities at fair value and categorizes them as "Level 3" fair value assets and liabilities. The Company determines the fair value of the CRT agreements and CRT strip assets and liabilities based on indications of fair value provided to the Company by nonaffiliated brokers for the certificates representing the beneficial interest in the CRT agreements and CRT strip assets and liabilities and the related deposits. The Company applies adjustments to the indications of fair value of the CRT strip assets and liabilities due to contractual restrictions limiting the Company's ability to sell them. The fair value of the CRT agreements and CRT strip assets and liabilities are estimated by deducting the balance of the deposits securing the CRT arrangements from the estimated fair value of the certificates.

We identified the valuation of the CRT agreements and CRT strip assets and liabilities as a critical audit matter. Auditing the related fair values, particularly developing the discount rate used in the valuation required a high degree of auditor judgment and an increased extent of effort, including the need to involve our fair value specialists.

How the Critical Audit Matter Was Addressed in the Audit

Our audit procedures related to the fair value of the CRT agreements and CRT strip assets and liabilities included the following, among others:

- We tested the design and operating effectiveness of internal controls over the evaluation and approval of the fair value provided by nonaffiliated brokers.
- With the assistance of our fair value specialists, we developed independent fair value estimates of the CRT agreements and CRT strip assets and liabilities, which included discount rate assumptions, and compared our estimates to the Company's fair value.

/s/ Deloitte & Touche LLP
Los Angeles, California
February 25, 2022

We have served as the Company's auditor since 2009.

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST AND SUBSIDIARIES
CONSOLIDATED BALANCE SHEETS

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(in thousands, except share information)	
ASSETS		
Cash	\$ 58,983	\$ 57,704
Short-term investments at fair value	167,999	127,295
Mortgage-backed securities at fair value pledged to creditors	2,666,768	2,213,922
Loans acquired for sale at fair value (\$4,059,479 and \$3,501,847 pledged to creditors, respectively)	4,171,025	3,551,890
Loans at fair value (\$1,564,924 and \$147,410 pledged to creditors, respectively)	1,568,726	151,734
Excess servicing spread purchased from PennyMac Financial Services, Inc. at fair value pledged to secure <i>Assets sold to PennyMac Financial Services, Inc. under agreements to repurchase</i>	—	131,750
Derivative assets (\$19,627 and \$58,699 pledged to creditors, respectively)	34,238	164,318
Deposits securing credit risk transfer arrangements pledged to creditors	1,704,911	2,799,263
Mortgage servicing rights at fair value (\$2,863,544 and \$1,742,905 pledged to creditors, respectively)	2,892,855	1,755,236
Servicing advances (\$93,455 pledged to creditors at December 31, 2021)	204,951	121,820
Real estate acquired in settlement of loans (\$7,293 and \$15,365 pledged to creditors, respectively)	14,382	28,709
Due from PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	15,953	8,152
Other	271,917	380,218
Total assets	\$ 13,772,708	\$ 11,492,011
LIABILITIES		
Assets sold under agreements to repurchase	\$ 6,671,890	\$ 6,309,418
Mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements	49,988	16,851
Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets	2,471,961	1,924,999
Exchangeable senior notes	502,459	196,796
Asset-backed financings at fair value	1,469,999	134,726
Interest-only security payable at fair value	10,593	10,757
Assets sold to PennyMac Financial Services, Inc. under agreements to repurchase	—	80,862
Derivative and credit risk transfer strip liabilities at fair value	42,206	263,473
Accounts payable and accrued liabilities	96,156	124,809
Due to PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	40,091	87,005
Income taxes payable	9,598	23,563
Liability for losses under representations and warranties	40,249	21,893
Total liabilities	11,405,190	9,195,152
Commitments and contingencies – Note 16		
SHAREHOLDERS' EQUITY		
Preferred shares of beneficial interest, \$0.01 par value per share, authorized 100,000,000 shares, issued and outstanding 22,400,000 and 12,400,000, shares respectively, liquidation preference (\$560,000,000 and \$310,000,000, respectively)	541,482	299,707
Common shares of beneficial interest—authorized, 500,000,000 common shares of \$0.01 par value; issued and outstanding, 94,897,255 and 97,862,625 common shares, respectively	949	979
Additional paid-in capital	2,081,757	2,096,907
Accumulated deficit	(256,670)	(100,734)
Total shareholders' equity	2,367,518	2,296,859
Total liabilities and shareholders' equity	\$ 13,772,708	\$ 11,492,011

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these consolidated financial statements.

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST AND SUBSIDIARIES

CONSOLIDATED BALANCE SHEETS

Assets and liabilities of consolidated variable interest entities (“VIEs”) included in total assets and liabilities (the assets of each VIE can only be used to settle liabilities of that VIE):

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(in thousands)	
ASSETS		
Loans at fair value	\$ 1,564,565	\$ 143,707
Derivative assets at fair value	19,627	58,699
Deposits securing credit risk transfer arrangements	1,704,911	2,799,263
Other—interest receivable	3,701	392
	<u>\$ 3,292,804</u>	<u>\$ 3,002,061</u>
LIABILITIES		
Asset-backed financings at fair value	\$ 1,469,999	\$ 134,726
Derivative and credit risk transfer liabilities at fair value	27,500	229,696
Interest-only security payable at fair value	10,593	10,757
Accounts payable and accrued liabilities—interest payable	3,701	392
	<u>\$ 1,511,793</u>	<u>\$ 375,571</u>

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these consolidated financial statements.

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST AND SUBSIDIARIES
CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF INCOME

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands, except per common share amounts)		
Net investment income			
Net gains (losses) on investments and financings:			
From nonaffiliates	\$ 302,428	\$ (148,156)	\$ 270,848
From PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	1,651	(22,729)	(7,530)
	304,079	(170,885)	263,318
Net gains on loans acquired for sale:			
From nonaffiliates	80,801	368,885	155,783
From PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	6,472	11,037	14,381
	87,273	379,922	170,164
Loan origination fees	170,672	147,272	87,997
Net loan servicing fees:			
From nonaffiliates			
Contractually specified	526,245	406,060	295,390
Other	69,101	56,457	24,099
	595,346	462,517	319,489
Change in fair value of mortgage servicing rights	(337,186)	(938,937)	(464,353)
Mortgage servicing rights hedging results	(345,041)	601,743	80,622
	(86,881)	125,323	(64,242)
From PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	50,859	28,373	5,324
	(36,022)	153,696	(58,918)
Interest income:			
From nonaffiliates	193,959	213,717	307,594
From PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	1,280	8,418	10,291
	195,239	222,135	317,885
Interest expense:			
To nonaffiliates	304,350	267,445	291,144
To PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	387	3,325	6,302
	304,737	270,770	297,446
Net interest (expense) income	(109,498)	(48,635)	20,439
Results of real estate acquired in settlement of loans	3,075	5,465	771
Other	718	2,516	5,044
Net investment income	420,297	469,351	488,815
Expenses			
Earned by PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.:			
Loan fulfillment fees	178,927	222,200	160,610
Loan servicing fees	80,658	67,181	48,797
Management fees	37,801	34,538	36,492
Loan origination	28,792	26,437	15,105
Loan collection and liquidation	11,279	10,363	4,600
Professional services	11,148	6,405	5,556
Safekeeping	9,087	7,090	5,097
Compensation	4,000	3,890	6,897
Other	13,944	11,517	15,020
Total expenses	375,636	389,621	298,174
Income before (benefit from) provision for income taxes	44,661	79,730	190,641
(Benefit from) provision for income taxes	(12,193)	27,357	(35,716)
Net income	56,854	52,373	226,357
Dividends on preferred shares	30,891	24,938	24,938
Net income attributable to common shareholders	\$ 25,963	\$ 27,435	\$ 201,419
Earnings per common share			
Basic	\$ 0.26	\$ 0.27	\$ 2.54
Diluted	\$ 0.26	\$ 0.27	\$ 2.42
Weighted average common shares outstanding			
Basic	97,402	99,373	78,990
Diluted	97,402	99,373	87,711

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these consolidated financial statements.

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST AND SUBSIDIARIES
CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF CHANGES IN SHAREHOLDERS' EQUITY

	Preferred shares		Common shares			(Accumulated	
	Number of shares	Amount	Number of shares	Par value	Additional paid-in capital	deficit) retained earnings	Total
	(in thousands, except per share amounts)						
Balance at December 31, 2018	12,400	\$ 299,707	60,951	\$ 610	\$ 1,285,533	\$ (19,718)	\$ 1,566,132
Net income	—	—	—	—	—	226,357	226,357
Share-based compensation	—	—	241	2	2,928	—	2,930
Issuance of exchangeable notes with cash conversion option	—	—	—	—	10,361	—	10,361
Issuance of common shares	—	—	38,990	390	839,292	—	839,682
Issuance cost relating to common shares	—	—	—	—	(10,225)	—	(10,225)
Dividends:							
Preferred shares	—	—	—	—	—	(24,944)	(24,944)
Common shares (\$1.88 per share)	—	—	—	—	—	(159,378)	(159,378)
Balance at December 31, 2019	12,400	\$ 299,707	100,182	\$ 1,002	\$ 2,127,889	\$ 22,317	\$ 2,450,915
Net income	—	—	—	—	—	52,373	52,373
Share-based compensation	—	—	207	2	663	—	665
Issuance of common shares	—	—	241	2	5,652	—	5,654
Issuance costs relating to common shares	—	—	—	—	(57)	—	(57)
Dividends:							
Preferred shares	—	—	—	—	—	(24,945)	(24,945)
Common shares (\$1.52 per share)	—	—	—	—	—	(150,479)	(150,479)
Repurchase of common shares	—	—	(2,767)	(27)	(37,240)	—	(37,267)
Balance at December 31, 2020	12,400	\$ 299,707	97,863	\$ 979	\$ 2,096,907	\$ (100,734)	\$ 2,296,859
Net income	—	—	—	—	—	56,854	56,854
Share-based compensation	—	—	133	1	1,688	—	1,689
Issuance of exchangeable notes with cash conversion option	—	—	—	—	39,986	—	39,986
Issuance of preferred shares	10,000	250,000	—	—	—	—	250,000
Issuance costs relating to preferred shares	—	(8,225)	—	—	—	—	(8,225)
Dividends:							
Preferred shares	—	—	—	—	—	(30,146)	(30,146)
Common shares (\$1.88 per share)	—	—	—	—	—	(182,644)	(182,644)
Repurchase of common shares	—	—	(3,099)	(31)	(56,824)	—	(56,855)
Balance at December 31, 2021	22,400	\$ 541,482	94,897	\$ 949	\$ 2,081,757	\$ (256,670)	\$ 2,367,518

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these consolidated financial statements.

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST AND SUBSIDIARIES
CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF CASH FLOWS

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Cash flows from operating activities			
Net income	\$ 56,854	\$ 52,373	\$ 226,357
Adjustments to reconcile net income to net cash (used in) provided by operating activities:			
Net (gains) losses on investments and financings	(304,079)	170,885	(263,318)
Net gains on loans acquired for sale at fair value	(87,273)	(379,922)	(170,164)
Change in fair value of mortgage servicing rights	337,186	938,937	464,353
Mortgage servicing rights hedging results	345,041	(601,743)	(80,622)
Capitalization of interest and fees on loans at fair value	(251)	—	(2,318)
Accrual of interest on excess servicing spread purchased from PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	(1,280)	(8,418)	(10,291)
Accrual of unearned discounts and amortization of purchase premiums on mortgage-backed securities, loans at fair value, and asset-backed financings	9,803	24,712	13,574
Amortization of debt issuance costs	27,156	18,987	34
Results of real estate acquired in settlement of loans	(3,075)	(5,465)	(771)
Gain on early extinguishment of debt	—	(1,738)	—
Reversal of contingent underwriting fees	—	—	(1,134)
Share-based compensation expense	2,419	2,294	5,530
Purchase of loans acquired for sale at fair value from nonaffiliates	(181,370,296)	(167,768,999)	(108,251,144)
Purchase of loans acquired for sale at fair value from PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	—	(2,248,896)	(6,255,915)
Sale to nonaffiliates and repayment of loans acquired for sale at fair value	110,919,477	106,306,805	61,128,081
Sale of loans acquired for sale to PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	67,851,630	63,618,185	50,110,085
Repurchase of loans subject to representation and warranties	(105,627)	(72,493)	(22,478)
Settlement of repurchase agreement derivatives	—	5,328	19,317
(Increase) decrease in servicing advances	(83,219)	(73,129)	18,772
(Increase) decrease in due from PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	(7,744)	(5,244)	1,286
(Increase) decrease in other assets	(318,237)	604,211	102,215
(Decrease) increase in accounts payable and accrued liabilities	(27,320)	34,836	3,613
(Decrease) increase in due to PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	(46,914)	38,406	14,571
(Decrease) increase in income taxes payable	(13,965)	21,744	(34,707)
Net cash (used in) provided by operating activities	(2,819,714)	671,656	(2,985,074)
Cash flows from investing activities			
Net increase in short-term investments	(40,704)	(36,459)	(15,986)
Purchase of mortgage-backed securities at fair value	(2,232,923)	(2,332,096)	(1,250,589)
Sale and repayment of mortgage-backed securities at fair value	1,696,400	3,022,336	1,085,508
Purchase of securities secured by loans held in consolidated variable interest entities	(28,815)	—	—
Sale and repayment of loans at fair value	122,260	114,553	131,652
Repurchase of loans at fair value	—	(1,058)	(1,077)
Repayment of excess servicing spread receivable from PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	134,624	32,377	40,316
Net settlement of derivative financial instruments	3,863	(8,029)	(929)
Settlement of firm commitment to purchase credit risk transfer securities	—	128,786	31,925
Deposit of cash securing credit risk transfer arrangements	—	(1,700,000)	(933,370)
Distribution from credit risk transfer arrangements	1,300,061	871,485	221,905
Sale of mortgage servicing rights	—	7	17
Sale of real estate acquired in settlement of loans	17,096	43,505	74,973
Decrease (increase) in margin deposits	121,151	(150,774)	(89,322)
Net cash provided by (used in) investing activities	1,093,013	(15,367)	(704,677)

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these consolidated financial statements.

Statements continued on the next page

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST AND SUBSIDIARIES
CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF CASH FLOWS (CONTINUED)

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Cash flows from financing activities			
Sale of assets under agreements to repurchase	193,729,139	190,821,908	137,742,171
Repurchase of assets sold under agreements to repurchase	(193,372,527)	(191,152,716)	(135,870,355)
Issuance of mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements	4,172,863	5,159,029	4,825,348
Repayment of mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements	(4,139,725)	(5,142,178)	(5,004,074)
Issuance of notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets	2,022,127	850,000	1,308,730
Repayment of notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets	(1,472,508)	(622,549)	(56,468)
Issuance of exchangeable senior notes	345,000	—	210,000
Repayment of exchangeable senior notes	—	(248,262)	—
Issuance of asset-backed financings at fair value	690,550	—	—
Repayment of asset-backed financings at fair value	(115,137)	(107,333)	(42,753)
Sale of assets sold to PennyMac Financial Services, Inc. under agreement to repurchase	—	—	26,503
Repurchase of assets sold to PennyMac Financial Services, Inc. under agreement to repurchase	(80,862)	(26,650)	(50,016)
Payment of debt issuance costs	(21,007)	(23,990)	(15,642)
Payment of dividends to preferred shareholders	(30,146)	(24,945)	(24,944)
Payment of dividends to common shareholders	(183,973)	(151,580)	(141,001)
Issuance of preferred shares	250,000	—	—
Payment of issuance costs related to preferred shares	(8,225)	—	—
Issuance of common shares	—	5,654	839,682
Payment of issuance costs related to common shares	—	(57)	(10,225)
Payment of contingent underwriting fees payable related to common shares	(4)	(76)	(394)
Payment of vested share-based compensation tax withholdings	(730)	(1,629)	(2,600)
Repurchase of common shares	(56,855)	(37,267)	—
Net cash provided by (used in) financing activities	1,727,980	(702,641)	3,733,962
Net increase (decrease) in cash	1,279	(46,352)	44,211
Cash at beginning of year	57,704	104,056	59,845
Cash at end of year	<u>\$ 58,983</u>	<u>\$ 57,704</u>	<u>\$ 104,056</u>

The accompanying notes are an integral part of these consolidated financial statements.

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST AND SUBSIDIARIES

NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

Note 1—Organization

PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust (“PMT” or the “Company”) is a specialty finance company, which, through its subsidiaries (all of which are wholly-owned), invests primarily in residential mortgage-related assets. The Company operates in four segments: credit sensitive strategies, interest rate sensitive strategies, correspondent production, and corporate:

- The credit sensitive strategies segment represents the Company’s investments in credit risk transfer (“CRT”) arrangements, including CRT agreements (“CRT Agreements”) and CRT securities (together, “CRT arrangements”), non-Agency subordinate bonds, distressed loans and real estate.
- The interest rate sensitive strategies segment represents the Company’s investments in mortgage servicing rights (“MSRs”), excess servicing spread (“ESS”) purchased from PennyMac Financial Services, Inc. (“PFSI”), a publicly-traded mortgage banking and investment management company, Agency and senior non-Agency mortgage-backed securities (“MBS”) and the related interest rate hedging activities.
- The correspondent production segment represents the Company’s operations aimed at serving as an intermediary between lenders and the capital markets by purchasing, pooling and reselling newly originated prime credit quality loans either directly or in the form of MBS, using the services of PNMAC Capital Management, LLC (“PCM” or the “Manager”) and PennyMac Loan Services, LLC (“PLS”), both indirect controlled subsidiaries of PFSI.

The Company primarily sells the loans it acquires through its correspondent production activities to government-sponsored entities such as the Federal National Mortgage Association (“Fannie Mae”) and the Federal Home Loan Mortgage Corporation (“Freddie Mac”) or to PLS for sale into securitizations guaranteed by the Government National Mortgage Association (“Ginnie Mae”). Fannie Mae, Freddie Mac and Ginnie Mae are each referred to as an “Agency” and, collectively, as the “Agencies.”

- The corporate segment includes management fees, corporate expense amounts and certain interest income.

The Company conducts substantially all of its operations and makes substantially all of its investments through its subsidiary, PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P. (the “Operating Partnership”), and the Operating Partnership’s subsidiaries. A wholly-owned subsidiary of the Company is the sole general partner, and the Company is the sole limited partner, of the Operating Partnership.

The Company believes that it qualifies, and has elected to be taxed, as a real estate investment trust (“REIT”) under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended. To maintain its tax status as a REIT, the Company is required to distribute at least 90% of its taxable income in the form of qualifying distributions to shareholders.

Note 2—Concentration of Risks

As discussed in Note 1 – *Organization* above, PMT’s operations and investing activities are centered in residential mortgage-related assets, including CRT arrangements, subordinate Non-Agency MBS and MSRs. CRT arrangements are more sensitive to borrower credit performance than other mortgage-related investments such as traditional loans and MBS. MSRs are sensitive to changes in prepayment rate activity and expectations.

Credit Risk

Note 6 – *Variable Interest Entities* details the Company’s investments in CRT arrangements whereby the Company sells pools of recently-originated loans into Fannie Mae-guaranteed securitizations while either:

- through May 2018, entering into CRT Agreements, whereby it retains a portion of the credit risk underlying such loans as part of the retention of an interest-only (“IO”) ownership interest in such loans and an obligation to absorb scheduled credit losses arising from such loans reaching a specific number of days delinquent; or
- from June 2018 through 2020, entering into firm commitments to purchase and purchasing CRT securities and, upon purchase of such securities, holding CRT strips representing an IO ownership interest that absorbs realized credit losses arising from such loans. The obligation to absorb the losses for both CRT Agreements and CRT securities represents the Company’s recourse obligations relating to the CRT arrangements (“Recourse Obligations”).

The Company also invests in subordinate Non-Agency MBS which are among the first beneficial interests in those securitizations to absorb credit losses on the underlying loans.

The Company's retention of credit risk through its investment in CRT arrangements and subordinate Non-Agency MBS subjects it to risks associated with delinquency and foreclosure similar to the risks of loss associated with owning the underlying loans, which is greater than the risk of loss associated with selling such loans to Fannie Mae without the retention of such credit risk.

CRT Agreements are structured such that loans that reach a specific number of days delinquent (including loans in forbearance which also includes those subject to the forbearance provided in the Coronavirus Aid, Relief, and Economic Security Act ("CARES Act")) trigger losses chargeable to the CRT Agreements based on the size of the loan and a contractual schedule of loss severity. Therefore, the risks associated with delinquency and foreclosure may in some instances be greater than the risks associated with owning the related loans because the structure of the CRT Agreements provides that the Company may be required to absorb losses in the event of delinquency or foreclosure even when there is ultimately no loss realized with respect to such loans (e.g., as a result of a borrower's re-performance). In contrast, the structure of the Company's investment in CRT strips requires PMT to absorb losses only when the reference loans realize actual losses.

Fair Value Risk

The Company is exposed to fair value risk in addition to the risks specific to credit and, as a result of prevailing market conditions or the economy generally, may be required to recognize losses associated with adverse changes to the fair value of its investments in MSRs, CRT arrangements, and MBS:

- MSRs are generally subject to loss in fair value when prepayment speeds increase as a result of decreasing mortgage interest rates, when estimates of cost to service the underlying loans increase or when the returns demanded by market participants increase;
- The fair value of CRT arrangements is sensitive to market perceptions of future credit performance of the underlying loans as well as the actual credit performance of such loans and to the returns required by market participants to hold such investments; and
- The fair value of MBS is sensitive to changes in market interest rates.

Note 3—Significant Accounting Policies

PMT's significant accounting policies are summarized below.

Basis of Presentation

The Company's consolidated financial statements have been prepared in compliance with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States ("GAAP") as codified in the Financial Accounting Standards Board's ("FASB") *Accounting Standards Codification* ("ASC").

Use of Estimates

Preparation of financial statements in compliance with GAAP requires the Company to make estimates and judgments that affect the reported amounts of assets and liabilities and the disclosure of contingent assets and liabilities at the date of the financial statements, and revenues and expenses during the reporting period. Actual results will likely differ from those estimates.

Consolidation

The consolidated financial statements include the accounts of PMT and all wholly-owned subsidiaries. PMT has no significant equity method or cost-basis investments. Intercompany accounts and transactions are eliminated upon consolidation. The Company also consolidates the assets and liabilities included in certain Variable Interest Entities ("VIEs") discussed below.

Variable Interest Entities

The Company enters into various types of on- and off-balance sheet transactions with special purpose entities ("SPEs"), which are trusts that are established for a limited purpose. Generally, SPEs are formed in connection with securitization transactions. In a securitization transaction, the Company transfers assets on its balance sheet to an SPE, which then issues various forms of beneficial interests in those assets to investors. In a securitization transaction, the Company typically receives a combination of cash and beneficial interests in the SPE in exchange for the assets transferred by the Company.

SPEs are generally VIEs. A VIE is an entity having either a total equity investment at risk that is insufficient to finance its activities without additional subordinated financial support or whose equity investors at risk lack the ability to control the entity's activities. Variable interests are investments or other interests that will absorb portions of a VIE's expected losses or receive portions of the VIE's expected residual returns. Expected residual returns represent the expected positive variability in the fair value of a VIE's net assets.

PMT consolidates the assets and liabilities of VIEs of which the Company is the primary beneficiary. The primary beneficiary is the party that has both the power to direct the activities that most significantly impact the economic performance of the VIE and holds a variable interest that could potentially be significant to the VIE. To determine whether a variable interest the Company holds could potentially be significant to the VIE, the Company considers both qualitative and quantitative factors regarding the nature, size and form of its involvement with the VIE. The Company assesses whether it is the primary beneficiary of a VIE on an ongoing basis.

The Company evaluates the securitization trust into which assets are transferred to determine whether the entity is a VIE and whether the Company is the primary beneficiary and therefore is required to consolidate the securitization trust.

Credit Risk Transfer Arrangements

The Company holds CRT arrangements with Fannie Mae, pursuant to which PennyMac Corp. ("PMC"), through subsidiary trust entities, sold pools of loans into Fannie Mae-guaranteed loan securitizations while retaining Recourse Obligations for credit losses in addition to IO ownership interests in such loans. The loans subject to the CRT arrangements were transferred by PMC to subsidiary trust entities which sold the loans into Fannie Mae loan securitizations. Transfers of loans subject to CRT arrangements received sale accounting treatment.

The Company has concluded that its subsidiary trust entities holding its CRT arrangements are VIEs and the Company is the primary beneficiary of the VIEs as it is the holder of the primary beneficial interests which absorb the variability of the trusts' results of operations. Consolidation of the VIEs results in the inclusion on the Company's consolidated balance sheet of the fair value of the Recourse Obligations, and retained IO ownership interests in the form of derivative and interest-only strip assets and liabilities, the deposits pledged to fulfill the Recourse Obligations and an interest only security payable at fair value. The deposits represent the Company's maximum contractual exposure to claims under its Recourse Obligations and are the sole source of settlement of losses under the CRT arrangements. Gains and losses on the derivative and interest-only strip assets and liabilities related to CRT arrangements are included in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings* in the consolidated statements of income.

Investment in Securities Backed by Loans Secured by Investment Properties

Beginning in the quarter ended June 30, 2021, the Company retained or purchased subordinate mortgage pass-through securities backed by loans secured by investment properties in transactions sponsored by PMC or a nonaffiliate. The Company has retained or purchased securities relating to transactions with initial UPBs totaling approximately \$1.5 billion through December 31, 2021.

Cash inflows from these loans are distributed to investors and service providers in accordance with the contractual priority of payments and, as such, most of these inflows must be directed first to service and repay the senior certificates. The rights of holders of the subordinate certificates to receive distributions of principal and/or interest, as applicable, are subordinate to the rights of holders of the senior certificates. After the senior certificates are repaid, substantially all cash inflows will be directed to the subordinate certificates, including those held by the Company, until they are fully repaid.

The Company's retention or purchase of subordinate certificates expose PMT to the credit risk in the underlying loans because the Company's beneficial interests are among the first beneficial interests to absorb credit losses on those assets.

The Company has concluded that the trusts holding the assets underlying these transactions are VIEs. The Company concluded that it is the primary beneficiary of the VIEs as it has the power, through PLS, in its role as the servicer or sub-servicer of the loans, to direct the activities of the trusts that most significantly impact the trusts' economic performance and, as a holder of subordinate securities, that it is exposed to losses that could potentially be significant to the VIEs. Therefore, PMT consolidates the VIEs.

Jumbo Loan Securitization Transaction

On September 30, 2013, the Company completed a securitization transaction in which PMT Loan Trust 2013-J1, a VIE, issued \$537.0 million in unpaid principal balance ("UPB") of certificates backed by fixed-rate prime jumbo loans at a 3.9% weighted cost.

The securities issued by the VIE are backed by the expected cash flows from its underlying fixed-rate prime jumbo loans. Cash inflows from these fixed-rate prime jumbo loans are distributed to investors and service providers in accordance with the contractual priority of payments and, as such, most of these inflows must be directed first to service and repay the senior certificates. After the senior certificates are repaid, substantially all cash inflows will be directed to the subordinated certificates until fully repaid and, thereafter, to the residual interest in the trust that the Company owns.

The Company retains beneficial interests in the securitization transaction, including subordinate certificates and residual interests issued by the VIE. The Company retains credit risk in the securitization because the Company's beneficial interests include the most subordinate interests in the securitized assets, which are the first beneficial interests to absorb credit losses on those assets. The Company expects that any credit losses in the pools of securitized assets will likely be limited to the Company's subordinate and residual interests. The Company has no obligation to repurchase or replace securitized assets that subsequently become delinquent or are otherwise in default other than pursuant to breaches of representations and warranties.

The VIE is consolidated by PMT as the Company determined that it is the primary beneficiary of the VIE. The Company concluded that it is the primary beneficiary of the VIE as it has the power, through its affiliate, PLS, in its role as servicer of the loans, to direct the activities of the trust that most significantly impact the trust's economic performance and the retained subordinate and residual interest trust certificates expose PMT to losses and returns that could potentially be significant to the VIE.

For financial reporting purposes, the loans owned by the consolidated VIEs are included in *Loans at fair value* and the securities issued to third parties by the consolidated VIEs are included in *Asset-backed financings at fair value* on the Company's consolidated balance sheets. Both the *Loans at fair value* and the *Asset-backed financings at fair value* included in the consolidated VIEs are also included in a separate statement following the Company's consolidated balance sheets. The Company previously recognized MSRs relating to loans owned by one of the consolidated VIEs. Upon purchase of the subordinate securities and consolidation of the VIE, the Company recombined the MSRs with the loans in the VIE to *Loans at fair value*.

The Company recognizes the interest income earned on the loans owned by the VIEs and the interest expense attributable to the asset-backed securities issued to nonaffiliates by the VIEs on its consolidated statements of income.

Fair Value

The Company's consolidated financial statements include assets and liabilities that are measured at or based on their fair values. Measurement at or based on fair value may be on a recurring or nonrecurring basis depending on the accounting principles applicable to the specific asset or liability and whether the Company has elected to carry the item at its fair value as discussed in the following paragraphs.

The Company groups its assets and liabilities at fair value in three levels, based on the markets in which the assets and liabilities are traded and the observability of the inputs used to determine fair value. These levels are:

- Level 1—Quoted prices in active markets for identical assets or liabilities.
- Level 2—Prices determined or determinable using other significant observable inputs. Observable inputs are inputs that other market participants would use in pricing an asset or liability and are developed based on market data obtained from sources independent of the Company.
- Level 3—Prices determined using significant unobservable inputs. In situations where significant observable inputs are unavailable, unobservable inputs may be used. Unobservable inputs reflect the Company's own judgments about the factors that market participants use in pricing an asset or liability, and are based on the best information available in the circumstances.

As a result of the difficulty in observing certain significant valuation inputs affecting "Level 3" fair value assets and liabilities, the Company is required to make judgments regarding these items' fair values. Different persons in possession of the same facts may reasonably arrive at different conclusions as to the inputs to be applied in valuing these assets and liabilities and their fair values. Such differences may result in significantly different fair value measurements. Likewise, due to the general illiquidity of some of these assets and liabilities, subsequent transactions may be at values significantly different from those reported.

The Company reclassifies its assets and liabilities between levels of the fair value hierarchy when the inputs required to establish fair value at a level of the fair value hierarchy are no longer readily available, requiring the use of lower-level inputs, or when the inputs required to establish fair value at a higher level of the hierarchy become available.

Fair Value Accounting Elections

The Company identified all of PMT's non-cash financial assets, its *Firm commitment to purchase CRT securities* and MSRs to be accounted for at fair value. The Company has elected to account for these assets at fair value so such changes in fair value will be reflected in income as they occur and more timely reflect the results of the Company's performance.

The Company has also identified its *Asset-backed financings at fair value* and *Interest-only security payable at fair value* to be accounted for at fair value to reflect the generally offsetting changes in fair value of these borrowings to changes in fair value of the assets at fair value collateralizing these financings. For other borrowings, the Company has determined that historical cost accounting is more appropriate because under this method debt issuance costs are amortized over the term of the debt facility, thereby matching the debt issuance cost to the periods benefiting from the availability of the debt.

Short-Term Investments

Short-term investments are carried at fair value with changes in fair value recognized in current period income. Short-term investments represent deposit accounts. The Company categorizes its short-term investments as "Level 1" fair value assets.

Mortgage-Backed Securities

Purchases and sales of MBS are recorded as of the trade date. The Company's investments in MBS are carried at fair value with changes in fair value recognized in current period income. Changes in fair value arising from amortization of purchase premiums and accrual of unearned discounts are recognized using the interest method and are included in *Interest income*. Changes in fair value arising from other factors are included in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings*. The Company categorizes its investments in MBS as "Level 2" fair value assets.

Interest Income Recognition

Interest income on MBS is recognized over the life of the security using the interest method. The Company estimates, at the time of purchase, the future expected cash flows and determines the effective interest rate based on the estimated cash flows and the security's purchase price. The Company updates its cash flow estimates monthly.

Loans

Loans are carried at their fair values. Changes in the fair value of loans are recognized in current period income. Changes in fair value, other than changes in fair value attributable to accrual of unearned discounts and amortization of purchase premiums, are included in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings* for loans classified as *Loans at fair value* and *Net gains on loans acquired for sale* for loans classified as *Loans acquired for sale at fair value*. Changes in fair value attributable to accrual of unearned discounts and amortization of purchase premiums are included in *Interest income* on the consolidated statements of income. The Company categorizes its *Loans acquired for sale at fair value* that are readily saleable into active markets with observable inputs that are significant to their fair values and its *Loans at fair value held in VIE* as "Level 2" fair value assets. The Company categorizes all other loans as "Level 3" fair value assets.

Sale Recognition

The Company purchases from and sells loans into the secondary mortgage market without recourse for credit losses. However, the Company maintains continuing involvement with the loans in the form of servicing arrangements and the liability under the representations and warranties it makes to purchasers and insurers of the loans.

The Company recognizes transfers of loans as sales based on whether the transfer is made to a VIE:

- For loans that are transferred to a VIE, the Company recognizes the transfer as a sale when it determines that the Company is not the primary beneficiary of the VIE.
- For loans that are not transferred to a VIE, the Company recognizes the transfer as a sale when it surrenders control over the loans. Control over transferred loans is deemed to be surrendered when (i) the loans have been isolated from the Company, (ii) the transferee has the right (free of conditions that constrain it from taking advantage of that right) to pledge or exchange the transferred loans, and (iii) the Company does not maintain effective control over the transferred loans through either (a) an agreement that entitles and obligates the Company to repurchase or redeem the loans before their maturity or (b) the ability to unilaterally cause the holder to return specific loans.

Interest Income Recognition

The Company has the ability but not the intent to hold loans acquired for sale and loans at fair value other than loans held in VIEs for the foreseeable future. Therefore, interest income on loans acquired for sale and loans at fair value other than loans held in VIEs is recognized over the life of the loans using their contractual interest rates.

The Company has both the ability and intent to hold loans held in VIEs for the foreseeable future. Therefore, interest income on loans held in VIEs is recognized over the estimated remaining life of the loans using the interest method. Unearned discounts and purchase premiums are accrued and amortized to interest income using the effective interest rate inherent in the estimated cash flows from the loans.

Income recognition is suspended and the accrued unpaid interest receivable is reversed against interest income when a loan becomes 90 days delinquent. Income recognition is resumed when the loan becomes contractually current.

Excess Servicing Spread

The Company has acquired the right to receive the ESS related to certain of the MSRs owned by PFSI. ESS is carried at its fair value. The Company categorizes ESS as a "Level 3" fair value asset.

Interest Income Recognition

Interest income for ESS is accrued using the interest method, based upon the expected yield from the ESS through the expected life of the underlying mortgages.

Derivative and Credit Risk Transfer Strip Assets and Liabilities

The Company holds and issues derivative financial instruments in connection with its operating, investing and financing activities. Derivative financial instruments are created as a result of certain of the Company's operations and the Company also enters into derivative transactions as part of its interest rate risk management activities.

Derivative financial instruments created as a result of the Company's operations include:

- Interest rate lock commitments ("IRLCs") that are created when the Company commits to purchase loans acquired for sale;
- CRT Agreements whereby the Company retained a Recourse Obligation relating to certain loans it sold into Fannie Mae guaranteed securitizations as part of the retention of an IO ownership interest in such loans; and
- Derivatives that were embedded in a master repurchase agreement that provided for the Company to receive interest expense offsets if it financed loans approved as satisfying certain consumer credit relief characteristics under that master repurchase agreement.

The Company engages in interest rate risk management activities in an effort to reduce the variability of earnings caused by the effects of changes in interest rates on the fair value of certain of its assets and liabilities. The Company bears price risk related to its mortgage production, servicing and MBS financing activities due to changes in market interest rates as discussed below:

- The Company is exposed to loss if market mortgage interest rates increase, because market interest rate increases generally cause the fair value of MBS, IRLCs and loans acquired for sale to decrease.
- The Company is exposed to losses if market mortgage interest rates decrease, because market interest rate decreases generally cause the fair value of MSRs and ESS to decrease.

To manage the price risk resulting from these interest rate risks, the Company uses derivative financial instruments with the intention of moderating the risk that changes in market interest rates will result in unfavorable changes in the fair value of the Company's inventory of loans acquired for sale, IRLCs, MSRs and MBS financing.

The Company records all derivative and CRT strip assets and liabilities at fair value and records changes in fair value in current period income. The Company does not designate and qualify any of its derivative financial instruments for hedge accounting.

Cash flows from derivative financial instruments relating to hedging of IRLCs and loans acquired for sale are included in *Cash flows from operating activities in Sale and repayment of loans acquired for sale at fair value to nonaffiliates*. Cash flows from derivative financial instruments relating to hedging of MSRs are included in *Cash flows from investing activities*, cash flows from derivative financial instruments relating to hedging and cash flows from repurchase agreement derivatives are included in *Cash flows from operating activities*.

Firm Commitment to Purchase Credit Risk Transfer Securities

The Company carried its firm commitment to purchase CRT securities at fair value. The firm commitment to purchase CRT securities was recognized initially as a component of *Net gain on loans acquired for sale*. Subsequent changes in fair value were recorded in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings*. The Company categorized its firm commitment to purchase CRT securities as a "Level 3" fair value asset or liability.

Real Estate Acquired in Settlement of Loans

Real estate acquired in settlement of loans ("REO") is measured at the lower of the acquisition cost of the property (as measured by the fair value of the loan immediately before acquisition of the property in settlement of a loan) or its fair value reduced by estimated costs to sell. Changes in fair value to levels that are less than or equal to acquisition cost and gains or losses on sale of REO are recognized in the consolidated statements of income under the caption *Results of real estate acquired in settlement of loans*. The Company categorizes REO as a "Level 3" fair value asset.

Mortgage Servicing Rights

MSRs arise from contractual agreements between the Company and investors (or their agents) in mortgage securities and loans. Under these agreements, the Company is obligated to provide loan servicing functions in exchange for fees and other remuneration. The servicing functions typically performed include, among other responsibilities, collecting and remitting loan payments; responding to borrower inquiries; accounting for principal and interest, holding custodial (impound) funds for payment of property taxes and insurance premiums; counseling delinquent mortgagors, administering loss mitigation activities, including modification and forbearance programs; and supervising foreclosures and property dispositions. The Company has engaged PFSI to provide these services on its behalf.

The Company recognizes MSR's initially at their fair values, either as proceeds from sales of loans where the Company assumes the obligation to service the loan in the sale transaction, or from the purchase of MSR's. The Company categorizes its MSR as a "Level 3" fair value asset.

Servicing Advances

Servicing advances represent advances made on behalf of borrowers and the loans' investors to fund property tax and insurance premiums for impounded loans with inadequate impound balances and for non-impounded loans with delinquent property tax insurance premiums and out of pocket collection costs for delinquent loans (e.g., preservation and restoration of mortgaged property, legal fees, appraisals and insurance premiums). Servicing advances are made in accordance with the Company's servicing agreements and, when made, are deemed recoverable. The Company periodically reviews servicing advances for collectability. Servicing advances are written off when they are deemed uncollectible.

Borrowings

Borrowings, other than *Asset-backed financings at fair value* and *Interest-only security payable at fair value*, are carried at amortized cost. Costs of creating the facilities underlying the agreements and premiums received relating to advances under the facilities are included in the carrying value of the borrowing facilities and are amortized to *Interest expense* over the term of revolving borrowing facilities on the straight-line basis and over non-revolving borrowings' contractual lives using the interest method.

Asset-backed financings at Fair Value

The certificates issued to nonaffiliates by the Company relating to the asset-backed financings are recorded as borrowings. Certificates issued to nonaffiliates have the right to receive principal and interest payments of the loans held by the consolidated VIEs. Asset-backed financings of the VIEs are carried at fair value. Changes in fair value are recognized in current period income as a component of *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings*. The Company categorizes asset-backed financings of the consolidated VIEs at fair value as "Level 2" fair value liabilities.

Liability for Losses Under Representations and Warranties

The Company provides for its estimate of the losses that it expects to incur in the future as a result of its breach of the representations and warranties that it provides to the purchasers and insurers of the loans it has sold. The Company's sales agreements include representations and warranties related to the loans the Company sells to the Agencies and other investors. The representations and warranties require adherence to Agency and other investor origination and underwriting guidelines, including but not limited to the validity of the lien securing the loan, property eligibility, property value, loan amount, borrower credit, income and asset requirements, and compliance with applicable federal, state and local law.

In the event of a breach of its representations and warranties, the Company may be required to either repurchase the loans with the identified defects or indemnify the investor or insurer against credit losses arising from such loans. In either case, the Company bears any subsequent credit loss on the loans. The Company's credit loss may be reduced by any recourse it has to correspondent sellers that, in turn, had sold such loans to the Company and breached similar or other representations and warranties. In such event, the Company has the right to seek a recovery of related repurchase losses from that correspondent seller.

The Company records a provision for losses relating to representations and warranties as part of its loan sale transactions. The method used to estimate the liability for representations and warranties is a function of the representations and warranties given and considers a combination of factors, including, but not limited to, estimated future defaults and loan defect rates, the estimated severity of loss in the event of default and the probability of reimbursement by the correspondent loan seller. The Company establishes a liability at the time loans are sold and periodically updates its liability estimate. The level of the liability for representations and warranties is reviewed and approved by the Company's management credit committee.

The level of the liability for representations and warranties is difficult to estimate and requires considerable judgment. The level of loan repurchase losses is dependent on economic factors, investor demand strategies, and other external conditions that may change over the lives of the underlying loans. The Company's representations and warranties are generally not subject to stated limits of exposure. However, the Company believes that the current unpaid principal balance of loans sold by PMT to date represents the maximum exposure to repurchases related to representations and warranties.

Loan Servicing Fees

Loan servicing fees and other remuneration are received by the Company for servicing residential loans. Loan servicing activities are described under *Mortgage servicing rights* above. The Company's obligation under its loan servicing agreements is fulfilled as the Company services the loans.

Loan servicing fee amounts are based upon fee schedules established by the applicable investor and upon the unpaid principal balance of the loans. Loan servicing fees are recorded net of Agency guarantee fees paid by the Company and are recognized in the period which they are earned.

Share-Based Compensation

The Company amortizes the fair value of previously granted share-based awards to *Compensation* expense over the vesting period using the graded vesting method. The initial cost of share-based awards is established at the Company's closing share price adjusted for the portion of the awards expected to vest on the date of the award. The Company adjusts the cost of its share-based awards for changes in estimates of the portion of the awards it expects to be forfeited by grantees and for changes in expected performance attainment in each subsequent reporting period until the units have vested or have been forfeited, the service being provided is subsequently completed, or, under certain circumstances, is likely to be completed, whichever occurs first.

Income Taxes

The Company has elected to be taxed as a REIT and the Company believes PMT complies with the provisions of the Internal Revenue Code applicable to REITs. Accordingly, the Company believes PMT will not be subject to federal income tax on that portion of its REIT taxable income that is distributed to shareholders as long as certain asset, income and share ownership tests are met. If PMT fails to qualify as a REIT, and does not qualify for certain statutory relief provisions, it will be subject to income taxes and may be precluded from qualifying as a REIT for the four tax years following the year of loss of the Company's REIT qualification.

PMC, the Company's taxable REIT subsidiary ("TRS") is subject to federal and state income taxes. Income taxes are provided for using the asset and liability method. Deferred tax assets and liabilities are recognized for the future tax consequences attributable to differences between the financial statement carrying amounts of existing assets and liabilities and their respective tax bases. Deferred tax assets and liabilities are measured using enacted rates expected to apply to taxable income in the years in which the Company expects those temporary differences to be recovered or settled. The effect on deferred taxes of a change in tax rates is recognized in income in the period in which the change occurs.

A valuation allowance is established if, in the Company's judgment, realization of deferred tax assets is not more likely than not. The Company recognizes a tax benefit relating to tax positions it takes only if it is more likely than not that the position will be sustained upon examination by the appropriate taxing authority. A tax position that meets this standard is recognized as the largest amount that exceeds 50 percent likelihood of being realized upon settlement. The Company will classify any penalties and interest as a component of income tax expense.

Recently Issued Accounting Pronouncements

Pending Accounting Change

In August 2020, the FASB issued Accounting Standards Update 2020-06, *Debt – Debt with Conversion and Other Options (Subtopic 470-20) and Derivatives and Hedging – Contracts in Entity's Own Equity (Subtopic 815-40)* ("ASU 2020-06"). ASU 2020-06 simplifies the accounting for convertible instruments by removing certain separation models in ASC subtopic 470-20, *Debt – Debt with Conversion and Other Options* for convertible instruments. Under the amendments in this update:

- the embedded conversion features in debt instruments no longer are separated from the host contract for convertible instruments with conversion features that are not required to be accounted for as derivatives or that do not result in substantial premiums accounted for as paid-in capital. Consequently, a convertible debt instrument will generally be accounted for as a single liability measured at its amortized cost;
- Diluted earnings per share guidance is changed to require that:
 - an entity is required to include shares issuable pursuant to conversion of convertible debt instruments in the determination of diluted earnings per share; current guidance allows an entity to exclude such shares from the diluted earnings per share calculation if the company has a history and policy of cash settlement;
 - an average market price should be used to calculate the diluted EPS denominator in cases in which the exercise prices may change on the basis of an entity's share price or changes in the entity's share price may affect the number of shares that may be used to settle a financial instrument; and
 - an entity should use the weighted-average share count from each quarter when calculating the year-to-date weighted-average share count.

ASU 2020-06 is effective for the Company beginning in the quarter ending March 31, 2022, using either the modified retrospective or full retrospective method.

As detailed in Note 14 – *Long-Term Debt*, PMC has issued \$555 million in unpaid principal balance of exchangeable senior notes that are exchangeable for PMT common shares of beneficial interest ("Common Shares") (the "Exchangeable Notes"). The Exchangeable Notes will be subject to the guidance included in ASU 2020-06. Adoption of ASU 2020-06 will have the following effects on PMT:

- The exchange feature included in the Exchangeable Notes can be settled either in cash or Common Shares at the option of PMC. As a result of this feature and PMC's intent to cash settle the Exchangeable Notes, the Company presently excludes the

effect of exchange of the Exchangeable Notes from diluted earnings per share as allowed under current accounting standards. Adoption of ASU 2020-06 will require the Company to include Common Shares issuable pursuant to exchange of the Exchangeable Notes in its determination of diluted earnings per share.

- The Company recognized the fair value of the exchange feature as a component of *Additional paid-in capital* as of the date of issuance of the Exchangeable Notes as required by current guidance. The issuance discount charged to the Exchangeable Notes resulting from the allocation of the issuance discount to *Additional paid-in capital* is presently accrued to interest expense using the interest method. Upon adoption of ASU 2020-06, effective January 1, 2022, the Company will reclassify approximately \$50.3 million from *Additional paid-in capital* to the carrying value of the Exchangeable Notes and will credit the accumulated accrual of the associated issuance discount, net of income taxes, of approximately \$8.3 million to retained earnings as the cumulative effect of the adoption of ASU 2020-06.

Note 4—Transactions with Related Parties

Operating Activities

Correspondent Production Activities

The Company is provided fulfillment and other services by PLS under an amended and restated mortgage banking services agreement.

Through June 30, 2020, pursuant to the terms of the agreement, the monthly fulfillment fee was an amount equal to (a) no greater than the product of (i) 0.35% and (ii) the aggregate initial unpaid principal balance (the “Initial UPB”) of all loans purchased in such month, plus (b) in the case of all loans other than loans sold to or securitized through Fannie Mae or Freddie Mac, no greater than the product of (i) 0.50% and (ii) the aggregate Initial UPB of all such loans sold and securitized in such month; provided however, that no fulfillment fee shall be due or payable to PLS with respect to any loans underwritten in accordance with the Ginnie Mae MBS Guide.

The Company does not hold the Ginnie Mae approval required to issue securities guaranteed by Ginnie Mae MBS and act as a servicer. Accordingly, under the agreement, PLS currently purchases loans saleable in accordance with the Ginnie Mae MBS Guide “as is” and without recourse of any kind from the Company at cost less any administrative fees paid by the correspondent to the Company plus accrued interest and a sourcing fee, which, through June 30, 2020, ranged from two to three and one-half basis points, generally based on the average number of calendar days loans are held by the Company prior to purchase by PLS.

Effective July 1, 2020, the fulfillment fees and sourcing fees were revised as follows:

- Fulfillment fees shall not exceed the following:
 - (i) the number of loan commitments multiplied by a pull-through factor of either .99 or .80 depending on whether the loan commitments are subject to a “mandatory trade confirmation” or a “best efforts lock confirmation”, respectively, and then multiplied by \$585 for each pull-through adjusted loan commitment up to and including 16,500 per quarter and \$355 for each pull-through adjusted loan commitment in excess of 16,500 per quarter, plus
 - (ii) \$315 multiplied by the number of purchased loans up to and including 16,500 per quarter and \$195 multiplied by the number of purchased loans in excess of 16,500 per quarter, plus
 - (iii) \$750 multiplied by the number of all purchased loans that are sold or securitized to parties other than Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac; provided, however, that no fulfillment fee shall be due or payable to PLS with respect to any Ginnie Mae loans.
- Sourcing fees charged to PLS range from one to two basis points, generally based on the average number of calendar days the loans are held by PMT before purchase by PLS.

The mortgage banking services agreement expires, unless terminated earlier in accordance with its terms, on June 30, 2025, subject to automatic renewal for additional 18-month periods, unless terminated in accordance with its terms.

The Company may purchase newly originated conforming balance non-government insured or guaranteed loans from PLS under a mortgage loan purchase and sale agreement.

Following is a summary of correspondent production activity between the Company and PLS:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Loan fulfillment fees earned by PLS	\$ 178,927	\$ 222,200	\$ 160,610
UPB of loans fulfilled by PLS	\$ 110,003,574	\$ 100,389,252	\$ 56,033,704
Sourcing fees received from PLS included in <i>Net gains on loans acquired for sale</i>	\$ 6,472	\$ 11,037	\$ 14,381
UPB of loans sold to PLS	\$ 64,774,728	\$ 60,540,530	\$ 47,937,306
Purchases of loans acquired for sale from PLS	\$ —	\$ 2,248,896	\$ 6,255,915
Tax service fees paid to PLS	\$ 26,126	\$ 23,408	\$ 14,697
	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020	
	(in thousands)		
Loans included in <i>Loans acquired for sale at fair value</i> pending sale to PLS	\$ 314,995	\$ 460,414	

Loan Servicing

The Company, through its Operating Partnership, has a loan servicing agreement with PLS (the “Servicing Agreement”) pursuant to which PLS provides subservicing for the Company’s portfolio of MSRs, loans held for sale and loans held in VIEs (prime servicing) and its portfolio of residential loans purchased with credit deterioration (distressed loans). The Servicing Agreement provides for servicing fees earned by PLS that are established at a fixed per loan monthly amount based on the delinquency, bankruptcy and/or foreclosure status of the serviced loan or REO.

PLS is also entitled to market-based fees and charges including boarding and deboarding fees, liquidation and disposition, assumption, modification and origination fees and a percentage of late charges relating to loans it services for the Company, as well as certain fees for the COVID-19 pandemic or related forbearance and modification activities provided for under the CARES Act. The Servicing Agreement expires on June 30, 2025, subject to automatic renewal for additional 18-month periods, unless terminated earlier in accordance with its terms.

Prime Servicing

The base servicing fees for prime loans subserviced by PLS on the Company's behalf are \$7.50 per month for fixed-rate loans and \$8.50 per month for adjustable-rate loans.

To the extent that these non-distressed loans become delinquent, PLS is entitled to an additional servicing fee per loan ranging from \$10 to \$55 per month and based on the delinquency, bankruptcy and foreclosure status of the loan or \$75 per month if the underlying mortgaged property becomes REO.

PLS is also entitled to customary ancillary income and certain market-based fees and charges, including boarding and deboarding fees, liquidation and disposition fees, assumption, modification and origination fees.

Effective July 1, 2020, PLS also receives certain fees for COVID-19 pandemic-related forbearance and modification activities it provides as required by the CARES Act.

Special Servicing (Distressed Loans)

The base servicing fee rates for distressed loans range from \$30 per month for current loans up to \$95 per month for loans in foreclosure proceedings. The base servicing fee rate for REO is \$75 per month.

PLS receives activity-based fees for modifications, foreclosures and liquidations that it facilitates with respect to distressed loans, as well as other market-based refinancing and loan disposition fees. PLS may also receive REO rental fees, property lease renewal fees, property management fees, tenant paid application fees, late rent fees, and third-party vendor fees.

MSR Recapture Agreement

The Company has an MSR recapture agreement with PFSI. Pursuant to the terms of the MSR recapture agreement, if PFSI refinances mortgage loans for which the Company previously held the MSRs, through June 30, 2020, PFSI was generally required to transfer and convey to the Company cash in an amount equal to 30% of the fair market value of the MSRs related to all such loans so originated.

Effective July 1, 2020, the 2020 MSR recapture agreement changed the recapture fee payable by PLS to a tiered amount equal to:

- 40% of the fair market value of the MSRs relating to the recaptured loans subject to the first 15% of the “recapture rate”;
- 35% of the fair market value of the MSRs relating to the recaptured loans subject to the “recapture rate” in excess of 15% and up to 30%; and
- 30% of the fair market value of the MSRs relating to the recaptured loans subject to the “recapture rate” in excess of 30%.

The “recapture rate” means, during each month, the ratio of (i) the aggregate unpaid principal balance of all recaptured loans, to (ii) the aggregate unpaid principal balance of all mortgage loans for which the Company held the MSRs and that were refinanced or otherwise paid off in such month. PFSI has further agreed to allocate sufficient resources to target a recapture rate of 15%.

The MSR recapture agreement expires, unless terminated earlier in accordance with its terms, on June 30, 2025, subject to automatic renewal for additional 18-month periods, unless terminated in accordance with its terms.

Following is a summary of loan servicing fees earned by PLS:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Loan servicing fees:			
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	\$ 2,363	\$ 2,067	\$ 1,772
Loans at fair value	505	807	2,207
MSRs	77,790	64,307	44,818
	<u>\$ 80,658</u>	<u>\$ 67,181</u>	<u>\$ 48,797</u>
Average investment in:			
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	\$ 4,135,140	\$ 3,469,392	\$ 2,754,955
Loans at fair value	\$ 481,433	\$ 223,628	\$ 356,700
Average MSR portfolio UPB	\$ 196,996,623	\$ 147,832,880	\$ 110,075,179

Management Fees

The Company has a management agreement with PCM pursuant to which PMT pays PCM management fees as follows:

- A base management fee that is calculated quarterly and is equal to the sum of (i) 1.5% per year of average shareholders’ equity up to \$2 billion, (ii) 1.375% per year of average shareholders’ equity in excess of \$2 billion and up to \$5 billion, and (iii) 1.25% per year of average shareholders’ equity in excess of \$5 billion.
- A performance incentive fee that is calculated quarterly at a defined annualized percentage of the amount by which “net income,” on a rolling four-quarter basis and before deducting the incentive fee, exceeds certain levels of return on “equity.”

The performance incentive fee is equal to the sum of: (a) 10% of the amount by which “net income” for the quarter exceeds (i) an 8% return on equity plus the “high watermark”, up to (ii) a 12% return on equity; plus (b) 15% of the amount by which “net income” for the quarter exceeds (i) a 12% return on “equity” plus the high watermark, up to (ii) a 16% return on “equity”; plus (c) 20% of the amount by which “net income” for the quarter exceeds a 16% return on “equity” plus the “high watermark”.

For the purpose of determining the amount of the performance incentive fee:

“Net income” is defined as net income or loss attributable to Common Shares calculated in accordance with GAAP, and adjusted to exclude one-time events pursuant to changes in GAAP and certain other non-cash charges after discussion between the Manager and the Company’s independent trustees and after approval by a majority of the Company’s independent trustees.

“Equity” is the weighted average of the issue price per common share of all of the Company’s public offerings, multiplied by the weighted average number of Common Shares outstanding (including restricted share units) in the rolling four-quarter period.

“High watermark” is the quarterly adjustment that reflects the amount by which the “net income” (stated as a percentage of return on equity) in that quarter exceeds or falls short of the lesser of 8% and the average Fannie Mae 30-year MBS yield (the target yield) for the four quarters then ended. The “high watermark” starts at zero and is adjusted quarterly. If “net income” is lower than the target yield, the high watermark is increased by the difference. If the “net income” is higher than the target yield, the high watermark is reduced by the difference. Each time a performance incentive fee is earned, the high watermark returns to zero. As a result, the threshold amounts required for PCM to earn a performance incentive fee are adjusted cumulatively based on the performance of PMT’s “net income” over (or under) the target yield, until the “net income” in excess of the target yield exceeds the then-current cumulative “high watermark” amount.

The base management fee and the performance incentive fee are both payable quarterly in arrears. The performance incentive fee may be paid in cash or a combination of cash and the Company’s Common Shares (subject to a limit of no more than 50% paid in Common Shares), at the Company’s option.

In the event of termination of the management agreement between the Company and PCM, PCM may be entitled to a termination fee in certain circumstances. The termination fee is equal to three times the sum of (a) the average annual base management fee, and (b) the average annual performance incentive fee earned by PCM, in each case during the 24-month period before termination.

Following is a summary of management fee expenses:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Base management	\$ 34,794	\$ 34,538	\$ 29,303
Performance incentive	3,007	—	7,189
	<u>\$ 37,801</u>	<u>\$ 34,538</u>	<u>\$ 36,492</u>
Average shareholders' equity amounts used to calculate base management fee expense	\$ 2,348,395	\$ 2,330,154	\$ 1,958,970

Expense Reimbursement and Amounts Payable to and Receivable from PCM

Under the management agreement, PCM is entitled to reimbursement of its organizational and operating expenses, including third-party expenses, incurred on the Company's behalf, it being understood that PCM and its affiliates shall allocate a portion of their personnel's time to provide certain legal, tax and investor relations services for the direct benefit of the Company. PCM was reimbursed \$120,000 per fiscal quarter through June 30, 2020. Effective July 1, 2020, PMT's reimbursement of PCM's and its affiliates' compensation expenses was increased from \$120,000 to \$165,000 per fiscal quarter, such amount to be reviewed annually and to not preclude reimbursement for any other services performed by PCM or its affiliates.

The Company is required to pay PCM and its affiliates a portion of rent, telephone, utilities, office furniture, equipment, machinery and other office, internal and overhead expenses of PCM and its affiliates required for the Company's and its subsidiaries' operations. These expenses are allocated based on the ratio of the Company's and its subsidiaries' proportion of gross assets compared to all remaining gross assets managed or owned by PCM and/or its affiliates as calculated at each fiscal quarter end.

Following is a summary of the Company's reimbursements to PCM and its affiliates for expenses:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Reimbursement of:			
Expenses incurred on the Company's behalf, net	\$ 18,812	\$ 22,583	\$ 4,362
Common overhead incurred by PCM and its affiliates	4,906	5,172	5,340
Compensation	660	570	480
	<u>\$ 24,378</u>	<u>\$ 28,325</u>	<u>\$ 10,182</u>
Payments and settlements during the year (1)	\$ 284,381	\$ 378,162	\$ 177,116

- (1) Payments and settlements include payments and netting settlements made pursuant to master netting agreements between the Company and PFSI for the operating, investing and financing activities itemized in this Note.

Investing Activities

Spread Acquisition and MSR Servicing Agreements

The Company, through a wholly-owned subsidiary, PennyMac Holdings, LLC ("PMH"), has an amended and restated master spread acquisition and MSR servicing agreement with PLS (the "Spread Acquisition Agreement"), pursuant to which the Company may purchase from PLS, from time to time, participation certificates representing beneficial ownership in ESS arising from Ginnie Mae MSRs acquired by PLS, in which case PLS generally would be required to service or subservice the related loans for Ginnie Mae. The primary purpose of the amendment and restatement was to facilitate the continued financing of the ESS owned by the Company in connection with its participation in the GNMA MSR Facility (as defined below).

To the extent PLS refinances any of the loans relating to the ESS the Company has acquired, the Spread Acquisition Agreement also contains recapture provisions requiring that PLS transfer to the Company, at no cost, the ESS relating to a certain percentage of the UPB of the newly originated loans. However, under the Spread Acquisition Agreement, in any month where the transferred ESS relating to newly originated Ginnie Mae loans is not equal to at least 90% of the product of the excess servicing fee rate and the UPB of the refinanced loans, PLS is also required to transfer additional ESS or cash in the amount of such shortfall. Similarly, in any month where the transferred ESS relating to modified Ginnie Mae loans is not equal to at least 90% of the product of the excess servicing fee

rate and the UPB of the modified loans, the Spread Acquisition Agreement contains provisions that require PLS to transfer additional ESS or cash in the amount of such shortfall. To the extent the fair market value of the aggregate ESS to be transferred for the applicable month is less than \$200,000, PLS may, at its option, settle its recapture liability to the Company in cash in an amount equal to such fair market value in lieu of transferring such ESS. The remaining balance of the ESS was repaid during the quarter ended March 31, 2021.

Following is a summary of investing activities between the Company and PFSI:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
ESS:			
Received pursuant to a recapture agreement	\$ 557	\$ 2,093	\$ 1,757
Repayments	\$ 134,624	\$ 32,377	\$ 40,316
Interest income	\$ 1,280	\$ 8,418	\$ 10,291
Net gain (loss) included in <i>Net gains (losses) on investments and financings</i> :			
Valuation changes	\$ 1,037	\$ (24,970)	\$ (9,256)
Recapture income	614	2,241	1,726
	\$ 1,651	\$ (22,729)	\$ (7,530)

Financing Activities

PFSI held 75,000 of the Company's Common Shares at both December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020.

Repurchase Agreement with PLS

On December 19, 2016, the Company, through PMH, entered into a master repurchase agreement with PLS (the "PMH Repurchase Agreement"), pursuant to which PMH may borrow from PLS for the purpose of financing PMH's participation certificates representing beneficial ownership in ESS acquired from PLS under the Spread Acquisition Agreement. PLS then re-pledges such participation certificates to PNM MAC GMSR ISSUER TRUST (the "Issuer Trust") under a master repurchase agreement by and among PLS, the Issuer Trust and Private National Mortgage Acceptance Company, LLC, as guarantor (the "PC Repurchase Agreement"). The Issuer Trust was formed for the purpose of allowing PLS to finance MSRs and ESS relating to such MSRs (the "GNMA MSR Facility").

In the first quarter of 2021, PLS repurchased the ESS from PMH at fair market value, effectively terminating the borrowing arrangements allowing PMH to finance its participation certificates representing beneficial ownership in ESS.

Following is a summary of financing activities between the Company and PFSI:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Net repayments of assets sold under agreements to repurchase	\$ 80,862	\$ 26,650	\$ 23,513
Interest expense	\$ 387	\$ 3,325	\$ 6,302

	December 31,	
	2021	2020
	(in thousands)	
Assets sold to PFSI under agreement to repurchase	\$ —	\$ 80,862

Amounts Receivable from and Payable to PFSI

Amounts receivable from and payable to PFSI are summarized below:

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(in thousands)	
Due from PFSI	\$ 15,953	\$ 8,152
Due to PFSI:		
Allocated expenses and expenses and costs paid by PFSI on PMT's behalf	\$ 15,431	\$ 38,142
Management fees	8,918	8,686
Correspondent production fees	8,894	13,065
Loan servicing fees	6,848	6,213
Fulfillment fees	—	20,873
Interest on <i>Assets sold to PFSI under agreement to repurchase</i>	—	26
	<u>\$ 40,091</u>	<u>\$ 87,005</u>

The Company has also transferred cash to fund loan servicing advances and REO property acquisition and preservation costs advanced on its behalf by PLS. Such amounts are included on various consolidated balance sheet items as summarized below:

Balance sheet line including advance amount	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(in thousands)	
Loan servicing advances	\$ 204,951	\$ 121,820
Real estate acquired in settlement of loans	7,115	10,334
	<u>\$ 212,066</u>	<u>\$ 132,154</u>

Note 5—Loan Sales

The following table summarizes cash flows between the Company and transferees in transfers of loans that are accounted for as sales where the Company maintains continuing involvement with the loans:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Cash flows:			
Proceeds from sales	\$ 110,919,477	\$ 106,306,805	\$ 61,128,081
Loan servicing fees received net of guarantee fees	\$ 526,245	\$ 406,060	\$ 295,390

The following table summarizes for the dates presented collection status information for loans that are accounted for as sales where the Company maintains continuing involvement:

	December 31, 2021		December 31, 2020	
	(in thousands)			
UPB of loans outstanding	\$	215,927,495	\$	170,502,361
Collection status (UPB) (1)				
Delinquency:				
30-89 days delinquent	\$	1,148,542	\$	1,235,981
90 or more days delinquent:				
Not in foreclosure	\$	1,726,488	\$	4,428,915
In foreclosure	\$	36,658	\$	27,494
Bankruptcy	\$	130,582	\$	148,866
Custodial funds managed by the Company (2)	\$	3,823,527	\$	6,086,724
Delinquent loans in COVID-19 pandemic-related forbearance:				
30-89 days	\$	169,654	\$	530,353
90 days or more	\$	614,882	\$	3,123,288

- (1) Includes delinquent loans in COVID-19 pandemic-related forbearance plans that were requested by borrowers seeking payment relief in accordance with the CARES Act.
- (2) Custodial funds are cash accounts holding funds on behalf of borrowers and investors relating to loans serviced under servicing agreements and are not included on the Company's consolidated balance sheets. The Company earns placement fees on certain of the custodial funds it manages on behalf of the loans' borrowers and investors, which are included in *Interest income* in the Company's consolidated statements of income.

Note 6—Variable Interest Entities

The Company is a variable interest holder in various VIEs that relate to its investing and financing activities.

Credit Risk Transfer Arrangements

The Company has entered into certain loan sales arrangements pursuant to which it accepts credit risk relating to the loans sold in exchange for a portion of the interest earned on such loans. These arrangements absorb scheduled credit losses on such loans and include CRT Agreements, CRT strips and sales of loans that include firm commitments to purchase CRT securities.

The Company, through its subsidiary, PMC, entered into CRT Agreements with Fannie Mae, pursuant to which PMC, through subsidiary trust entities, sold pools of loans into Fannie Mae-guaranteed securitizations while retaining Recourse Obligations as part of the retention of IO ownership interests in such loans. The Company placed *Deposits securing CRT arrangements* into the subsidiary trust entities to secure its Recourse Obligations. The *Deposits securing CRT arrangements* represent the Company's maximum contractual exposure to claims under its Recourse Obligations and are the sole source of settlement of losses under the CRT Agreements. The Company recognizes its IO ownership interests and Recourse Obligations on the consolidated balance sheets as *CRT Derivatives* in *Derivative assets* and *Derivative and credit risk transfer strip liabilities*.

The Company's exposure to losses under its Recourse Obligations was initially established at rates ranging from 3.5% to 4.0% of the UPB of the loans sold under the CRT arrangements. As the UPB of the underlying loans subject to each CRT arrangements is reduced through repayments, the percentage exposure of each CRT arrangement will increase to maximums ranging from 4.5% to 5.0% of outstanding UPB, although the total dollar amount of exposure to losses does not increase. The final sales of loans subject to the CRT Agreements were made during May 2018.

Effective in June 2018, the Company began entering into a different type of CRT arrangement. Under the new arrangement, the Company sold loans subject to agreements that required PMT to purchase securities that absorb incurred credit losses on such loans. The Company recognized these firm purchase commitments initially as a component of *Net gains on loans acquired for sale*; subsequent changes in fair value were recognized in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings*. The final sales of loans subject to this type of CRT arrangement were made during September 2020.

The Company purchased the securities subject to the firm commitments. Similar to the CRT Agreements, the Company accounts for the deposits collateralizing these securities as *Deposits securing CRT arrangements* and recognizes its IO ownership interests and Recourse Obligations as *CRT strips* which are also included on the consolidated balance sheet in *Derivative and credit risk transfer strip liabilities*. Like CRT Agreements, the *Deposits securing CRT arrangements* relating to these arrangements represent the Company's maximum contractual exposure to losses. Gains and losses on the derivatives and strips (including the IO ownership interest sold to nonaffiliates) included in the CRT arrangements are included in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings* in the consolidated statements of income.

Following is a summary of the CRT arrangements:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020 (in thousands)	2019
UPB of loans sold		\$ 18,277,263	\$ 47,748,300
Investments:			
Deposits securing CRT arrangements		\$ 1,700,000	\$ 933,370
Change in expected face amount of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities		(1,502,203)	897,151
		<u>\$ 197,797</u>	<u>\$ 1,830,521</u>
Investment income (loss):			
Net gains on loans acquired for sale — Fair value of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities recognized upon sale of loans		\$ (38,161)	\$ 99,305
Net gains (losses) on investments and financings:			
Derivative and CRT strips:			
CRT derivatives			
Realized	\$ 93,837	(53,965)	79,619
Valuation changes	<u>(12,829)</u>	<u>(82,633)</u>	<u>(9,571)</u>
	81,008	(136,598)	70,048
CRT strips			
Realized	111,872	54,929	32,200
Valuation changes	<u>175,955</u>	<u>(79,221)</u>	<u>(1,874)</u>
	287,827	(24,292)	30,326
Interest-only security payable at fair value	<u>164</u>	<u>14,952</u>	<u>10,302</u>
	368,999	(145,938)	110,676
Firm commitments to purchase CRT securities	<u>—</u>	<u>(121,067)</u>	<u>60,943</u>
	368,999	(267,005)	171,619
Interest income — Deposits securing CRT arrangements	<u>559</u>	<u>7,012</u>	<u>34,229</u>
	<u>\$ 369,558</u>	<u>\$ (298,154)</u>	<u>\$ 305,153</u>
Net (recoveries received) payments made to settle (recoveries) losses on CRT arrangements	\$ (62,387)	\$ 115,475	\$ 5,165

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(in thousands)	
Carrying value of CRT arrangements:		
Derivative and credit risk transfer strip assets (liabilities), net		
CRT derivatives	\$ 18,964	\$ 31,795
CRT strips	(26,837)	(202,792)
	\$ (7,873)	\$ (170,997)
Deposits securing CRT arrangements	\$ 1,704,911	\$ 2,799,263
Interest-only security payable at fair value	\$ 10,593	\$ 10,757
CRT arrangement assets pledged to secure borrowings:		
Derivative and credit risk transfer assets	\$ 19,627	\$ 58,699
Deposits securing CRT arrangements (1)	\$ 1,704,911	\$ 2,799,263
UPB of loans — underlying CRT arrangements	\$ 30,808,907	\$ 58,697,942
Collection status (UPB):		
Delinquency (2)		
Current	\$ 29,581,803	\$ 54,990,381
30-89 days delinquent	\$ 349,291	\$ 710,872
90-180 days delinquent	\$ 120,775	\$ 693,315
180 or more days delinquent	\$ 748,576	\$ 2,297,365
Foreclosure	\$ 8,462	\$ 6,009
Bankruptcy	\$ 64,694	\$ 75,700
Delinquent loans in COVID-19 pandemic-related forbearance plans:		
30-89 days delinquent	\$ 44,015	\$ 383,028
90-180 days delinquent	\$ 57,815	\$ 546,344
180 or more days delinquent	\$ 174,041	\$ 1,944,663

- (1) Deposits securing credit risk transfer strip liabilities also secure \$27.5 million and \$229.7 million in CRT strip and CRT derivative liabilities at December 31, 2021 and 2020, respectively.
- (2) Includes delinquent loans in COVID-19 pandemic-related forbearance plans that were requested by borrowers seeking payment relief in accordance with the CARES Act.

Investments in Subordinate Mortgage-Backed Securities

The Company recognizes the interest income earned on the loans owned by the VIEs and the interest expense attributable to the asset-backed securities issued to nonaffiliates by the VIEs on its consolidated statements of income.

	Year ended December 31,			
	2021	2020	2019	
	(in thousands)			
Interest income	\$	17,014	\$	10,609
Interest expense	\$	15,076	\$	10,971
			\$	11,734
			\$	11,324

Following is a summary of the Company's investment in subordinate mortgage-backed securities:

	December 31, 2021		December 31, 2020	
	(in thousands)			
Loans at fair value	\$	1,564,565	\$	143,707
Asset-backed financings at fair value	\$	1,469,999	\$	134,726
Certificates retained at fair value pledged to secure <i>Assets sold under agreements to repurchase</i>	\$	85,266	\$	8,981

Note 7—Fair Value

Fair Value Accounting Elections

We identified all of the Company's non-cash financial assets, firm commitment to purchase CRT securities and MSRs to be accounted for at fair value. The Company has elected to account for these assets at fair value so such changes in fair value will be reflected in income as they occur and more timely reflect the results of the Company's performance.

We also identified the Company's asset-backed financings of VIEs and interest only security payable to be accounted for at fair value to reflect the generally offsetting changes in fair value of these borrowings to changes in fair value of the assets at fair value collateralizing these financings. For other borrowings, the Company has determined that historical cost accounting is more appropriate because under this method debt issuance costs are amortized over the term of the debt facility, thereby matching the debt issuance cost to the periods benefiting from the availability of the debt.

Financial Statement Items Measured at Fair Value on a Recurring Basis

Following is a summary of financial statement items that are measured at fair value on a recurring basis:

	December 31, 2021			
	Level 1	Level 2	Level 3	Total
	(in thousands)			
Assets:				
Short-term investments	\$ 167,999	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 167,999
Mortgage-backed securities at fair value	—	2,666,768	—	2,666,768
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	—	4,140,896	30,129	4,171,025
Loans at fair value	—	1,564,565	4,161	1,568,726
Derivative assets:				
Call options on interest rate futures purchase contracts	2,828	—	—	2,828
Put options on interest rate futures purchase contracts	3,180	—	—	3,180
Forward purchase contracts	—	5,806	—	5,806
Forward sale contracts	—	6,307	—	6,307
MBS put options	—	3,662	—	3,662
Swaption purchase contracts	—	39	—	39
CRT derivatives	—	—	19,627	19,627
Interest rate lock commitments	—	—	3,897	3,897
Total derivative assets before netting	6,008	15,814	23,524	45,346
Netting	—	—	—	(11,108)
Total derivative assets after netting	6,008	15,814	23,524	34,238
Mortgage servicing rights at fair value	—	—	2,892,855	2,892,855
	<u>\$ 174,007</u>	<u>\$ 8,388,043</u>	<u>\$ 2,950,669</u>	<u>\$ 11,501,611</u>
Liabilities:				
Asset-backed financings at fair value	\$ —	\$ 1,469,999	\$ —	\$ 1,469,999
Interest-only security payable at fair value	—	—	10,593	10,593
Derivative and credit risk transfer strip liabilities:				
Forward purchase contracts	—	3,620	—	3,620
Forward sales contracts	—	13,782	—	13,782
CRT derivatives	—	—	663	663
Interest rate lock commitments	—	—	1,446	1,446
Total derivative liabilities before netting	—	17,402	2,109	19,511
Netting	—	—	—	(4,142)
Total derivative liabilities after netting	—	17,402	2,109	15,369
Credit risk transfer strips	—	—	26,837	26,837
Total derivative and credit risk transfer strip liabilities	—	17,402	28,946	42,206
	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ 1,487,401</u>	<u>\$ 39,539</u>	<u>\$ 1,522,798</u>

	December 31, 2020			
	Level 1	Level 2	Level 3	Total
	(in thousands)			
Assets:				
Short-term investments	\$ 127,295	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 127,295
Mortgage-backed securities at fair value	—	2,213,922	—	2,213,922
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	—	3,518,015	33,875	3,551,890
Loans at fair value	—	143,707	8,027	151,734
Excess servicing spread purchased from PFSI	—	—	131,750	131,750
Derivative assets:				
Call options on interest rate futures	3,070	—	—	3,070
Put options on interest rate futures	4,742	—	—	4,742
Forward purchase contracts	—	72,526	—	72,526
Forward sale contracts	—	92	—	92
MBS put options	—	3,220	—	3,220
Swaption purchase contracts	—	8,505	—	8,505
CRT derivatives	—	—	58,699	58,699
Interest rate lock commitments	—	—	72,794	72,794
Total derivative assets before netting	7,812	84,343	131,493	223,648
Netting	—	—	—	(59,330)
Total derivative assets after netting	7,812	84,343	131,493	164,318
Mortgage servicing rights at fair value	—	—	1,755,236	1,755,236
	<u>\$ 135,107</u>	<u>\$ 5,959,987</u>	<u>\$ 2,060,381</u>	<u>\$ 8,096,145</u>
Liabilities:				
Asset-backed financings at fair value	\$ —	\$ 134,726	\$ —	\$ 134,726
Interest-only security payable at fair value	—	—	10,757	10,757
Derivative liabilities and credit risk transfer strips:				
Forward purchase contracts	—	17	—	17
Forward sales contracts	—	122,884	—	122,884
CRT derivatives	—	—	26,904	26,904
Interest rate lock commitments	—	—	408	408
Total derivative liabilities before netting	—	122,901	27,312	150,213
Netting	—	—	—	(89,532)
Total derivative liabilities after netting	—	122,901	27,312	60,681
Credit risk transfer strips	—	—	202,792	202,792
Total derivative and credit risk transfer strip liabilities	—	122,901	230,104	263,473
	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ 257,627</u>	<u>\$ 240,861</u>	<u>\$ 408,956</u>

The following is a summary of changes in items measured at fair value on a recurring basis using “Level 3” inputs that are significant to the estimation of the fair values of the assets and liabilities at either the beginning or end of the years presented:

Assets (1)	Year ended December 31, 2021							
	Loans acquired for sale	Loans at fair value	Excess servicing spread	CRT derivatives	Interest rate lock commitments	CRT strips	Mortgage servicing rights	Total
	(in thousands)							
Balance, December 31, 2020	\$ 33,875	\$ 8,027	\$ 131,750	\$ 31,795	\$ 72,386	\$ (202,792)	\$ 1,755,236	\$ 1,830,277
Purchases and issuances	86,285	—	—	—	76,934	—	—	163,219
Repayments and sales	(90,603)	(5,121)	(134,624)	(93,839)	—	(111,872)	—	(436,059)
Capitalization of interest and fees	—	251	1,280	—	—	—	—	1,531
ESS received pursuant to a recapture agreement with PFSI	—	—	557	—	—	—	—	557
Amounts received pursuant to sales of loans	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,484,629	1,484,629
Changes in fair value included in income arising from:								
Changes in instrument - specific credit risk	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other factors	572	610	1,037	81,008	(156,840)	287,827	(337,186)	(122,972)
	<u>572</u>	<u>610</u>	<u>1,037</u>	<u>81,008</u>	<u>(156,840)</u>	<u>287,827</u>	<u>(337,186)</u>	<u>(122,972)</u>
Transfers:								
Loans from REO	—	394	—	—	—	—	—	394
Interest rate lock commitments to loans acquired for sale (2)	—	—	—	—	9,971	—	—	9,971
Recombination of MSRs with loans at fair value resulting from consolidation of a VIE	—	—	—	—	—	—	(9,824)	(9,824)
Balance, December 31, 2021	<u>\$ 30,129</u>	<u>\$ 4,161</u>	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ 18,964</u>	<u>\$ 2,451</u>	<u>\$ (26,837)</u>	<u>\$ 2,892,855</u>	<u>\$ 2,921,723</u>
Changes in fair value recognized during the year relating to assets still held at December 31, 2021	<u>\$ (157)</u>	<u>\$ (371)</u>	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ (12,829)</u>	<u>\$ 2,451</u>	<u>\$ 175,955</u>	<u>\$ (337,186)</u>	<u>\$ (172,137)</u>

(1) For the purpose of this table, CRT derivatives, IRLC and CRT strip asset and liability positions are shown net.

(2) The Company had transfers among the fair value levels arising from transfers of IRLCs to loans acquired for sale at fair value upon purchase of the respective loans.

Liabilities	Year ended December 31, 2021	
	(in thousands)	
Interest-only security payable:		
Balance, December 31, 2020	\$	10,757
Changes in fair value included in results of operations arising from:		
Changes in instrument - specific credit risk		—
Other factors		(164)
		<u>(164)</u>
Balance, December 31, 2021	<u>\$</u>	<u>10,593</u>
Changes in fair value recognized during the year relating to liability outstanding at December 31, 2021	<u>\$</u>	<u>(164)</u>

Year ended December 31, 2020

Assets (1)	Loans acquired for sale	Loans at fair value	Excess servicing spread	CRT derivatives	Interest rate lock commitments	CRT strips	Repurchase agreement derivatives	Firm commitment to purchase CRT securities	Mortgage servicing rights	Total
(in thousands)										
Balance, December 31, 2019	\$ 18,567	\$ 14,426	\$ 178,586	\$ 115,863	\$ 11,154	\$ 54,930	\$ 5,275	\$ 109,513	\$ 1,535,705	\$ 2,044,019
Purchases and issuances	74,339	1,058	—	—	369,802	—	—	—	—	445,199
Repayments and sales	(58,290)	(5,734)	(32,377)	52,530	—	(54,929)	(5,328)	(128,786)	(7)	(232,921)
Capitalization of interest	—	—	8,418	—	—	—	—	—	—	8,418
ESS received pursuant to a recapture agreement with PFSI	—	—	2,093	—	—	—	—	—	—	2,093
Amounts (incurred) received pursuant to sales of loans	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	(38,161)	1,158,475	1,120,314
Changes in fair value included in results of operations arising from:										
Changes in instrument - specific credit risk	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Other factors	(741)	(837)	(24,970)	(136,598)	536,943	(24,292)	53	(121,067)	(938,937)	(710,446)
	(741)	(837)	(24,970)	(136,598)	536,943	(24,292)	53	(121,067)	(938,937)	(710,446)
Transfers:										
Loans to REO	—	(886)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	(886)
Firm commitment to purchase CRT securities to CRT strips	—	—	—	—	—	(178,501)	—	178,501	—	—
Interest rate lock commitments to loans acquired for sale (2)	—	—	—	—	(845,513)	—	—	—	—	(845,513)
Balance, December 31, 2020	\$ 33,875	\$ 8,027	\$ 131,750	\$ 31,795	\$ 72,386	\$ (202,792)	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 1,755,236	\$ 1,830,277
Changes in fair value recognized during the year relating to assets still held at December 31, 2020	\$ (899)	\$ (1,033)	\$ (24,970)	\$ (82,633)	\$ 72,386	\$ (79,221)	\$ —	\$ —	\$ (938,937)	\$ (1,055,307)

(1) For the purpose of this table, IRLC asset and liability positions are shown net.

(2) The Company had transfers among the fair value levels arising from transfers of IRLCs to loans acquired for sale at fair value upon purchase of the respective loans.

Liabilities	Year ended December 31, 2020 (in thousands)
Interest-only security payable:	
Balance, December 31, 2019	\$ 25,709
Changes in fair value included in income arising from:	
Changes in instrument - specific credit risk	—
Other factors	(14,952)
	(14,952)
Balance, December 31, 2020	\$ 10,757
Changes in fair value recognized during the year relating to liability outstanding at December 31, 2020	\$ (14,952)

Year ended December 31, 2019										
Assets (1)	Loans acquired for sale	Loans at fair value	Excess servicing spread	CRT derivatives	Interest rate lock commitments	CRT strips	Repurchase agreement derivatives	Firm commitments to purchase CRT securities	Mortgage servicing rights	Total
(in thousands)										
Balance, December 31, 2018	\$ 17,474	\$ 117,732	\$ 216,110	\$ 123,987	\$ 11,988	\$ —	\$ 14,511	\$ 37,994	\$ 1,162,369	\$ 1,702,165
Purchases and issuances	26,823	1,077	—	—	65,051	—	10,057	—	—	103,008
Repayments and sales	(27,609)	(88,460)	(40,316)	(78,172)	—	(32,200)	(19,317)	(31,925)	(17)	(318,016)
Capitalization of interest	—	2,318	10,291	—	—	—	—	—	—	12,609
Capitalization of advances	—	1,340	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,340
ESS received pursuant to a recapture agreement with PFSI	—	—	1,757	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,757
Amounts received pursuant to sales of loans	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	99,305	837,706	937,011
Changes in fair value included in results of operations arising from:										
Changes in instrument - specific credit risk	—	3,737	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3,737
Other factors	1,070	(10,906)	(9,256)	70,048	80,133	30,326	24	60,943	(464,353)	(241,971)
	1,070	(7,169)	(9,256)	70,048	80,133	30,326	24	60,943	(464,353)	(238,234)
Transfers:										
Loans to REO	—	(12,412)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	(12,412)
Loans acquired for sale at fair value from "Level 2" to "Level 3" (2)	809	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	809
Firm commitment to purchase CRT securities to CRT strips	—	—	—	—	—	56,804	—	(56,804)	—	—
Interest rate lock commitments to loans acquired for sale (3)	—	—	—	—	(146,018)	—	—	—	—	(146,018)
Balance, December 31, 2019	\$ 18,567	\$ 14,426	\$ 178,586	\$ 115,863	\$ 11,154	\$ 54,930	\$ 5,275	\$ 109,513	\$ 1,535,705	\$ 2,044,019
Changes in fair value recognized during the year relating to assets still held at December 31, 2019	\$ 121	\$ (8,255)	\$ (9,256)	\$ (9,571)	\$ 11,154	\$ (1,874)	\$ 107	\$ 29,808	\$ (464,353)	\$ (452,119)

(1) For the purpose of this table, IRLC asset and liability positions are shown net.

(2) The Company identified certain "Level 2" fair value loans acquired for sale that were not saleable into the prime mortgage market and therefore transferred them to "Level 3".

(3) The Company had transfers among the fair value levels arising from transfers of IRLCs to loans acquired for sale at fair value upon purchase of the respective loans.

Liabilities	Year ended December 31, 2019 (in thousands)
Interest-only security payable:	
Balance, December 31, 2018	\$ 36,011
Changes in fair value included in income arising from:	
Changes in instrument - specific credit risk	—
Other factors	(10,302)
	(10,302)
Balance, December 31, 2019	\$ 25,709
Changes in fair value recognized during the year relating to liability outstanding at December 31, 2019	\$ (10,302)

Financial Statement Items Measured at Fair Value under the Fair Value Option

Following are the fair values and related principal amounts due upon maturity of loans accounted for under the fair value option (including loans acquired for sale, loans held in consolidated VIEs, and distressed loans):

	December 31, 2021			December 31, 2020		
	Fair value	Principal amount due upon maturity	Difference	Fair value	Principal amount due upon maturity	Difference
(in thousands)						
Loans acquired for sale at fair value:						
Current through 89 days delinquent	\$ 4,166,177	\$ 4,048,967	\$ 117,210	\$ 3,545,100	\$ 3,377,970	\$ 167,130
90 or more days delinquent:						
Not in foreclosure	4,848	5,801	(953)	6,591	8,006	(1,415)
In foreclosure	—	—	—	199	235	(36)
	4,848	5,801	(953)	6,790	8,241	(1,451)
	<u>\$ 4,171,025</u>	<u>\$ 4,054,768</u>	<u>\$ 116,257</u>	<u>\$ 3,551,890</u>	<u>\$ 3,386,211</u>	<u>\$ 165,679</u>
Loans at fair value:						
Loans held in consolidated VIEs:						
Current through 89 days delinquent	\$ 1,561,794	\$ 1,514,575	\$ 47,219	\$ 140,052	\$ 128,787	\$ 11,265
90 or more days delinquent:						
Not in foreclosure	2,141	2,722	(581)	3,655	4,240	(585)
In foreclosure	630	809	(179)	—	—	—
	2,771	3,531	(760)	3,655	4,240	(585)
	<u>1,564,565</u>	<u>1,518,106</u>	<u>46,459</u>	<u>143,707</u>	<u>133,027</u>	<u>10,680</u>
Distressed loans:						
Current through 89 days delinquent	782	1,455	(673)	2,071	4,099	(2,028)
90 or more days delinquent:						
Not in foreclosure	1,181	3,824	(2,643)	3,714	12,357	(8,643)
In foreclosure	2,198	5,490	(3,292)	2,242	4,641	(2,399)
	3,379	9,314	(5,935)	5,956	16,998	(11,042)
	4,161	10,769	(6,608)	8,027	21,097	(13,070)
	<u>\$ 1,568,726</u>	<u>\$ 1,528,875</u>	<u>\$ 39,851</u>	<u>\$ 151,734</u>	<u>\$ 154,124</u>	<u>\$ (2,390)</u>

Following are the changes in fair value included in current period income by consolidated statement of income line item for financial statement items accounted for under the fair value option:

	Year ended December 31, 2021				
	Net gains on loans acquired for sale	Net gains on investments and financings	Net loan servicing fees (in thousands)	Net interest expense	Total
Assets:					
Mortgage-backed securities at fair value	\$ —	\$ (74,354)	\$ —	\$ (9,323)	\$ (83,677)
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	3,960	—	—	—	3,960
Loans at fair value	—	(11,925)	—	(1,624)	(13,549)
ESS at fair value	—	1,037	—	1,280	2,317
Credit risk transfer strips	—	287,827	—	—	287,827
MSRs at fair value	—	—	(337,186)	—	(337,186)
	<u>\$ 3,960</u>	<u>\$ 202,585</u>	<u>\$ (337,186)</u>	<u>\$ (9,667)</u>	<u>\$ (140,308)</u>
Liabilities:					
Interest-only security payable at fair value	\$ —	\$ 164	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 164
Asset-backed financings at fair value	—	19,708	—	(1,144)	18,564
	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ 19,872</u>	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ (1,144)</u>	<u>\$ 18,728</u>

Year ended December 31, 2020					
	Net gains on loans acquired for sale	Net gains on investments and financings	Net loan servicing fees (in thousands)	Net interest expense	Total
Assets:					
Mortgage-backed securities at fair value	\$ —	\$ 87,852	\$ —	\$ (23,323)	\$ 64,529
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	817,158	—	—	—	817,158
Loans at fair value	—	(7,454)	—	2,776	(4,678)
ESS at fair value	—	(24,970)	—	8,418	(16,552)
Credit risk transfer strips	—	(24,292)	—	—	(24,292)
Firm commitment to purchase CRT securities at fair value	(38,161)	(121,067)	—	—	(159,228)
MSRs at fair value	—	—	(938,937)	—	(938,937)
	<u>\$ 778,997</u>	<u>\$ (89,931)</u>	<u>\$ (938,937)</u>	<u>\$ (12,129)</u>	<u>\$ (262,000)</u>
Liabilities:					
Interest-only security payable at fair value	\$ —	\$ 14,952	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 14,952
Asset-backed financings at fair value	—	5,519	—	(4,218)	1,301
	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ 20,471</u>	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ (4,218)</u>	<u>\$ 16,253</u>

Year ended December 31, 2019					
	Net gains on loans acquired for sale	Net gains on investments and financings	Net loan servicing fees (in thousands)	Net interest expense	Total
Assets:					
Mortgage-backed securities at fair value	\$ —	\$ 77,283	\$ —	\$ (12,853)	\$ 64,430
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	163,244	—	—	—	163,244
Loans at fair value	—	714	—	3,420	4,134
ESS at fair value	—	(9,256)	—	10,291	1,035
Credit risk transfer strips	—	30,326	—	—	30,326
Firm commitment to purchase CRT securities at fair value	99,305	60,943	—	—	160,248
MSRs at fair value	—	—	(464,353)	—	(464,353)
	<u>\$ 262,549</u>	<u>\$ 160,010</u>	<u>\$ (464,353)</u>	<u>\$ 858</u>	<u>\$ (40,936)</u>
Liabilities:					
Interest-only security payable	\$ —	\$ 10,302	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 10,302
Asset-backed financings at fair value	—	(7,553)	—	(2,061)	(9,614)
	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ 2,749</u>	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ (2,061)</u>	<u>\$ 688</u>

Financial Statement Item Measured at Fair Value on a Nonrecurring Basis

Following is a summary of the carrying value of assets that were re-measured during the year based on fair value on a nonrecurring basis:

Real estate acquired in settlement of loans	Level 1	Level 2	Level 3	Total
		(in thousands)		
December 31, 2021	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 5,147	\$ 5,147
December 31, 2020	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 12,656	\$ 12,656

The following table summarizes the fair value changes recognized during the year on assets held at year end that were remeasured based on fair value on a nonrecurring basis:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Real estate asset acquired in settlement of loans	\$ 279	\$ (1,638)	\$ (2,155)

The Company remeasures its REO based on fair value when it evaluates the REO for impairment. The Company evaluates its REO for impairment with reference to the respective properties' fair values less cost to sell. REO may be revalued after acquisition due to the Company receiving greater access to the property, the property being held for an extended period or receiving indications that the property's fair value may not be supported by developing market conditions. Any subsequent change in fair value to a level that is less than or equal to the property's cost is recognized in *Results of real estate acquired in settlement of loans* in the Company's consolidated statements of income.

Fair Value of Financial Instruments Carried at Amortized Cost

Most of the Company's borrowings are carried at amortized cost. The Company's *Assets sold under agreements to repurchase, Mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements, Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets, Exchangeable senior notes, and Assets sold to PennyMac Financial Services, Inc. under agreements to repurchase* are classified as "Level 3" fair value liabilities due to the Company's reliance on unobservable inputs to estimate these instruments' fair values.

The Company has concluded that the fair values of these borrowings other than *Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets* and *Exchangeable senior notes* approximate the agreements' carrying values due to the borrowing agreements' variable interest rates and short maturities.

Following are the fair values of the *Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets* and *Exchangeable senior notes*:

Instrument	December 31, 2021		December 31, 2020	
	Carrying value	Fair value	Carrying value	Fair value
	(in thousands)			
Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets	\$ 2,471,961	\$ 2,480,842	\$ 1,924,999	\$ 1,871,276
Exchangeable senior notes	\$ 502,459	\$ 536,460	\$ 196,796	\$ 207,428

The Company estimates the fair value of the *Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets* and *Exchangeable senior notes* using indications of fair value provided by nonaffiliate brokers.

Valuation Governance

Most of the Company's assets, its *Asset-backed financings at fair value, Interest-only security payable at fair value* and *Derivative and credit risk transfer strip liabilities at fair value* are carried at fair value with changes in fair value recognized in current period income. A substantial portion of these items are "Level 3" fair value assets and liabilities which require the use of unobservable inputs that are significant to the estimation of the fair values of the assets and liabilities. Unobservable inputs reflect the Company's own judgments about the factors that market participants use in pricing an asset or liability and are based on the best information available under the circumstances.

Due to the difficulty in estimating the fair values of "Level 3" fair value assets and liabilities, the Company has assigned responsibility for estimating the fair value of these assets and liabilities to specialized staff and subjects the valuation process to significant senior management oversight. PFSI's Financial Analysis and Valuation group (the "FAV group") is responsible for estimating the fair values of "Level 3" fair value assets and liabilities other than IRLCs and maintaining its valuation policies and procedures. The fair value of the Company's IRLCs is developed by PFSI's Capital Markets Risk Management staff and is reviewed by the PFSI's Capital Markets Operations group.

With respect to the non-IRLC "Level 3" valuations, the FAV group reports to PFSI's senior management valuation committee, which oversees the valuations. The FAV group monitors the models used for valuation of the Company's "Level 3" fair value assets and liabilities other than IRLCs, including the models' performance versus actual results, and reports those results to PFSI's senior management valuation committee. PFSI's senior management valuation committee includes the Company's chief financial, investment, and credit risk officers as well as other senior members of the Company's finance, capital markets and risk management staffs.

The FAV group is responsible for reporting to PFSI's senior management valuation committee on the changes in the valuation of the non-IRLC "Level 3" fair value assets and liabilities, including major factors affecting the valuation and any changes in model methods and inputs. To assess the reasonableness of its valuations, the FAV group presents an analysis of the effect on the valuation of changes to the significant inputs to the models.

Valuation Techniques and Inputs

The following is a description of the techniques and inputs used in estimating the fair values of “Level 2” and “Level 3” fair value assets and liabilities:

Mortgage-Backed Securities

The Company categorizes its current holdings of MBS as “Level 2” fair value assets. Fair value of these MBS is established based on quoted market prices for the Company’s MBS holdings or similar securities. Changes in the fair value of MBS are included in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings* in the consolidated statements of income.

Loans

Fair value of loans is estimated based on whether the loans are saleable into active markets:

- Loans that are saleable into active markets, comprised of most of the Company’s loans acquired for sale at fair value and all of the loans at fair value held in a VIE, are categorized as “Level 2” fair value assets:
 - For loans acquired for sale, the fair values are established using the loans’ contracted selling price or quoted market price or market price equivalent.
 - For loans at fair value held in VIEs, the quoted indications of fair value of all of the individual securities issued by the securitization trusts are used to derive fair values for the loans. The Company obtains indications of fair value from nonaffiliated brokers based on comparable securities and validates the brokers’ indications of fair value using pricing models and inputs the Company believes are similar to the models and inputs used by other market participants. The Company adjusts the fair values received from brokers to include the fair value of MSRs attributable to loans held by the Company included in the VIEs.
- Loans that are not saleable into active markets, comprised of previously sold loans that the Company repurchased pursuant to the representation and warranties it provided to the purchaser and distressed loans, are categorized as “Level 3” fair value assets:
 - For loans acquired for sale categorized as “Level 3” fair value assets, fair values are estimated using a discounted cash flow approach. Inputs to the discounted cash flow model include current interest rates, loan amount, payment status, property type, discount rates and forecasts of future interest rates, home prices, prepayment speeds, default speeds, loss severities or contracted selling price when applicable.
 - Distressed loans’ fair values are estimated based on the expected resolution to be realized from the individual asset’s disposition strategy. When a cash flow projection is used to estimate the fair value of the resolution, those cash flows are discounted at annual rates up to 20%.

Excess Servicing Spread Purchased from PFSI

The Company categorizes ESS as a “Level 3” fair value asset. The Company uses a discounted cash flow approach to estimate the fair value of ESS. The key inputs used in the estimation of the fair value of ESS include discount rate (pricing spread) and prepayment rate (prepayment speed). Significant changes to those inputs in isolation may result in a significant change in the ESS fair value measurement. Changes in these key inputs are not directly related. Changes in the fair value of ESS are included in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings* in the consolidated statements of income. The remaining balance of the ESS was repaid during the quarter ended March 31, 2021.

Following are the key inputs used in determining the fair value of ESS:

	December 31, 2020
Fair value (in thousands)	\$ 131,750
UPB of underlying loans (in thousands)	\$ 15,833,050
Average servicing fee rate (in basis points)	34
Average ESS rate (in basis points)	19
Key inputs (1)	
Pricing spread (2)	
Range	4.9% – 5.3%
Weighted average	5.1%
Annual total prepayment speed (3)	
Range	9.6% – 18.3%
Weighted average	11.7%
Equivalent life (in years)	
Range	2.3 – 6.6
Weighted average	5.8

(1) Weighted-average inputs are based on the UPB of the underlying loans.

(2) Pricing spread represents a margin that is applied to a reference forward rate to develop periodic discount rates. The Company applies pricing spreads to the forward rates implied by the United States Dollar London Interbank Offered Rate (“LIBOR”) swap curve for purposes of discounting cash flows relating to ESS.

(3) Prepayment speed is measured using Life Total Conditional Prepayment Rate (“CPR”). Equivalent life is provided as supplementary information.

Derivative and Credit Risk Transfer Strip Assets and Liabilities

CRT Derivatives

The Company categorizes CRT derivatives as “Level 3” fair value assets and liabilities. The fair value of CRT derivatives is based on indications of fair value provided to the Company by nonaffiliated brokers for the certificates representing the beneficial interests in the trust holding the *Deposits securing credit risk transfer arrangements pledged to creditors*, the Recourse Obligations and the IO ownership interests. Together, the Recourse Obligation and the IO ownership interest comprise the CRT derivative. Fair value of the CRT derivative is derived by deducting the balance of the *Deposits securing credit risk transfer arrangements pledged to creditors* from the fair value of the certificates.

The Company assesses the fair values it receives from nonaffiliated brokers using the discounted cash flow approach. The significant unobservable inputs used by the Company in its review and approval of the valuation of CRT derivatives are the discount rate, voluntary and involuntary prepayment speeds and the remaining loss expectations of the reference loans. Changes in fair value of CRT derivatives are included in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings* in the consolidated statements of income.

Following is a quantitative summary of key unobservable inputs used in the Company's review and approval of broker-provided fair values for CRT Agreements:

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(dollars in thousands)	
Fair value		
CRT derivatives:		
Assets	\$ 19,627	\$ 58,699
Liabilities	\$ 663	\$ 26,904
UPB of loans in reference pools	\$ 7,426,288	\$ 13,854,426
Key inputs (1)		
Discount rate		
Range	3.3% – 5.9%	6.7% – 9.0%
Weighted average	5.7%	7.3%
Voluntary prepayment speed (2)		
Range	12.6% – 13.1%	20.8% – 23.5%
Weighted average	12.7%	21.9%
Involuntary prepayment speed (3)		
Range	(0.1)% – 0.8%	(0.8)% – 1.1%
Weighted average	0.1%	(0.2)%
Remaining loss (recovery) expectation (4)		
Range	(0.1)% – 0.6%	(0.6)% – 0.6%
Weighted average	0.1%	(0.3)%

- (1) Weighted average inputs are based on fair value amounts of the CRT Agreements except for remaining loss (recovery) expectation, which is based on the UPB of the loans in the reference pools.
- (2) Voluntary prepayment speed is measured using Life Voluntary CPR.
- (3) Involuntary prepayment speed is measured using Life Involuntary CPR. Negative involuntary prepayment speeds reflect the expectation for reinstatement to the reference pool of a portion of the loans that previously triggered contractual losses due to delinquency while under CARES Act forbearance upon their expected re-performance, as contractually provided for in certain CRT Agreements.
- (4) Remaining loss (recovery) expectation is measured as expected future contractual losses divided by the UPB of the reference loans. Negative remaining loss expectations reflect the expectation of contractual reversals of previously incurred contractual losses due to the expected re-performance of a portion of the loans that experienced delinquency while under CARES Act forbearance.

Interest Rate Lock Commitments

The Company categorizes IRLCs as "Level 3" fair value assets and liabilities. The Company estimates the fair value of IRLCs based on quoted Agency MBS prices, the probability that the loans will be purchased under the commitment (the "pull-through rate") and the Company's estimate of the fair value of the MSRs it expects to receive upon sale of the loan.

The significant unobservable inputs used in the fair value measurement of the Company's IRLCs are the pull-through rate and the estimated MSR attributed to the mortgage loans it has committed to purchase. Significant changes in the pull-through rate or the MSR component of the IRLCs, in isolation, may result in a significant change in the IRLCs' fair value. The financial effects of changes in these inputs are generally inversely correlated as increasing interest rates have a positive effect on the fair value of the MSR component of IRLC fair value, but also increase the pull-through rate for the loan principal and interest payment cash flow component that has decreased in fair value. Changes in fair value of IRLCs are included in *Net gains on loans acquired for sale* in the consolidated statements of income.

Following is a quantitative summary of key unobservable inputs used in the valuation of IRLCs:

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
Fair value (in thousands) (1)	\$ 2,451	\$ 72,386
Committed amount (in thousands)	\$ 2,092,129	\$ 10,588,208
Key inputs (2)		
Pull-through rate		
Range	64.3% – 100%	44.6% – 100%
Weighted average	91.4%	86.3%
MSR fair value expressed as		
Servicing fee multiple		
Range	0.5 – 6.3	2.0 – 5.3
Weighted average	4.5	4.4
Percentage of UPB		
Range	0.3% – 2.7%	0.5% – 1.9%
Weighted average	1.5%	1.2%

(1) For purposes of this table, IRLC asset and liability positions are shown net.

(2) Weighted-average inputs are based on the committed amounts.

Hedging Derivatives

Fair value of derivative financial instruments actively traded on exchanges are categorized by the Company as “Level 1” fair value assets and liabilities. Fair values of derivative financial instruments based on observable interest rates, volatilities and prices in the MBS or other markets are categorized by the Company as “Level 2” fair value assets and liabilities. Changes in the fair value of hedging derivatives are included in *Net gains on loans acquired for sale*, *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings*, or *Net loan servicing fees – from nonaffiliates – Mortgage servicing rights hedging results*, as applicable, in the consolidated statements of income.

Credit Risk Transfer Strips

The Company categorizes CRT strips as “Level 3” fair value assets or liabilities. The fair value of CRT strips is based on indications of fair value provided to the Company by nonaffiliated brokers for the certificates representing the beneficial interests in the trust holding the *Deposits securing CRT arrangements*, the IO ownership interest and Recourse Obligation. Together, the IO ownership interest and the Recourse Obligation comprise the CRT strips. Fair value of the CRT strips is derived by deducting the balance of the *Deposits securing CRT arrangements* from the fair value of the certificates derived from indications provided by the nonaffiliated brokers. The Company applies adjustments to the fair value derived from these indications to account for contractual restrictions limiting PMT’s ability to sell certain of the certificates.

The Company assesses the indications of fair value it receives from nonaffiliated brokers using the discounted cash flow approach. The significant unobservable inputs used by the Company in its review and approval of the valuation of the CRT strips are the discount rate, voluntary and involuntary prepayment speeds and the remaining loss expectations of the reference loans. Changes in fair value of CRT strips are included in *Net gains (losses) on investments and financings*.

Following is a quantitative summary of key unobservable inputs used in the Company's review and approval of the adjusted broker-provided fair values used to derive the value of the CRT strip liabilities:

	December 31, 2021		December 31, 2020	
	(dollars in thousands)			
Carrying value				
CRT strips	\$	26,837	\$	202,792
UPB of loans in the reference pools	\$	23,382,619	\$	44,843,516
Key inputs (1)				
Discount rate				
Range		3.8% – 6.4%		6.0% – 8.4%
Weighted average		6.0%		8.0%
Voluntary prepayment speed (2)				
Range		14.9% – 17.6%		25.0% – 30.2%
Weighted average		17.2%		26.2%
Involuntary prepayment speed (3)				
Range		0.5% – 1.4%		0.8% – 1.7%
Weighted average		0.6%		1.0%
Remaining loss expectation (4)				
Range		0.3% – 1.1%		0.3% – 0.6%
Weighted average		0.5%		0.4%

- (1) Weighted average inputs are based on fair value amounts of the CRT arrangements except for remaining loss expectation which is based on the UPB of the loans in the reference pools.
- (2) Voluntary prepayment speed is measured using Life Voluntary CPR.
- (3) Involuntary prepayment speed is measured using Life Involuntary CPR.
- (4) Remaining loss expectation is measured as expected future losses divided by the UPB of the loans in the reference pools.

Mortgage Servicing Rights

The Company uses a discounted cash flow approach to estimate the fair value of MSRs. The fair value of MSRs is derived from the net positive cash flows associated with the servicing agreements. The Company receives a servicing fee based on the remaining UPB of the loans subject to the servicing agreements. The Company generally has the right to receive other remuneration including various mortgagor-contracted fees such as late charges and collateral reconveyance charges, and the Company is generally entitled to retain any placement fees earned on funds held pending remittance of mortgagor principal, interest, tax and insurance payments.

The key inputs used in the estimation of the fair value of MSRs include the applicable pricing spread, the prepayment speeds of the underlying loans and the annual per-loan cost to service the loans, all of which are unobservable. Significant changes to any of those inputs in isolation could result in a significant change in the MSR fair value measurement. Changes in these key inputs are not directly related. Changes in the fair value of MSRs are included in *Net loan servicing fees – from nonaffiliates – Change in fair value of mortgage servicing rights* in the consolidated statements of income.

MSRs are generally subject to loss in fair value when returns required by market participants (pricing spreads) increase when mortgage interest rates decrease, or when annual per-loan cost of servicing increases. Reductions in the fair value of MSRs affect income primarily through recognition of the change in fair value.

Following are the key inputs used in determining the fair value of MSRs at the time of initial recognition:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(MSR recognized and UPB of underlying loans amounts in thousands)		
MSR recognized	\$ 1,484,629	\$ 1,158,475	\$ 837,706
UPB of underlying loans	\$ 108,424,795	\$ 103,136,121	\$ 59,951,884
Weighted average annual servicing fee rate (in basis points)	28	28	31
Key inputs (1)			
Pricing spread (2)			
Range	6.0% – 8.0%	6.7% – 11.3%	5.6% – 9.9%
Weighted average	7.2%	7.8%	6.1%
Prepayment speed (3)			
Range	5.5% – 12.5%	7.0% – 20.9%	8.5% – 26.1%
Weighted average	8.2%	10.0%	11.7%
Equivalent average life (in years)			
Range	3.5 – 9.1	3.5 – 9.2	3.1 – 7.7
Weighted average	8.1	7.4	6.8
Annual per-loan cost of servicing			
Range	\$80 – \$81	\$78 – \$81	\$78 – \$78
Weighted average	\$80	\$80	\$78

- (1) Weighted average inputs are based on the UPB of the underlying loans.
- (2) The Company applies pricing spreads to the forward rates implied by the United States Dollar LIBOR/swap curve for purposes of discounting cash flows relating to MSRs.
- (3) Prepayment speed is measured using Life Total CPR, which includes both voluntary and involuntary prepayments. Equivalent average life is provided as supplementary information.

Following is a quantitative summary of key inputs used in the valuation of MSRs as of the dates presented, and the effect on the fair value from adverse changes in those inputs:

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(Fair value, UPB of underlying loans and effect on fair value amounts in thousands)	
Fair value	\$ 2,892,855	\$ 1,755,236
UPB of underlying loans	\$ 216,065,626	\$ 170,728,322
Weighted average annual servicing fee rate (in basis points)	28	28
Weighted average note interest rate	3.0%	3.6%
Key inputs (1)		
Pricing spread (2)		
Range	6.0% – 8.0%	8.0% – 11.1%
Weighted average	7.2%	8.0%
Effect on fair value of:		
5% adverse change	\$(39,826)	\$(31,400)
10% adverse change	\$(78,613)	\$(61,718)
20% adverse change	\$(153,220)	\$(119,305)
Prepayment speed (3)		
Range	5.5% – 12.5%	12.4% – 28.8%
Weighted average	8.2%	12.8%
Equivalent average life (in years)		
Range	3.5 – 9.1	2.9 – 6.8
Weighted average	8.1	6.5
Effect on fair value of:		
5% adverse change	\$(59,726)	\$(48,136)
10% adverse change	\$(117,162)	\$(94,244)
20% adverse change	\$(225,672)	\$(180,820)
Annual per-loan cost of servicing		
Range	\$80 – \$81	\$78 – \$121
Weighted average	\$80	\$81
Effect on fair value of:		
5% adverse change	\$(17,585)	\$(11,846)
10% adverse change	\$(35,169)	\$(23,692)
20% adverse change	\$(70,338)	\$(47,385)

(1) Weighted-average inputs are based on the UPB of the underlying loans.

(2) The Company applies pricing spreads to the forward rates implied by the United States Dollar LIBOR/swap curve for purposes of discounting cash flows relating to MSRs.

(3) Prepayment speed is measured using Life Total CPR, which includes both voluntary and involuntary prepayments. Equivalent average life is provided as supplementary information.

The preceding sensitivity analyses are limited in that they were performed as of a particular date; only account for the estimated effect of the movements in the indicated inputs; do not incorporate changes in those inputs in relation to other inputs; are subject to the accuracy of the models and inputs used; and do not incorporate other factors that would affect the Company's overall financial performance in such events, including operational adjustments made by the Company to account for changing circumstances. For these reasons, the preceding estimates should not be viewed as earnings forecasts.

Real Estate Acquired in Settlement of Loans

REO is measured based on its fair value on a nonrecurring basis and is categorized as a "Level 3" fair value asset. Fair value of REO is established by using a current estimate of fair value from either a broker's price opinion, a full appraisal, or the price given in a pending contract of sale.

REO fair values are reviewed by PLS staff appraisers when the Company obtains multiple indications of fair value and there is a significant difference between the indications of fair value. PLS staff appraisers will attempt to resolve the difference between the indications of fair value. In circumstances where the staff appraisers are not able to generate adequate data to support a fair value conclusion, the staff appraisers obtain an additional appraisal to determine fair value. Recognized changes in the fair value of REO are included in *Results of real estate acquired in settlement of loans* in the consolidated statements of income.

Note 8—Mortgage-Backed Securities

Following is a summary of activity in the Company's investment in MBS:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Balance at beginning of year	\$ 2,213,922	\$ 2,839,633	\$ 2,610,422
Purchases	2,232,923	2,332,096	1,250,289
Sales	(1,300,653)	(1,979,789)	(704,178)
Repayments	(395,747)	(1,042,547)	(381,330)
Changes in fair value included in income arising from:			
Amortization of net purchase premiums	(9,323)	(23,323)	(12,853)
Valuation adjustments	(74,354)	87,852	77,283
	(83,677)	64,529	64,430
Balance at end of year	<u>\$ 2,666,768</u>	<u>\$ 2,213,922</u>	<u>\$ 2,839,633</u>

Following is a summary of the Company's investment in MBS:

December 31, 2021							
Agency: (1)	Principal balance	Unamortized net purchase premiums	Accumulated valuation changes	Fair value	Coupon		
					Minimum	Maximum	Weighted average
	(dollars in thousands)						
Freddie Mac	\$ 826,859	\$ 28,037	\$ (23,479)	\$ 831,417	2.0	2.5	2.1
Fannie Mae	1,822,379	54,901	(41,929)	1,835,351	2.0	2.5	2.2
	<u>\$ 2,649,238</u>	<u>\$ 82,938</u>	<u>\$ (65,408)</u>	<u>\$ 2,666,768</u>			
December 31, 2020							
Agency: (1)	Principal balance	Unamortized net purchase premiums	Accumulated valuation changes	Fair value	Coupon		
					Minimum	Maximum	Weighted average
	(dollars in thousands)						
Freddie Mac	\$ 1,253,755	\$ 32,414	\$ 24,867	\$ 1,311,036	2.0	3.0	2.7
Fannie Mae	863,758	23,692	15,436	902,886	2.0	3.0	2.5
	<u>\$ 2,117,513</u>	<u>\$ 56,106</u>	<u>\$ 40,303</u>	<u>\$ 2,213,922</u>			

(1) All MBS are fixed-rate pass-through securities with maturities of more than ten years and are pledged to secure *Assets sold under agreements to repurchase* at both December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020.

Note 9—Loans Acquired for Sale at Fair Value

Following is a summary of the distribution of the Company's loans acquired for sale at fair value:

<u>Loan type</u>	<u>December 31, 2021</u>	<u>December 31, 2020</u>
	<u>(in thousands)</u>	
Agency-eligible (1)	\$ 3,825,901	\$ 3,057,601
Held for sale to PLS — Government insured or guaranteed (2)	314,995	460,414
Home equity lines of credit	3,265	5,566
Commercial real estate	964	1,010
Repurchased pursuant to representations and warranties	25,900	27,299
	<u>\$ 4,171,025</u>	<u>\$ 3,551,890</u>
Loans pledged to secure:		
Assets sold under agreements to repurchase	\$ 4,007,377	\$ 3,484,202
Mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements	52,102	17,645
	<u>\$ 4,059,479</u>	<u>\$ 3,501,847</u>

- (1) Agency eligibility refers to loans' eligibility for sale to Agencies. The Company sells to other investors or retains a portion of its Agency-eligible loan production.
- (2) The Company is not approved by Ginnie Mae as an issuer of Ginnie Mae-guaranteed securities which are backed by government-insured or guaranteed loans. The Company sells government-insured or guaranteed loans that it purchases from correspondent sellers to PLS, which is a Ginnie Mae-approved issuer, and earns a sourcing fee as described in Note 4 – *Transactions with Related Parties – Correspondent Production Activities*.

Note 10—Loans at Fair Value

Loans at fair value are comprised primarily of loans held in VIEs securing asset-backed financings as discussed in Note 6 – *Variable Interest Entities – Investments in Subordinate Mortgage-Backed Securitizations* as well as distressed loans.

Following is a summary of the distribution of the Company's loans at fair value:

<u>Loan type</u>	<u>December 31, 2021</u>	<u>December 31, 2020</u>
	<u>(in thousands)</u>	
Loans in VIEs:		
Secured by investment properties	\$ 1,495,914	\$ —
Fixed interest rate jumbo loans	68,651	143,707
	1,564,565	143,707
Distressed loans	4,161	8,027
	<u>\$ 1,568,726</u>	<u>\$ 151,734</u>
Loans at fair value pledged to secure:		
Asset-backed financings at fair value (1)	\$ 1,564,565	\$ 143,707
Assets sold under agreements to repurchase	359	3,703
	<u>\$ 1,564,924</u>	<u>\$ 147,410</u>

- (1) As discussed in Note 6 – *Variable Interest Entities-Investment in Subordinate Mortgage Backed Securities*, the Company holds a portion of the securities issued by the VIEs. At December 31, 2021 and 2020, \$85.3 million and \$9.0 million, respectively, of such retained certificates were pledged to secure *Assets sold under agreements to repurchase*.

Note 11— Derivative and Credit Risk Transfer Strip Assets and Liabilities

Derivative and credit risk transfer assets and liabilities are summarized below:

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(in thousands)	
Derivative assets	\$ 34,238	\$ 164,318
	<u>\$ 34,238</u>	<u>\$ 164,318</u>
Derivative liabilities	\$ 15,369	\$ 60,681
Credit risk transfer strip liabilities	26,837	202,792
	<u>\$ 42,206</u>	<u>\$ 263,473</u>

The Company records all derivatives and CRT strip liabilities at fair value and records changes in fair value in current period income.

Derivative Activities

Derivative Notional Amounts and Fair Value of Derivatives

The Company had the following derivative assets and liabilities recorded within *Derivative assets* and *Derivative and credit risk transfer liabilities* and related margin deposits recorded in *Other* assets on the consolidated balance sheets:

Instrument	December 31, 2021			December 31, 2020		
	Notional amount (1)	Fair value		Notional amount (1)	Fair value	
		Derivative assets	Derivative liabilities		Derivative assets	Derivative liabilities
(in thousands)						
Hedging derivatives subject to master netting arrangements (2):						
Call options on interest rate futures purchase contracts	1,450,000	\$ 2,828	\$ —	1,450,000	\$ 3,070	\$ —
Put options on interest rate futures purchase contracts	1,775,000	3,180	—	2,800,000	4,742	—
Forward purchase contracts	6,945,340	5,806	3,620	17,563,549	72,526	17
Forward sale contracts	10,466,182	6,307	13,782	26,615,716	92	122,884
MBS put options	3,400,000	3,662	—	3,625,000	3,220	—
Swaption purchase contracts	2,200,000	39	—	3,655,000	8,505	—
Swap futures	1,425,100	—	—	1,950,000	—	—
Bond futures	181,800	—	—	66,500	—	—
Other derivatives not subject to master netting arrangements:						
CRT derivatives	7,426,288	19,627	663	13,854,426	58,699	26,904
Interest rate lock commitments	2,092,129	3,897	1,446	10,588,208	72,794	408
Total derivative instruments before netting		45,346	19,511		223,648	150,213
Netting		(11,108)	(4,142)		(59,330)	(89,532)
		<u>\$ 34,238</u>	<u>\$ 15,369</u>		<u>\$ 164,318</u>	<u>\$ 60,681</u>
Margin deposits (received from) placed with derivative counterparties, net		\$ (6,965)			\$ 30,197	
Derivative assets pledged to secure:						
Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets		\$ 19,627			\$ 58,699	

(1) Notional amounts provide an indication of the volume of the Company's derivative activity.

(2) All hedging derivatives are interest rate derivatives and are used as economic hedges.

Netting of Financial Instruments

The Company has elected to net derivative asset and liability positions, and cash collateral placed with or received from its counterparties when subject to a legally enforceable master netting arrangement. The derivative financial instruments that are not subject to master netting arrangements are CRT derivatives and IRLCs. As of December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020, the Company was not a party to any reverse repurchase agreements or securities lending transactions that are required to be disclosed in the following tables.

Offsetting of Derivative Assets

Following is a summary of net derivative assets.

	December 31, 2021			December 31, 2020		
	Gross amounts of recognized assets	Gross amounts offset in the consolidated balance sheet	Net amounts of assets presented in the consolidated balance sheet	Gross amounts of recognized assets	Gross amounts offset in the consolidated balance sheet	Net amounts of assets presented in the consolidated balance sheet
(in thousands)						
Derivative assets						
Subject to master netting arrangements:						
Call options on interest rate futures purchase contracts	\$ 2,828	\$ —	\$ 2,828	\$ 3,070	\$ —	\$ 3,070
Put options on interest rate futures purchase contracts	3,180	—	3,180	4,742	—	4,742
Forward purchase contracts	5,806	—	5,806	72,526	—	72,526
Forward sale contracts	6,307	—	6,307	92	—	92
MBS put options	3,662	—	3,662	3,220	—	3,220
Swaption purchase contracts	39	—	39	8,505	—	8,505
Netting	—	(11,108)	(11,108)	—	(59,330)	(59,330)
	<u>21,822</u>	<u>(11,108)</u>	<u>10,714</u>	<u>92,155</u>	<u>(59,330)</u>	<u>32,825</u>
Not subject to master netting arrangements:						
CRT derivatives	19,627	—	19,627	58,699	—	58,699
Interest rate lock commitments	3,897	—	3,897	72,794	—	72,794
	<u>23,524</u>	<u>—</u>	<u>23,524</u>	<u>131,493</u>	<u>—</u>	<u>131,493</u>
	<u>\$ 45,346</u>	<u>\$ (11,108)</u>	<u>\$ 34,238</u>	<u>\$ 223,648</u>	<u>\$ (59,330)</u>	<u>\$ 164,318</u>

Derivative Assets, Financial Instruments and Collateral Held by Counterparty

The following table summarizes by significant counterparty the amount of derivative asset positions after considering master netting arrangements and financial instruments or cash pledged that do not meet the accounting guidance qualifying for setoff accounting.

	December 31, 2021				December 31, 2020			
	Net amount of assets presented in the consolidated balance sheet	Gross amounts not offset in the consolidated balance sheet		Net amount	Net amount of assets presented in the consolidated balance sheet	Gross amounts not offset in the consolidated balance sheet		Net amount
		Financial instruments	Cash collateral received			Financial instruments	Cash collateral received	
	(in thousands)							
CRT derivatives	\$ 19,627	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 19,627	\$ 58,699	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 58,699
Interest rate lock commitments	3,897	—	—	3,897	72,794	—	—	72,794
RJ O’Brien & Associates, LLC	6,008	—	—	6,008	7,813	—	—	7,813
J.P. Morgan Securities LLC	2,085	—	—	2,085	—	—	—	—
Bank of America, N.A.	1,958	—	—	1,958	15,406	—	—	15,406
PNC Capital Markets LLC	—	—	—	—	3,138	—	—	3,138
Citigroup Global Markets Inc.	—	—	—	—	2,416	—	—	2,416
Deutsche Bank Securities LLC	—	—	—	—	1,602	—	—	1,602
Mitsubishi UFJ Sec	—	—	—	—	1,070	—	—	1,070
Other	663	—	—	663	1,380	—	—	1,380
	\$ 34,238	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 34,238	\$ 164,318	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 164,318

Offsetting of Derivative Liabilities and Financial Liabilities

Following is a summary of net derivative liabilities and assets sold under agreements to repurchase. Assets sold under agreements to repurchase do not qualify for setoff accounting.

	December 31, 2021			December 31, 2020		
	Gross amounts of recognized liabilities	Gross amounts offset in the consolidated balance sheet	Net amounts of liabilities presented in the consolidated balance sheet	Gross amounts of recognized liabilities	Gross amounts offset in the consolidated balance sheet	Net amounts of liabilities presented in the consolidated balance sheet
	(in thousands)					
Derivative liabilities:						
Subject to master netting arrangements:						
Forward purchase contracts	\$ 3,620	\$ —	\$ 3,620	\$ 17	\$ —	\$ 17
Forward sales contracts	13,782	—	13,782	122,884	—	122,884
Netting	—	(4,142)	(4,142)	—	(89,532)	(89,532)
	17,402	(4,142)	13,260	122,901	(89,532)	33,369
Not subject to master netting arrangements						
CRT derivatives	663	—	663	26,904	—	26,904
Interest rate lock commitments	1,446	—	1,446	408	—	408
	19,511	(4,142)	15,369	150,213	(89,532)	60,681
Assets sold under agreements to repurchase:						
UPB	6,674,541	—	6,674,541	6,317,928	—	6,317,928
Unamortized debt issuance costs	(2,651)	—	(2,651)	(8,510)	—	(8,510)
	6,671,890	—	6,671,890	6,309,418	—	6,309,418
	\$ 6,691,401	\$ (4,142)	\$ 6,687,259	\$ 6,459,631	\$ (89,532)	\$ 6,370,099

Derivative Liabilities, Financial Liabilities and Collateral Pledged by Counterparty

The following table summarizes by significant counterparty the amount of derivative liabilities and assets sold under agreements to repurchase after considering master netting arrangements and financial instruments or cash pledged that do not qualify for setoff accounting. All assets sold under agreements to repurchase represent sufficient collateral or exceed the liability amount recorded on the consolidated balance sheet.

	December 31, 2021				December 31, 2020			
	Net amount of liabilities presented in the consolidated balance sheet	Gross amounts not offset in the consolidated balance sheet		Net amount	Net amount of liabilities presented in the consolidated balance sheet	Gross amounts not offset in the consolidated balance sheet		Net amount
		Financial instruments	Cash collateral pledged			Financial instruments	Cash collateral pledged	
(in thousands)								
Interest rate lock commitments	\$ 1,446	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 1,446	\$ 408	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 408
CRT derivatives	663	—	—	663	26,904	—	—	26,904
RBC Capital Markets, L.P.	1,293,754	(1,293,754)	—	—	765,892	(765,892)	—	—
Bank of America, N.A.	1,088,417	(1,088,417)	—	—	414,044	(414,044)	—	—
Barclays Capital Inc.	1,086,104	(1,085,723)	—	381	922,959	(922,035)	—	924
Credit Suisse Securities (USA) LLC	832,610	(830,954)	—	1,656	1,059,547	(1,054,636)	—	4,911
J.P. Morgan Securities LLC	726,762	(726,762)	—	—	359,573	(357,211)	—	2,362
Daiwa Capital Markets	495,973	(495,973)	—	—	728,207	(727,562)	—	645
Morgan Stanley & Co. LLC	412,321	(410,413)	—	1,908	367,493	(366,415)	—	1,078
Goldman Sachs & Co. LLC	217,459	(212,580)	—	4,879	149,272	(144,883)	—	4,389
BNP Paribas	171,185	(171,185)	—	—	164,414	(163,548)	—	866
Citigroup Global Markets Inc.	131,312	(129,016)	—	2,296	830,161	(830,161)	—	—
Amherst Pierpont Securities LLC	125,090	(125,090)	—	—	153,224	(153,224)	—	—
Wells Fargo Securities, LLC	106,088	(104,674)	—	1,414	148,854	(140,796)	—	8,058
Mizuho Securities	—	—	—	—	279,321	(277,521)	—	1,800
Federal Home Loan Mortgage Corporation	—	—	—	—	5,883	—	—	5,883
Other	726	—	—	726	2,453	—	—	2,453
	<u>\$ 6,689,910</u>	<u>\$ (6,674,541)</u>	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ 15,369</u>	<u>\$ 6,378,609</u>	<u>\$ (6,317,928)</u>	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ 60,681</u>

Following are the net gains (losses) recognized by the Company on derivative financial instruments and the consolidated statements of income line items where such gains and losses are included:

Derivative activity	Consolidated statement of income line	Year ended December 31,		
		2021	2020	2019
		(in thousands)		
Interest rate lock commitments	Net gains on loans acquired for sale (1)	\$ (69,935)	\$ 61,232	\$ (834)
CRT derivatives	Net gains (losses) on investments and financings	\$ 81,008	\$ (136,598)	\$ 70,048
Repurchase agreement derivatives	Interest expense	\$ —	\$ 53	\$ 24
Hedged item:				
Interest rate lock commitments and loans acquired for sale	Net gains on loans acquired for sale	\$ 141,901	\$ (459,309)	\$ (91,084)
Mortgage servicing rights	Net loan servicing fees	\$ (345,041)	\$ 601,743	\$ 80,622
Fixed-rate and prepayment sensitive assets and LIBOR-indexed repurchase agreements	Net gains (losses) on investments and financings	\$ —	\$ 32,932	\$ 28,785

- (1) Represents net increase in fair value of IRLCs from the beginning to the end of the reporting period. Amounts recognized at the date of commitment and fair value changes recognized during the period until purchase of the underlying loan or cancellation of the commitment are shown in the rollforward of IRLCs for the period in Note 7 – *Fair Value – Financial Statement Items Measured at Fair Value on a Recurring Basis*.

Credit Risk Transfer Strips

Following is a summary of the Company's investment in CRT strips:

Credit risk transfer strips contractually restricted from sale (1)	December 31, 2021		December 31, 2020	
		(in thousands)		
Currently unrestricted	\$	5,978	\$	—
Through December 4, 2021		—		(168,539)
To maturity		(32,815)		(34,253)
	\$	(26,837)	\$	(202,792)

- (1) The terms of the agreement underlying the CRT securities restricts sales of the securities, other than sales under agreements to repurchase, without the approval of Fannie Mae, for specified periods from the date of issuance.

Note 12—Mortgage Servicing Rights

Following is a summary of MSR:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Balance at beginning of year	\$ 1,755,236	\$ 1,535,705	\$ 1,162,369
Sales	—	(7)	(17)
MSRs resulting from loan sales	1,484,629	1,158,475	837,706
Changes in fair value:			
Due to changes in inputs used in valuation model (1)	(39,056)	(706,107)	(262,031)
Other changes in fair value (2)	(298,130)	(232,830)	(202,322)
	(337,186)	(938,937)	(464,353)
Recombination with loans at fair value resulting from consolidation of VIEs (3)	(9,824)	—	—
Balance at end of year	\$ 2,892,855	\$ 1,755,236	\$ 1,535,705

	December 31, 2021		December 31, 2020	
	(in thousands)			
Fair value of mortgage servicing rights pledged to secure <i>Assets sold under agreements to repurchase</i> and <i>Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets</i>	\$	2,863,544	\$	1,742,905

- (1) Primarily reflects changes in pricing spread, prepayment speed, servicing cost, and UPB of underlying loan inputs.
(2) Represents changes due to realization of expected cash flows.
(3) As discussed in Note 3 – *Variable Interest Entities – Investment in Subordinate Mortgage-Backed Securities*, the Company consolidated VIEs holding certain loans for which it had previously recognized MSRs. Upon initial consolidation of the VIEs, the Company recombined the MSRs with the loans in the consolidated VIEs to *Loans at fair value*.

Servicing fees relating to MSRs are recorded in *Net loan servicing fees - from nonaffiliates* on the Company's consolidated statements of income and are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Contractually-specified servicing fees	\$ 526,245	\$ 406,060	\$ 295,390
Ancillary and other fees:			
Late charges	1,701	1,498	1,658
Other	67,400	54,959	22,441
	69,101	56,457	24,099
	\$ 595,346	\$ 462,517	\$ 319,489
Average MSR servicing portfolio	\$ 196,996,623	\$ 147,832,880	\$ 110,075,179

Note 13—Short-term Debt

The borrowing facilities described throughout these Notes 13 and 14 contain various covenants, including financial covenants governing the Company and its subsidiaries' net worth, debt-to-equity ratio, profitability and liquidity. Management believes that the Company was in compliance with these covenants as of December 31, 2021.

Assets Sold Under Agreements to Repurchase

Following is a summary of financial information relating to assets sold under agreements to repurchase:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(dollars in thousands)		
Weighted average interest rate (1)	1.36%	1.62%	3.25%
Average balance	\$ 6,161,755	\$ 5,508,147	\$ 5,600,469
Total interest expense	\$ 97,078	\$ 102,131	\$ 178,211
Maximum daily amount outstanding	\$ 8,882,538	\$ 10,433,609	\$ 8,577,065

- (1) Excludes the effect of amortization of net debt issuance costs of \$13.2 million and \$12.9 million for the years ended December 31, 2021 and 2020, respectively, and net issuance premiums of \$4.0 million for the year ended December 31, 2019.

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(dollars in thousands)	
Carrying value:		
Unpaid principal balance	\$ 6,674,541	\$ 6,317,928
Unamortized debt issuance costs	(2,651)	(8,510)
	<u>\$ 6,671,890</u>	<u>\$ 6,309,418</u>
Weighted average interest rate	1.08%	1.36%
Available borrowing capacity (1):		
Committed	\$ 289,436	\$ 483,767
Uncommitted	4,875,433	4,151,905
	<u>\$ 5,164,869</u>	<u>\$ 4,635,672</u>
Margin deposits placed with counterparties included in		
Other assets	\$ 67,997	\$ 141,808
Assets securing agreements to repurchase:		
Mortgage-backed securities	\$ 2,666,768	\$ 2,213,922
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	\$ 4,007,377	\$ 3,484,202
Loans at fair value:		
Certificates retained in asset-backed financings	\$ 85,266	\$ 8,981
Distressed	\$ 359	\$ 3,703
MSRs (2)	\$ 1,598,090	\$ 1,166,090
Servicing advances	\$ 93,455	\$ —
Real estate acquired in settlement of loans	\$ 7,293	\$ 15,365
Deposits securing CRT arrangements	\$ —	\$ 2,799,263

- (1) The amount the Company is able to borrow under asset repurchase agreements is tied to the fair value of unencumbered assets eligible to secure those agreements and the Company's ability to fund the agreements' margin requirements relating to the assets financed.
- (2) Beneficial interests in Fannie Mae MSRs are pledged as collateral under both *Assets sold under agreements to repurchase* and *Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets*.

Following is a summary of maturities of outstanding advances under repurchase agreements by maturity date:

Remaining maturity at December 31, 2021	Unpaid principal balance (in thousands)
Within 30 days	\$ 2,905,581
Over 30 to 90 days	3,568,960
Over 90 days to 180 days	—
Over 180 days to 1 year	—
Over 1 year to 2 years	200,000
	<u>\$ 6,674,541</u>
Weighted average maturity (in months)	2.1

The Company is subject to margin calls during the period the repurchase agreements are outstanding and therefore may be required to repay a portion of the borrowings before the respective repurchase agreements mature if the fair value (as determined by the applicable lender) of the assets securing those repurchase agreements decreases.

The amounts at risk (the fair value of the assets pledged plus the related margin deposit, less the amount advanced by the counterparty and interest payable) and maturity information relating to the Company's assets sold under agreements to repurchase are summarized by pledged asset and counterparty below as of December 31, 2021:

Loans, REO and MSRs

Counterparty	Amount at risk (in thousands)	Weighted-average maturity	
		Advances	Facility
RBC Capital Markets, L.P.	\$ 69,095	March 27, 2022	August 10, 2022
Barclays Capital Inc.	\$ 50,917	March 14, 2022	November 3, 2022
Bank of America, N.A.	\$ 22,680	January 22, 2022	June 7, 2023
Credit Suisse First Boston Mortgage Capital LLC	\$ 46,355	March 21, 2022	March 31, 2023
JPMorgan Chase & Co.	\$ 8,000	February 14, 2022	June 6, 2023
Morgan Stanley & Co. LLC	\$ 24,216	March 14, 2022	November 2, 2022
Citibank, N.A.	\$ 16,902	February 6, 2022	August 10, 2023
Goldman Sachs & Co. LLC	\$ 13,340	March 6, 2022	December 23, 2022
BNP Paribas Corporate & Institutional Banking	\$ 8,513	February 23, 2022	July 31, 2023
Wells Fargo Securities, LLC	\$ 6,183	January 31, 2022	October 6, 2022

Securities

Counterparty	Amount at risk (in thousands)	Weighted average maturity
Barclays Capital Inc.	\$ 14,988	January 19, 2022
Bank of America, N.A.	\$ 28,056	January 29, 2022
JPMorgan Chase & Co.	\$ 21,294	January 19, 2022
Daiwa Capital Markets America Inc.	\$ 13,771	January 20, 2022
Amherst Pierpont Securities LLC	\$ 3,848	January 17, 2022

Mortgage Loan Participation Purchase and Sale Agreements

Certain borrowing facilities secured by loans acquired for sale are in the form of mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements. Participation certificates, each of which represents an undivided beneficial ownership interest in a pool of loans that have been pooled with Fannie Mae or Freddie Mac, are sold to a lender pending the securitization of such loans and the sale of the resulting security. The commitment between the Company and a nonaffiliate to sell such security is also assigned to the lender at the time a participation certificate is sold.

The purchase price paid by the lender for each participation certificate is based on the trade price of the security, plus an amount of interest expected to accrue on the security to its anticipated delivery date, minus a present value adjustment, any related hedging costs and a holdback amount. The holdback amount is based on a percentage of the purchase price and is not required to be paid to the Company until the settlement of the security and its delivery to the lender.

Mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(dollars in thousands)		
Weighted average interest rate (1)	1.42%	1.63%	3.53%
Average balance	\$ 33,827	\$ 44,432	\$ 40,036
Total interest expense	\$ 606	\$ 902	\$ 1,570
Maximum daily amount outstanding	\$ 89,879	\$ 96,570	\$ 207,065

(1) Excludes the effect of amortization of debt issuance costs of \$125,000, \$176,000 and \$158,000 for the years ended December 31, 2021, 2020 and 2019, respectively.

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(dollars in thousands)	
Carrying value:		
Amount outstanding	\$ 49,988	\$ 16,851
Unamortized debt issuance costs	—	—
	<u>\$ 49,988</u>	<u>\$ 16,851</u>
Weighted average interest rate	1.48%	1.39%
Loans acquired for sale pledged to secure mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements	\$ 52,102	\$ 17,645

Note 14—Long-Term Debt

Notes Payable Secured By Credit Risk Transfer and Mortgage Servicing Assets

The Company, through its indirect PMT CREDIT RISK TRANSFER TRUST subsidiaries issued CRT term notes to qualified institutional buyers under Rule 144A of the Securities Act of 1933, as amended (the “Securities Act”). All of the CRT term notes rank pari passu with each other.

Following is a summary of the CRT term notes issued:

Term notes	Issuance date	Issuance amount	Unpaid principal balance	Annual interest rate spread (1)	Maturity date	
					Stated	Optional extension (2)
		(in thousands)				
2021 1R	March 04, 2021	\$ 659,156	\$ 398,288	2.90%	February 28, 2024	February 27, 2026
2020 2R	December 22, 2020	\$ 500,000	300,523	3.81%	December 28, 2022	—
2020 1R	February 14, 2020	\$ 350,000	86,918	2.35%	March 1, 2023	February 27, 2025
2019 3R	October 16, 2019	\$ 375,000	84,131	2.70%	October 27, 2022	October 29, 2024
2019 2R	June 11, 2019	\$ 638,000	243,309	2.75%	May 29, 2023	May 29, 2025
2019 1R	March 29, 2019	\$ 295,700	91,467	2.00%	March 29, 2022	March 27, 2024
		<u>\$ 1,204,636</u>				

(1) Spread over one-month LIBOR.

(2) The indentures relating to these issuances provide the Company with the option of extending the maturity dates of certain of the Term Notes under the conditions specified in the respective agreements.

PMC finances mortgage servicing rights through the issuance of a Series 2017-VF1 Note dated December 20, 2017 (the "FMSR VFN") issued by another one of the Company's indirect subsidiaries and sold to institutional buyers under an agreement to repurchase. The FMSR VFN has a committed borrowing capacity of \$700 million and matures on March 31, 2023.

On March 30, 2021, the Company, through its indirect subsidiary, PMT ISSUER TRUST—FMSR, issued an aggregate principal amount of \$350 million in secured term notes (the "2021-FT1 Notes") to qualified institutional buyers under Rule 144A of the Securities Act. The 2021-FT1 Notes are secured by certain participation certificates relating to Fannie Mae MSR and excess servicing spread relating to such MSRs that are financed pursuant to a structured finance transaction. The 2021-FT1 Notes bear interest at a rate equal to one-month LIBOR plus 3.00% per year and will mature on March 25, 2026 or, if extended pursuant to the terms of the 2021-FT1 Notes indenture supplement, on March 27, 2028. The 2021-FT1 Notes rank pari passu with the 2018-FT1 Notes described below and the FMSR VFN.

During March 2021, the Company, through PMC and PMH, terminated a loan and security agreement entered into on February 1, 2018, pursuant to which PMC and PMH could finance certain mortgage servicing rights (inclusive of any related excess servicing spread arising therefrom and transferred from PMC to PMH from time to time) relating to loans pooled into Freddie Mac securities, and entered into a similar borrowing arrangement with Citibank, N.A. The aggregate loan amount available under the loan and security agreement with Citibank, N.A. increased to \$1 billion from \$700 million, bears interest at a rate equal to LIBOR plus 3.25% per year with index replacement provisions related to the transition from LIBOR, and will mature on January 3, 2022. Advances under the loan and security agreement are secured by MSRs relating to loans serviced for Freddie Mac guaranteed securities.

On April 25, 2018, the Company, through its indirect subsidiary, PMT ISSUER TRUST-FMSR, issued an aggregate principal amount of \$450 million in secured term notes (the "2018-FT1 Notes") to qualified institutional buyers under Rule 144A of the Securities Act. The 2018-FT1 Notes bear interest at a rate equal to one-month LIBOR plus 2.35% per year. The 2018-FT1 Notes mature on April 25, 2023 or, if extended pursuant to the terms of the related term note indenture supplement, April 25, 2025 (unless earlier redeemed in accordance with their terms). The 2018-FT1 Notes rank pari passu with the FMSR VFN pledged to Credit Suisse under an agreement to repurchase. The 2018-FT1 Notes and the FMSR VFN are secured by certain participation certificates relating to Fannie Mae MSRs and ESS relating to such MSRs.

Following is a summary of financial information relating to notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(dollars in thousands)		
Weighted average interest rate (1)	3.08%	3.19%	4.70%
Average balance	\$ 2,635,601	\$ 1,771,370	\$ 1,101,501
Total interest expense	\$ 86,753	\$ 59,261	\$ 53,968
Maximum daily amount outstanding	\$ 3,336,480	\$ 2,032,665	\$ 1,742,227

(1) Excludes the effect of amortization of debt issuance costs of \$5.5 million, \$2.7 million and \$2.2 million for the years ended December 31, 2021, 2020 and 2019, respectively.

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(dollars in thousands)	
Carrying value:		
Amount outstanding	\$ 2,479,636	\$ 1,930,018
Unamortized debt issuance costs	(7,675)	(5,019)
	<u>\$ 2,471,961</u>	<u>\$ 1,924,999</u>
Weighted average interest rate	3.02%	2.99%
Assets securing notes payable:		
MSRs (1)	\$ 2,863,544	\$ 1,742,905
CRT Agreements:		
Deposits securing CRT arrangements	\$ 1,704,911	\$ 2,799,263
Derivative assets	\$ 19,627	\$ 58,699

(1) Beneficial interest in Fannie Mae MSRs is pledged as collateral for both *Assets sold under agreements to repurchase* and *Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets*.

Exchangeable Notes

On March 5 and March 9, 2021, PMC issued \$345 million aggregate principal amount of exchangeable senior notes (the "2026 Exchangeable Notes") in a private offering. The 2026 Exchangeable Notes will mature on March 15, 2026 unless repurchased.

or exchanged in accordance with their terms before such date. The 2026 Exchangeable Notes bear interest at a rate of 5.50% per year, payable semiannually.

On November 4 and November 19, 2019, PMC issued \$210 million in principal amount of exchangeable senior notes due 2024 (the “2024 Exchangeable Notes”) in a private offering. The 2024 Exchangeable Notes will mature on November 1, 2024 unless repurchased or exchanged in accordance with their terms before such date. The 2024 Exchangeable Notes bear interest at 5.50% per year, payable semiannually.

The 2026 Exchangeable Notes and the 2024 Exchangeable Notes are fully and unconditionally guaranteed by the Company and are exchangeable for Common Shares, cash, or a combination thereof, at PMC’s election, at any time until the close of business on the second scheduled trading day immediately preceding the maturity date, subject to the satisfaction of certain conditions if the exchange occurs before December 15, 2025 and August 1, 2024, respectively. The exchange rates are equal to 46.1063 and 40.101 Common Shares per \$1,000 principal amount of the 2026 Exchangeable Notes and 2024 Exchangeable Notes, respectively, and are subject to adjustment upon the occurrence of certain events, but will not be adjusted for any accrued and unpaid interest.

Following is financial information relating to the Exchangeable Notes:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Average balance	\$ 445,064	\$ 269,247	\$ 279,207
Weighted average interest rate (1)	7.74%	6.43%	5.60%
Interest expense:			
Coupon	\$ 27,152	\$ 15,556	\$ 15,344
Amortization of:			
Conversion option (2)	7,306	1,801	287
Issuance cost	2,289	1,490	1,406
	<u>\$ 36,747</u>	<u>\$ 18,847</u>	<u>\$ 17,037</u>
	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020	
	(in thousands)		
Carrying value:			
UPB	\$ 555,000	\$ 210,000	
Conversion option allocated to <i>Additional paid-in capital</i> (2)	(40,952)	(8,273)	
Unamortized debt issuance costs	(11,589)	(4,931)	
	<u>(52,541)</u>	<u>(13,204)</u>	
	<u>\$ 502,459</u>	<u>\$ 196,796</u>	

(1) Excludes the effect of amortization of debt issuance and conversion option costs.

(2) As discussed in Note 3 – *Significant Accounting Policies – Recently Issued Pronouncements*, the Company will adopt ASU 2020-06 effective January 1, 2022. As a result of the adoption of ASU 2020-06, the Company expects to reclassify approximately \$50.3 million from *Additional paid-in capital* to the carrying value of the Exchangeable Notes. As a result of this reclassification, the unamortized conversion option cost will no longer remain outstanding and amortization of such costs will no longer be included in *Interest expense*.

Asset-Backed Financings at Fair Value

Following is a summary of financial information relating to the asset-backed financings at fair value described in Note 6 – *Variable Interest Entities – Investments in Loan Securitizations*:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(dollars in thousands)		
Average balance	\$ 447,247	\$ 203,795	\$ 267,539
Total interest expense	\$ 15,076	\$ 10,971	\$ 11,324
Weighted average interest rate	3.63%	3.30%	3.46%

- (1) Excludes the effect of net debt issuance (premium) costs of \$(1.1) million, \$4.2 million and \$2.1 million, for the years ended December 31, 2021, 2020 and 2019, respectively.

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(dollars in thousands)	
Fair value	\$ 1,469,999	\$ 134,726
UPB	\$ 1,442,379	\$ 131,835
Weighted average interest rate	3.18%	3.56%

The asset-backed financings are non-recourse liabilities and are secured solely by the assets of consolidated VIEs and not by any other assets of the Company. The assets of the VIEs are the only source of funds for repayment of the certificates.

Maturities of Long-Term Debt

Annual maturities of long-term debt obligations (based on final maturity dates) are as follows:

	Year ended December 31,						
	Total	2022	2023	2024	2025	2026	Thereafter
	(in thousands)						
Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets (1)	\$ 2,479,636	\$ 951,122	\$ 780,227	\$ 398,287	\$ —	\$ 350,000	\$ —
Exchangeable senior notes	555,000	—	—	210,000	—	345,000	—
Asset-backed financings at fair value (2)	1,442,379	—	—	—	—	—	1,442,379
Interest-only security payable at fair value (2)	10,593	—	—	—	—	—	10,593
Total	<u>\$ 4,487,608</u>	<u>\$ 951,122</u>	<u>\$ 780,227</u>	<u>\$ 608,287</u>	<u>\$ —</u>	<u>\$ 695,000</u>	<u>\$ 1,452,972</u>

- (1) Based on stated maturity. As discussed above, certain of the notes payable secured by credit risk and mortgage servicing assets allow the Company to exercise optional extensions.
- (2) Contractual maturities do not reflect expected repayments as borrowers of the underlying loans generally have the right to repay their loans at any time.

Note 15—Liability for Losses Under Representations and Warranties

Following is a summary of the Company's liability for losses under representations and warranties:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Balance, beginning of year	\$ 21,893	\$ 7,614	\$ 7,514
Provision for losses:			
Pursuant to loan sales	25,029	19,316	3,778
Reduction in liability due to change in estimate	(5,812)	(4,457)	(3,550)
Losses incurred, net	(861)	(580)	(128)
Balance, end of year	<u>\$ 40,249</u>	<u>\$ 21,893</u>	<u>\$ 7,614</u>
UPB of loans subject to representations and warranties at end of year	\$ 213,944,023	\$ 163,592,788	\$ 122,163,186

Note 16—Commitments and Contingencies***Cessation of the LIBOR Index***

The Company is involved in both lending and financing transactions that use the LIBOR index to establish the applicable interest or dividend rates. It has been announced that this index will no longer be published. The Company services LIBOR-based adjustable rate mortgages for which the underlying mortgage notes incorporate fallback provisions. The Company also has debt agreements and preferred shares of beneficial interest that have not yet transitioned from LIBOR to a replacement index but contain replacement provisions related to the transition from LIBOR. The Company cannot anticipate whether the response of borrowers, note holders or preferred shareholders to the adoption of the replacement indices adopted by the Company will result in future losses to PMT.

Litigation

From time to time, the Company may be involved in various proceedings, claims and legal actions arising in the ordinary course of business. The amount, if any, of ultimate liability with respect to such matters cannot be determined, but despite the inherent uncertainties of litigation, management believes that the ultimate disposition of any such proceedings and exposure will not have, individually or taken together, a material adverse effect on the financial condition, results of operations, or cash flows of the Company.

Commitments

The following table summarizes the Company's outstanding contractual commitments:

	<u>December 31, 2021</u>
	(in thousands)
Commitments to purchase loans acquired for sale	\$ 2,092,129

Note 17—Shareholders' Equity***Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest***

Preferred shares of beneficial interest are summarized below:

Preferred Share series	Description (1)	Number of shares	Liquidation preference	Issuance discount	Carrying value	Dividends per share, year ended December 31,		
						2021	2020	2019
	Fixed-to-floating rate cumulative redeemable preferred				(in thousands, except dividends per share)			
A	8.125% Issued March 2017	4,600	\$ 115,000	\$ 3,828	\$ 111,172	\$ 2.03	\$ 2.03	\$ 2.03
B	8.00% Issued July 2017	7,800	195,000	6,465	188,535	\$ 2.00	\$ 2.00	\$ 2.00
C	6.75% Issued August 2021	10,000	250,000	8,225	241,775	\$ 0.52	—	—
		<u>22,400</u>	<u>\$ 560,000</u>	<u>\$ 18,518</u>	<u>\$ 541,482</u>			

(1) Par value is \$0.01 per share.

The Company's Series A Fixed-to-Floating Rate Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest (the "Series A Preferred Shares") pay cumulative dividends at a fixed rate of 8.125% per year based on the \$25.00 per share liquidation preference to, but not including, March 15, 2024. From, and including, March 15, 2024 and thereafter, the Company will pay cumulative dividends on the Series A Preferred Shares at a floating rate equal to three-month LIBOR as calculated on each applicable dividend determination date plus a spread of 5.831% per year based on the \$25.00 per share liquidation preference.

The Company's Series B Fixed-to-Floating Rate Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest (the "Series B Preferred Shares") pay cumulative dividends at a fixed rate of 8.00% per year based on the \$25.00 per share liquidation preference to, but not including, June 15, 2024. From, and including, June 15, 2024 and thereafter, the Company will pay cumulative dividends on the Series B Preferred Shares at a floating rate equal to three-month LIBOR as calculated on each applicable dividend determination date plus a spread of 5.99% per year based on the \$25.00 per share liquidation preference.

The Company's Series C Fixed Rate Cumulative Redeemable Preferred Shares of Beneficial Interest (the "Series C Preferred Shares" together with the Series A Preferred Shares and Series B Preferred Shares, the "Preferred Shares") pay cumulative dividends at a fixed rate of 6.75% per year based on the \$25.00 per share liquidation preference to, but not including, August 24, 2026. The first dividend on the Series C Preferred Shares was paid on December 15, 2021 in the amount of \$0.52031 per share, and represented accrual for more than the full quarterly period, covering the period from, and including August 24, 2021 to, but not including, December 15, 2021.

The Series A Preferred Shares, the Series B Preferred Shares and Series C Preferred Shares will not be redeemable before March 15, 2024, June 15, 2024 and August 24, 2026, respectively, except in connection with the Company's qualification as a REIT for U.S. federal income tax purposes or upon the occurrence of a change of control. On or after the date the Preferred Shares become redeemable, or 120 days after the first date on which such change of control occurred, the Company may, at its option, redeem any or all of the Preferred Shares at \$25.00 per share plus any accumulated and unpaid dividends to, but not including, the redemption date.

The Preferred Shares have no stated maturity, are not subject to any sinking fund or mandatory redemption and will remain outstanding indefinitely unless redeemed or repurchased by the Company or converted into Common Shares in connection with a change of control by the holders of the Preferred Shares.

Common Shares of Beneficial Interest

Underwritten Equity Offerings

During 2019, the Company completed the following underwritten offerings of Common Shares:

	Year ended December 31, 2019	
	(in thousands)	
Number of Common Shares issued		33,527
Gross proceeds	\$	719,777
Net proceeds	\$	710,752

"At-The-Market" (ATM) Equity Offering Program

The Company periodically enters into ATM equity offering programs allowing it to offer and sell securities on an as-and-when-needed basis through designated broker-dealers. On June 15, 2021, the Company entered into a new ATM equity offering program allowing it to offer up to \$200 million in Common Shares.

Following is a summary of the activities under the ATM equity offering program:

	Year ended December 31,			
	2020		2019	
	(in thousands)			
Number of Common Shares issued		241		5,463
Gross proceeds	\$	5,654	\$	119,905
Net proceeds	\$	5,597	\$	118,705

At December 31, 2021, the Company had \$200 million of Common Shares available for issuance under its ATM equity-offering program.

Common Share Repurchase Program

The Company has a Common Share repurchase program. On June 11, 2021, the Company's board of trustees approved an increase to the Company's Common Share repurchase authorization from \$300 million to \$400 million.

The following table summarizes the Company's share repurchase activity:

	Year ended December 31,			Cumulative total (1)
	2021	2020	2019	
	(in thousands)			
Common Shares repurchased	3,099	2,767	—	20,597
Cost of Common Shares repurchased	\$ 56,855	\$ 37,267	\$ —	\$ 310,747

(1) Amounts represent the share repurchase program total from its inception in August 2015 through December 31, 2021.

Note 18—Net Gains (Losses) on Investments and Financings

Net gains (losses) on investments and financings are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
From nonaffiliates:			
Mortgage-backed securities	\$ (74,354)	\$ 87,852	\$ 77,283
Loans at fair value:			
Held in VIEs	(12,536)	(6,617)	7,883
Distressed	611	(837)	(7,169)
CRT arrangements	368,999	(145,938)	110,676
Firm commitment to purchase CRT securities	—	(121,067)	60,943
Asset-backed financings at fair value	19,708	5,519	(7,553)
Hedging derivatives	—	32,932	28,785
	302,428	(148,156)	270,848
From PFSI – ESS	1,651	(22,729)	(7,530)
	<u>\$ 304,079</u>	<u>\$ (170,885)</u>	<u>\$ 263,318</u>

Note 19—Net Gains on Loans Acquired for Sale

Net gains on loans acquired for sale are summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
From nonaffiliates:			
Cash loss:			
Loans	\$ (1,487,649)	\$ (326,214)	\$ (687,317)
Hedging activities	188,733	(504,506)	(88,633)
	<u>(1,298,916)</u>	<u>(830,720)</u>	<u>(775,950)</u>
Non-cash gain:			
Recognition of fair value of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities	—	(38,161)	99,305
Receipt of MSRs in mortgage loan sale transactions	1,484,629	1,158,475	837,706
Provision for losses relating to representations and warranties provided in loan sales:			
Pursuant to loans sales	(25,029)	(19,316)	(3,778)
Reduction of liability due to change in estimate	5,812	4,457	3,550
	<u>(19,217)</u>	<u>(14,859)</u>	<u>(228)</u>
Change in fair value of loans and derivatives			
IRLCs	(69,935)	61,232	(834)
Loans	31,072	(12,279)	(1,765)
Hedging derivatives	(46,832)	45,197	(2,451)
	<u>(85,695)</u>	<u>94,150</u>	<u>(5,050)</u>
	1,379,717	1,199,605	931,733
Total from nonaffiliates	80,801	368,885	155,783
From PFSI – cash gain	6,472	11,037	14,381
	<u>\$ 87,273</u>	<u>\$ 379,922</u>	<u>\$ 170,164</u>

Note 20—Net Interest (Expense) Income

Net interest (expense) income is summarized below:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Interest income:			
From nonaffiliates:			
Cash and short-term investments	\$ 938	\$ 3,804	\$ 4,559
Mortgage-backed securities	36,180	59,461	78,450
Loans acquired for sale at fair value	125,438	103,221	121,387
Loans at fair value:			
Held in VIEs	17,014	10,609	11,734
Distressed	369	493	3,848
Deposits securing CRT arrangements	559	7,012	34,229
Placement fees relating to custodial funds	13,366	28,804	52,587
Other	95	313	800
	193,959	213,717	307,594
From PFSI – ESS	1,280	8,418	10,291
	195,239	222,135	317,885
Interest expense:			
To nonaffiliates:			
Assets sold under agreements to repurchase	97,078	102,131	178,211
Mortgage loan participation purchase and sale agreements	606	902	1,570
Notes payable secured by credit risk transfer and mortgage servicing assets	86,753	59,261	53,968
Exchangeable Notes	36,747	18,847	17,037
Asset-backed financings at fair value	15,076	10,971	11,324
Interest shortfall on repayments of loans serviced for Agency securitizations	64,519	71,516	25,776
Interest on loan impound deposits	3,571	3,817	3,258
	304,350	267,445	291,144
To PFSI – Assets sold under agreement to repurchase	387	3,325	6,302
	304,737	270,770	297,446
Net interest (expense) income	\$ (109,498)	\$ (48,635)	\$ 20,439

Note 21—Share-Based Compensation

The Company has adopted an equity incentive plan which provides for the issuance of equity based awards based on PMT's Common Shares that may be made by the Company to its officers and trustees, and the members, officers, trustees, directors and employees of PCM, PFSI, or their affiliates and to PCM, PFSI and other entities that provide services to PMT and the employees of such other entities.

The equity plan is administered by the Company's compensation committee, pursuant to authority delegated by PMT's board of trustees, which has the authority to make awards to the eligible participants referenced above, and to determine what form the awards will take, and the terms and conditions of the awards.

The Company's equity incentive plan allows for grants of restricted and performance-based share awards.

The shares underlying award grants will again be available for award under the equity incentive plan if:

- any shares subject to an award granted under the equity incentive plan are forfeited, canceled, exchanged or surrendered;
- an award terminates or expires without a distribution of shares to the participant; or
- shares are surrendered or withheld by PMT as payment of either the exercise price of an award and/or withholding taxes for an award.

Restricted share units have been awarded to trustees and officers of the Company and to other employees of PFSI and its subsidiaries at no cost to the grantees. Such awards generally vest over a one- to three-year period.

The following table summarizes the Company's share-based compensation activity:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Grants:			
Restricted share units	105	92	96
Performance share units	126	112	116
	<u>231</u>	<u>204</u>	<u>212</u>
Grant date fair value:			
Restricted share units	\$ 1,992	\$ 1,978	\$ 1,978
Performance share units	2,399	2,425	2,380
	<u>\$ 4,391</u>	<u>\$ 4,403</u>	<u>\$ 4,358</u>
Vestings:			
Restricted share units	123	129	227
Performance share units (1)	48	143	118
	<u>171</u>	<u>272</u>	<u>345</u>
Forfeitures:			
Restricted share units	—	4	—
Performance share units	—	—	1
	<u>—</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>1</u>
Compensation expense relating to share-based grants	\$ 2,419	\$ 2,294	\$ 5,530

- (1) The actual number of performance-based RSUs vested during the year ended December 31, 2021 was 48,381 Common Shares, which is approximately 100% of the originally granted performance-based RSUs.

	December 31, 2021	
	Restricted share units	Performance share units
Shares expected to vest:		
Number of units (in thousands)	170	202
Grant date average fair value per unit	\$ 19.89	\$ 19.88

Note 22—Income Taxes

The Company has elected to be taxed as a REIT for U.S. federal income tax purposes under Sections 856 through 860 of the Internal Revenue Code. Therefore, PMT generally will not be subject to corporate federal or state income tax to the extent that qualifying distributions are made to shareholders and the Company meets the REIT requirements including the asset, income, distribution and share ownership tests. The Company believes that it has met the distribution requirements, as it has declared dividends sufficient to distribute substantially all of its taxable income. Taxable income will generally differ from net income. The primary differences between net income and the REIT taxable income (before deduction for qualifying distributions) are the taxable income of the TRS and the method of determining the income or loss related to valuation of the REMIC and excess servicing interests owned by the qualified REIT subsidiary.

In general, cash dividends declared by the Company will be considered ordinary income to the shareholders for income tax purposes. Some portion of the dividends may be characterized as capital gain distributions or a return of capital. For tax years beginning after December 31, 2017, the Tax Cuts and Jobs Act (the "Tax Act") (subject to certain limitations) provides a 20% deduction from taxable income for ordinary REIT dividends.

The approximate tax characterization of the Company's distributions is as follows:

<u>Year ended December 31,</u>	<u>Ordinary income</u>	<u>Long term capital gain</u>	<u>Return of capital</u>
2021	100%	0%	0%
2020	75%	25%	0%
2019	66%	0%	34%

The Company has elected to treat its subsidiary, PMC, as a TRS. Income from a TRS is only included as a component of REIT taxable income to the extent that the TRS makes dividend distributions of income to the Company. The TRS made a \$20 million distribution in 2017 that resulted in dividend income to the Company but has made no other distributions in the preceding or subsequent years. A TRS is subject to corporate federal and state income tax. Accordingly, a provision for income taxes for PMC is included in the consolidated statements of income.

The following table details the Company's (benefit from) provision for income taxes which relates primarily to the TRS for the years presented:

	<u>Year ended December 31,</u>		
	<u>2021</u>	<u>2020</u>	<u>2019</u>
	<u>(in thousands)</u>		
Current expense (benefit):			
Federal	\$ —	\$ —	\$ (120)
State	11	12	12
Total current expense (benefit)	11	12	(108)
Deferred (benefit) expense:			
Federal	(14,692)	20,440	(39,592)
State	2,488	6,905	3,984
Total deferred (benefit) expense	(12,204)	27,345	(35,608)
Total (benefit from) provision for income taxes	<u>\$ (12,193)</u>	<u>\$ 27,357</u>	<u>\$ (35,716)</u>

The following table is a reconciliation of the Company's (benefit from) provision for income taxes at statutory rates to the (benefit from) provision for income taxes at the Company's effective rate for the years presented:

	<u>Year ended December 31,</u>					
	<u>2021</u>		<u>2020</u>		<u>2019</u>	
	<u>Amount</u>	<u>Rate</u>	<u>Amount</u>	<u>Rate</u>	<u>Amount</u>	<u>Rate</u>
	<u>(dollars in thousands)</u>					
Federal income tax expense at statutory tax rate	\$ 9,379	21.0%	\$ 16,743	21.0%	\$ 40,035	21.0%
Effect of non-taxable REIT income	(46,193)	(103.4)%	15,076	18.9%	(79,467)	(41.7)%
State income taxes, net of federal benefit	(7,175)	(16.1)%	5,370	6.7%	(7,417)	(3.9)%
Convertible debt permanent adjustment	(2,215)	(5.0)%	3,446	4.3%	—	(—)%
Valuation allowance	34,011	76.2%	(13,502)	(16.9)%	13,612	7%
Other	—	(—)%	224	0.3%	(2,479)	(1.2)%
(Benefit from) provision for income taxes	<u>\$ (12,193)</u>	<u>(27.3)%</u>	<u>\$ 27,357</u>	<u>34.3%</u>	<u>\$ (35,716)</u>	<u>(18.8)%</u>

The Company's components of the (benefit from) provision for deferred income taxes are as follows:

	<u>Year ended December 31,</u>		
	<u>2021</u>	<u>2020</u>	<u>2019</u>
	<u>(in thousands)</u>		
Real estate valuation loss	\$ 758	\$ 437	\$ 1,140
Mortgage servicing rights	52,818	27,179	(212)
Net operating loss carryforward	(60,314)	31,622	(56,339)
Liability for losses under representations and warranties	(4,435)	(3,486)	111
Excess interest expense disallowance	(35,769)	(15,749)	4,667
Other	727	844	1,413
Valuation allowance	34,011	(13,502)	13,612
Total (benefit from) provision for deferred income taxes	<u>\$ (12,204)</u>	<u>\$ 27,345</u>	<u>\$ (35,608)</u>

The components of income taxes payable are as follows:

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(in thousands)	
Taxes currently payable (receivable)	\$ (7,620)	\$ (5,859)
Deferred income taxes payable	17,218	29,422
Income taxes payable	<u>\$ 9,598</u>	<u>\$ 23,563</u>

The tax effects of temporary differences that gave rise to deferred income tax assets and liabilities are presented below:

	December 31, 2021	December 31, 2020
	(in thousands)	
Deferred income tax assets:		
Net operating loss carryforward	\$ 125,929	\$ 65,615
Excess interest expense disallowance	66,752	30,983
REO valuation loss	244	1,001
Liability for losses under representations and warranties	9,821	5,386
Other	-	(682)
Gross deferred tax assets	202,746	102,303
Valuation allowance	(34,121)	(110)
Deferred tax assets after valuation allowance	<u>168,625</u>	<u>102,193</u>
Deferred income tax liabilities:		
Mortgage servicing rights	184,433	131,615
Other	1,410	—
Gross deferred tax liabilities	185,843	131,615
Net deferred income tax liability	<u>17,218</u>	<u>\$ 29,422</u>

The net deferred income tax liability is included in *Income taxes payable* in the consolidated balance sheets.

The Company has federal net operating loss carryforwards of \$466.5 million and \$237.5 million at December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020, respectively. Losses that occurred prior to 2018 expire between 2033 and 2036. Net operating losses arising in tax years beginning after December 31, 2017 can be carried forward indefinitely but their use is limited to 80% of taxable income for tax years beginning after December 31, 2020.

We evaluated the deferred tax assets of our TRS and established a deferred tax valuation allowance in the amount of \$34.1 million. In our evaluation, we consider, among other things, taxable loss carryback availability, expectations of sufficient future taxable income, trends in earnings, existence of taxable income in recent years, the future reversal of temporary differences, and available tax planning strategies that could be implemented, if required. We establish valuation allowances based on the consideration of all available evidence using a more-likely-than-not standard.

At December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020, the Company had no unrecognized tax benefits and does not anticipate any increase in unrecognized tax benefits. Should the accrual of any interest or penalties relative to unrecognized tax benefits be necessary, it is the Company's policy to record such accruals in the Company's income tax accounts. No such accruals existed at December 31, 2021 and December 31, 2020.

The Company files U.S. federal and state income tax returns for both the REIT and the TRS. These federal income tax returns for 2018 and forward are subject to examination. The Company's state income tax returns are generally subject to examination for 2017 and forward.

Note 23—Earnings Per Share

The Company grants restricted share units which entitle the recipients to receive dividend equivalents during the vesting period on a basis equivalent to the dividends paid to holders of common Shares. Unvested share-based compensation awards containing non-forfeitable rights to receive dividends or dividend equivalents (collectively, "dividends") are classified as "participating securities" and are included in the basic earnings per share calculation using the two-class method.

Under the two-class method, all earnings (distributed and undistributed) are allocated to Common Shares and participating securities based on their respective rights to receive dividends. Basic earnings per share is determined by dividing net income available to common shareholders (net income reduced by preferred dividends and income attributable to the participating securities) by the weighted average Common Shares outstanding during the period.

Diluted earnings per share is determined by dividing net income attributable to diluted shareholders, which adds back to net income the interest expense, net of applicable income taxes, on the 5.375% exchangeable notes due May 1, 2020 (the “2020 Notes”), by the weighted average Common Shares outstanding, assuming all dilutive securities were issued.

As discussed in Note 3 – *Significant Accounting Policies – Pending Accounting Change*, PMC issued the Exchangeable Notes. The Exchangeable Notes include cash conversion options. The Company intends to cash settle the Exchangeable Notes. Therefore, the effect of conversion of the Exchangeable Notes presently is excluded from diluted earnings (losses) per share. As further discussed in Note 3, effective for the quarter ending March 31, 2022, the Company will adopt ASU 2020-06, which will require inclusion of the Common Shares issuable pursuant to conversion of the Exchangeable Notes in the Company’s diluted earnings per share calculation.

The following table summarizes the basic and diluted earnings per share calculations:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands except per share amounts)		
Net income	\$ 56,854	\$ 52,373	\$ 226,357
Dividends on preferred shares	(30,891)	(24,938)	(24,938)
Effect of participating securities—share-based compensation awards	(318)	(287)	(566)
Net income attributable to common shareholders	25,645	27,148	200,853
Interest on 2020 Notes, net of income taxes	—	—	11,827
Diluted net income attributable to common shareholders	\$ 25,645	\$ 27,148	\$ 212,680
Weighted average basic shares outstanding	97,402	99,373	78,990
Dilutive securities:			
Shares issuable under share-based compensation plan	—	—	254
Shares issuable pursuant to exchange of the 2020 Notes	—	—	8,467
Diluted weighted average shares outstanding	97,402	99,373	87,711
Basic earnings per share	\$ 0.26	\$ 0.27	\$ 2.54
Diluted earnings per share	\$ 0.26	\$ 0.27	\$ 2.42

Calculation of diluted earnings per share requires certain potentially dilutive shares to be excluded when the inclusion of such shares would be anti-dilutive. The following table summarizes the potentially dilutive shares excluded from the diluted earnings per share calculation as inclusion of such shares would have been anti-dilutive:

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Shares issuable under share-based compensation plan	162	172	152
Shares issuable pursuant to exchange of the Exchangeable Notes	—	2,529	—

Note 24—Segments

The Company operates in four segments as described in Note 1 – *Organization*.

Financial highlights by operating segment are summarized below:

Year ended December 31, 2021	Credit sensitive strategies	Interest rate sensitive strategies	Correspondent production (in thousands)	Corporate	Total
Net investment income:					
Net gains (losses) on investments and financings	\$ 376,725	\$ (72,646)	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 304,079
Net gains on loans acquired for sale	(2)	—	87,275	—	87,273
Net loan servicing fees	—	(36,022)	—	—	(36,022)
Net interest (expense) income:					
Interest income	2,739	64,528	125,056	2,916	195,239
Interest expense	59,545	160,525	84,667	—	304,737
	(56,806)	(95,997)	40,389	2,916	(109,498)
Other	3,204	—	171,261	—	174,465
	323,121	(204,665)	298,925	2,916	420,297
Expenses:					
Loan fulfillment and servicing fees payable to PFSI	363	80,295	178,927	—	259,585
Management fees	—	—	—	37,801	37,801
Other	16,115	5,105	33,062	23,968	78,250
	16,478	85,400	211,989	61,769	375,636
Pretax income (loss)	\$ 306,643	\$ (290,065)	\$ 86,936	\$ (58,853)	\$ 44,661
Total assets at end of year	\$ 1,848,294	\$ 7,363,878	\$ 4,325,750	\$ 234,786	\$ 13,772,708

Year ended December 31, 2020	Credit sensitive strategies	Interest rate sensitive strategies	Correspondent production (in thousands)	Corporate	Total
Net investment income:					
Net gains (losses) on investments and financings	\$ (237,049)	\$ 66,164	\$ —	\$ —	\$ (170,885)
Net gains on loans acquired for sale	(43,813)	—	423,735	—	379,922
Net loan servicing fees	—	153,696	—	—	153,696
Net interest (expense) income:					
Interest income	8,902	108,036	102,779	2,418	222,135
Interest expense	39,237	153,338	76,892	1,303	270,770
	(30,335)	(45,302)	25,887	1,115	(48,635)
Other	5,857	—	147,600	1,796	155,253
	(305,340)	174,558	597,222	2,911	469,351
Expenses:					
Loan fulfillment and servicing fees payable to PFSI	807	66,374	222,200	—	289,381
Management fees	—	—	—	34,538	34,538
Other	10,996	2,487	30,383	21,836	65,702
	11,803	68,861	252,583	56,374	389,621
Pretax (loss) income	\$ (317,143)	\$ 105,697	\$ 344,639	\$ (53,463)	\$ 79,730
Total assets at end of year	\$ 2,920,558	\$ 4,593,127	\$ 3,781,010	\$ 197,316	\$ 11,492,011

Year ended December 31, 2019	Credit sensitive strategies	Interest rate sensitive strategies	Correspondent production (in thousands)	Corporate	Total
Net investment income:					
Net gains (losses) on investments and financings	\$ 164,413	\$ 98,905	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 263,318
Net gains on loans acquired for sale	51,014	—	119,150	—	170,164
Net loan servicing fees	—	(58,918)	—	—	(58,918)
Net interest (expense) income:					
Interest income	39,343	155,176	120,974	2,392	317,885
Interest expense	67,412	144,513	85,521	—	297,446
	(28,069)	10,663	35,453	2,392	20,439
Other	4,507	—	88,159	1,146	93,812
	191,865	50,650	242,762	3,538	488,815
Expenses:					
Loan fulfillment and servicing fees payable to PFSI	2,213	46,584	160,610	—	209,407
Management fees	—	—	—	36,492	36,492
Other	7,476	2,918	17,559	24,322	52,275
	9,689	49,502	178,169	60,814	298,174
Pretax income (loss)	\$ 182,176	\$ 1,148	\$ 64,593	\$ (57,276)	\$ 190,641
Total assets at end of year	\$ 2,364,749	\$ 4,993,840	\$ 4,216,806	\$ 195,956	\$ 11,771,351

Note 25—Supplemental Cash Flow Information

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Payments (Refunds), net:			
Income taxes	\$ 1,771	\$ 5,613	\$ (1,009)
Interest	\$ 298,862	\$ 290,225	\$ 298,591
Non-cash investing activities:			
Transfer of loans and advances to real estate acquired in settlement of loans	\$ —	\$ 1,166	\$ 23,672
Transfer of real estate held for investment to real estate acquired in settlement of loans	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 30,432
Receipt of mortgage servicing rights as proceeds from sales of loans at fair value	\$ 1,484,629	\$ 1,158,475	\$ 837,706
Receipt of excess servicing spread pursuant to recapture agreement with PennyMac Financial Services, Inc.	\$ 557	\$ 2,093	\$ 1,757
Capitalization of servicing advances pursuant to mortgage loan modifications	\$ —	\$ —	\$ 1,340
Transfer of firm commitment to purchase CRT securities to investment securities	\$ —	\$ 178,501	\$ 56,804
Recognition of loans at fair value resulting from initial consolidation of variable interest entities	\$ 1,542,333	\$ —	\$ —
Recombination of MSRs to loans at fair value resulting from initial consolidation of VIEs	\$ 9,824	\$ —	\$ —
Retention of subordinate mortgage-backed securities in loan securitizations	\$ 42,256	\$ —	\$ —
Non-cash financing activities:			
Recognition of asset-backed financings resulting from initial consolidation of VIEs	\$ 1,471,262	\$ —	\$ —
Dividends declared, not paid	\$ 44,764	\$ 46,093	\$ 47,193

Note 26—Regulatory Capital and Liquidity Requirements

The Company is subject to financial eligibility requirements established by the Federal Housing Finance Agency (“FHFA”) for sellers/servicers eligible to sell or service mortgage loans with Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac. The eligibility requirements include:

- A tangible net worth of \$2.5 million plus 25 basis points of the UPB of the Company’s total 1-4 unit servicing portfolio, excluding mortgage loans subserviced for others;
- A tangible net worth/total assets ratio greater than or equal to 6%; and
- A liquidity requirement equal to 3.5 basis points of the aggregate UPB serviced for the Agencies plus 200 basis points of total nonperforming Agency servicing UPB less 70% of such nonperforming Agency servicing UPB in excess of 600 basis points where the underlying loans are in COVID-19 forbearance but were current at the time they entered forbearance.

The Agencies’ capital and liquidity amounts and requirements are summarized below:

Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac	Net worth (1)		Tangible net worth / total assets ratio (1)		Liquidity (1)	
	Actual	Required	Actual	Required	Actual	Required
	(dollars in thousands)					
December 31, 2021	\$ 938,218	\$ 557,229	12%	6%	\$ 108,536	\$ 74,771
December 31, 2020	\$ 1,101,318	\$ 438,530	16%	6%	\$ 101,116	\$ 59,158

(1) Calculated in accordance with the Agencies’ requirements.

Noncompliance with the Agencies’ capital and liquidity requirements can result in the Agencies taking various remedial actions up to and including removing the Company’s ability to sell loans to and service loans on behalf of the Agencies.

Note 27—Parent Company Information

The Company’s debt financing agreements require PMT and certain of its subsidiaries to comply with financial covenants that include a minimum tangible net worth as summarized below:

Company consolidated	December 31, 2021	
	Debt covenant requirement	Calculated balance ⁽¹⁾
	(in thousands)	
PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust	\$ 1,250,000	\$ 2,367,518
PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P.	\$ 1,250,000	\$ 2,367,683
PennyMac Holdings, LLC	\$ 250,000	\$ 583,298
PennyMac Corp.	\$ 300,000	\$ 938,066

(1) Calculated in accordance with the lenders’ requirements.

The Company’s subsidiaries are limited from transferring funds to the Parent by these minimum tangible net worth requirements.

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST
CONDENSED BALANCE SHEETS

Following are condensed parent-only financial statements for the Company:

		December 31,	
		2021	2020
		(in thousands)	
Assets			
Short-term investment	\$	3,542	\$ 6,482
Investments in subsidiaries		2,518,953	2,368,592
Due from subsidiaries		89	463
Other assets		—	571
Total assets	\$	<u>2,522,584</u>	<u>\$ 2,376,108</u>
Liabilities			
Dividends payable	\$	44,764	\$ 46,093
Capital notes due to subsidiaries		100,679	44,380
Accounts payable and accrued liabilities		1,233	298
Due to affiliates		421	373
Due to subsidiaries		244	27
Total liabilities		<u>147,341</u>	<u>91,171</u>
Shareholders' Equity			
		<u>2,375,243</u>	<u>2,284,937</u>
Total liabilities and shareholders' equity	\$	<u>2,522,584</u>	<u>\$ 2,376,108</u>

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST
CONDENSED STATEMENTS OF INCOME

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Income			
Dividends from subsidiaries	\$ 213,794	\$ 176,216	\$ 165,451
Intercompany interest	42	140	34
Other	—	475	2,389
Total income	<u>213,836</u>	<u>176,831</u>	<u>167,874</u>
Expenses			
Intercompany interest	3,663	1,509	27
Other	85	62	3
Total expenses	<u>3,748</u>	<u>1,571</u>	<u>30</u>
Income before provision for (benefit from) income taxes and (distribution in excess of earnings) undistributed earnings in subsidiaries	210,088	175,260	167,844
Provision for (benefit from) income taxes	<u>11</u>	<u>13</u>	<u>(109)</u>
Income before equity in undistributed earnings of subsidiaries	210,077	175,247	167,953
(Distributions in excess of earnings of subsidiaries) undistributed earnings of subsidiaries	<u>(133,576)</u>	<u>(139,620)</u>	<u>60,937</u>
Net income	<u>\$ 76,501</u>	<u>\$ 35,627</u>	<u>\$ 228,890</u>

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST
CONDENSED STATEMENTS OF CASH FLOWS

	Year ended December 31,		
	2021	2020	2019
	(in thousands)		
Cash flows from operating activities:			
Net income	\$ 76,501	\$ 35,627	\$ 228,890
Distributions in excess of earnings of subsidiaries (undistributed earnings of subsidiaries)	133,576	139,620	(60,937)
Decrease in due from subsidiaries	967	697	261
Decrease in other assets	571	24	52
Increase (decrease) in accounts payable and accrued liabilities	854	(1,266)	(697)
Decrease (increase) in due from affiliates	48	(26)	(489)
Increase in due to affiliates	297	27	33
Net cash provided by operating activities	212,814	174,703	167,113
Cash flows from investing activities:			
Increase in investment in subsidiaries	(242,125)	(5,596)	(825,920)
Net decrease (increase) in short-term investments	2,940	(3,663)	(2,105)
Net cash used in investing activities	(239,185)	(9,259)	(828,025)
Cash flows from financing activities:			
Net increase in intercompany unsecured note payable	56,300	44,380	—
Issuance of preferred shares	250,000	—	—
Payment of issuance costs related to preferred shares	(8,225)	—	—
Issuance of Common Shares	—	5,654	839,682
Payment of issuance costs related to Common Shares	—	(57)	(10,225)
Payment of withholding taxes related to share-based compensation	(730)	(1,629)	(2,600)
Payment of dividends to preferred shareholders	(30,146)	(24,945)	(24,944)
Payment of dividends to common shareholders	(183,973)	(151,580)	(141,001)
Repurchase of Common Shares	(56,855)	(37,267)	—
Net cash provided (used in) by financing activities	26,371	(165,444)	660,912
Net change in cash	—	—	—
Cash at beginning of year	—	—	—
Cash at end of year	\$ —	\$ —	\$ —
Non-cash investing activities:			
Investment in subsidiary pursuant to share based compensation plan	\$ 2,418	\$ 2,289	\$ 5,529
Non-cash financing activities:			
Contribution of equity to subsidiary pursuant to share based compensation plan	\$ 2,418	\$ 2,289	\$ 5,529
Dividends payable	\$ 44,764	\$ 46,093	\$ 47,193

Note 28—Subsequent Events

Management has evaluated all events and transactions through the date the Company issued these consolidated financial statements. During this period:

- All agreements to repurchase assets that matured before the date of this Report were extended or renewed.

SIGNATURES

Pursuant to the requirements of Section 13 or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, the registrant has duly caused this report to be signed on its behalf by the undersigned, thereunto duly authorized.

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST

By: /s/ David A. Spector
David A. Spector
Chairman and Chief Executive Officer
(Principal Executive Officer)

Dated: February 25, 2022

Pursuant to the requirements of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, this report has been signed by the following persons on behalf of the registrant in the capacities and on the dates indicated.

Signatures	Title	Date
<u>/s/ David A. Spector</u> David A. Spector	Chairman and Chief Executive Officer (Principal Executive Officer)	February 25, 2022
<u>/s/ Daniel S. Perotti</u> Daniel S. Perotti	Senior Managing Director and Chief Financial Officer (Principal Financial Officer)	February 25, 2022
<u>/s/ Gregory L. Hendry</u> Gregory L. Hendry	Chief Accounting Officer (Principal Accounting Officer)	February 25, 2022
<u>/s/ Scott W. Carnahan</u> Scott W. Carnahan	Trustee	February 25, 2022
<u>/s/ Preston DuFauchard</u> Preston DuFauchard	Trustee	February 25, 2022
<u>/s/ Randall D. Hadley</u> Randall D. Hadley	Trustee	February 25, 2022
<u>/s/ Nancy McAllister</u> Nancy McAllister	Trustee	February 25, 2022
<u>/s/ Renee R Schultz</u> Renee R Schultz	Trustee	February 25, 2022
<u>/s/ Marianne Sullivan</u> Marianne Sullivan	Trustee	February 25, 2022
<u>/s/ Stacey D. Stewart</u> Stacey D. Stewart	Trustee	February 25, 2022

**DESCRIPTION OF SECURITIES REGISTERED
PURSUANT TO SECTION 12 OF THE
SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT OF 1934**

PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust has three classes of securities registered under Section 12 of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended (the “Exchange Act”): (i) our common shares of beneficial interest (“common shares”); (ii) our 8.125% Series A fixed-to-floating rate cumulative redeemable preferred shares of beneficial interest (“Series A preferred shares”); (iii) our 8.00% Series B fixed-to-floating rate cumulative redeemable preferred shares of beneficial interest (“Series B preferred shares”); and (iv) our 6.75% Series C cumulative redeemable preferred shares of beneficial interest (“Series C preferred shares”).

Throughout this exhibit, references to the “we,” “our,” and “our company” herein are, unless the context otherwise indicates, only to PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and not to any of its subsidiaries.

Description of Shares of Beneficial Interest

The following description of our shares of beneficial interest is a summary and does not purport to be complete. It is subject to and qualified in its entirety by reference to the Maryland REIT Law (the “MRL”) and to our declaration of trust and our second amended and restated bylaws (“bylaws”). Our declaration of trust and bylaws are incorporated by reference as exhibits to the Annual Report on Form 10-K of which this exhibit is a part.

General

Our declaration of trust provides that we may issue up to 500,000,000 common shares of beneficial interest, \$0.01 par value per share, and 100,000,000 preferred shares of beneficial interest, \$0.01 par value per share. Our declaration of trust authorizes a majority of our board of trustees to amend our declaration of trust to increase or decrease the aggregate number of authorized shares or the number of authorized shares of any class or series without shareholder approval.

Under Maryland law, shareholders are not personally liable for the obligations of a real estate investment trust solely as a result of their status as shareholders.

Common Shares

Subject to the preferential rights of holders of any other class or series of shares of beneficial interest (including our Series A preferred shares, our Series B preferred shares and our Series C preferred shares) and to the provisions of our declaration of trust regarding the restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares, holders of our common shares are entitled to receive distributions on such common shares out of assets legally available therefor if, as and when authorized by our board of trustees and declared by us and are entitled to share ratably in our assets legally available for distribution to our shareholders in the event of our liquidation, dissolution or winding up after payment of or adequate provision for all of our known debts and liabilities.

Subject to the provisions of our declaration of trust regarding the restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares and except as may otherwise be specified in the terms of any class or series of shares (including our Series A preferred shares, our Series B preferred shares and our Series C preferred shares), each outstanding common share entitles the holder to one vote on all matters submitted to a vote of shareholders, including the election of trustees, and, except as provided with respect to any other class or series of shares of beneficial interest (including our Series A preferred shares, our Series B preferred shares and our Series C preferred shares), the holders of our common

shares possess the exclusive voting power. There is no cumulative voting in the election of our trustees, which means that the shareholders entitled to cast a majority of the votes entitled to be cast in the election of trustees can elect all of the trustees then standing for election, and the remaining shareholders will not be able to elect any trustees.

Holders of common shares have no preference, conversion, exchange, sinking fund, redemption or appraisal rights and have no preemptive rights to subscribe for any of our securities. Subject to the provisions of our declaration of trust regarding the restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares and the terms of any other class or series of common shares, all of our common shares have equal dividend, liquidation and other rights.

Preferred Shares

Our board of trustees may authorize the issuance of preferred shares in one or more classes or series and may determine, with respect to any such class or series, the rights, preferences, privileges and restrictions of the class or series of preferred shares, including distribution rights, conversion rights, voting rights, restrictions on ownership and transfer, redemption rights and terms of redemptions and liquidation preferences. The issuance of preferred shares could have the effect of delaying, deferring or preventing a change in control or other transaction that might involve a premium price for our common shares or otherwise be in the best interests of our shareholders. In addition, our Series A preferred shares, our Series B preferred shares and our Series C preferred shares do, and any other preferred shares that we issue could, rank senior to our common shares with respect to the payment of distributions, and we may not pay any distributions on our common shares until full distributions have been paid with respect to such preferred shares.

Series A Preferred Shares

Maturity

The Series A preferred shares have no stated maturity and will not be subject to any sinking fund or mandatory redemption. The Series A preferred shares will remain outstanding indefinitely unless we decide to redeem or otherwise repurchase them or they become convertible and are converted as described below under “—Conversion Rights.” We are not required to set apart for payment the funds to redeem the Series A preferred shares.

Ranking

The Series A preferred shares rank, with respect to rights to the payment of dividends and the distribution of assets upon our liquidation, dissolution or winding up:

- (1) senior to all classes or series of our common shares and to all other equity securities issued by us other than equity securities referred to in clauses (2) and (3) below;
- (2) on a parity with the Series B preferred shares, the Series C preferred shares and all other equity securities issued by us with terms specifically providing that those equity securities rank on a parity with the Series A preferred shares with respect to rights to the payment of dividends and the distribution of assets upon our liquidation, dissolution or winding up;
- (3) junior to all equity securities issued by us with terms specifically providing that those equity securities rank senior to the Series A preferred shares with respect to rights to the payment of dividends and the distribution of assets upon our liquidation, dissolution or winding up; and

- (4) effectively junior to all of our existing and future indebtedness (including indebtedness convertible into our common shares or preferred shares) and other liabilities and to the indebtedness and other liabilities and preferred equity of our existing and future subsidiaries.

The term “equity securities” does not include convertible or exchangeable debt securities.

Dividends

Holders of Series A preferred shares are entitled to receive, when, as and if authorized by our board of trustees and declared by us, out of funds legally available for the payment of dividends, cumulative cash dividends (i) from, and including, the date of original issuance to, but not including, March 15, 2024 (the “fixed rate period”), at a fixed rate equal to 8.125% per annum based on the \$25.00 per share liquidation preference, or \$2.03125 per share; and (ii) from, and including, March 15, 2024 and thereafter (the “floating rate period”), at a floating rate equal to three-month LIBOR (as defined below) as calculated on each applicable dividend determination date (as defined below) plus a spread of 5.831% per annum based on the \$25.00 per share liquidation preference.

Dividends on the Series A preferred shares accumulate daily and are cumulative from, and including, the date of original issuance or, if later, the most recent dividend payment date (as defined below) to which dividends have been paid in full and are payable quarterly in arrears on the 15th day of each March, June, September and December (each, a “dividend payment date”). If any dividend payment date is not a business day, as defined in the articles supplementary setting forth the terms of the Series A preferred shares, then the dividend which would otherwise have been payable on that dividend payment date may be paid on the next succeeding business day and no interest, additional dividends or other sums will accumulate on the amount so payable for the period from and after that dividend payment date to that next succeeding business day.

Dividends payable on the Series A preferred shares during the fixed rate period, including dividends payable for any partial dividend period, are computed on the basis of a 360-day year consisting of twelve 30-day months. Dividends payable on the Series A preferred shares during the floating rate period, including dividends payable for any partial dividend period, will be computed based on the actual number of days and a 360-day year. Dividends are payable to holders of record as they appear in our share transfer records for the Series A preferred shares at the close of business on the applicable dividend record date, which shall be the 1st day of the calendar month, whether or not a business day, in which the applicable dividend payment date occurs (each, a “dividend record date”).

For each dividend period during the floating rate period, LIBOR (the London interbank offered rate) (“three-month LIBOR”) will be determined by us, as of the applicable dividend determination date, in accordance with the following provisions:

- LIBOR will be the rate (expressed as a percentage per year) for deposits in U.S. dollars having an index maturity of three months, in amounts of at least \$1,000,000, as such rate appears on “Reuters page LIBOR01” at approximately 11:00 a.m. (London time) on the relevant dividend determination date; or
- if no such rate appears on “Reuters page LIBOR01” or if the “Reuters page LIBOR01” is not available at approximately 11:00 a.m. (London time) on the relevant dividend determination date, then we will select four nationally-recognized banks in the London interbank market and request that the principal London offices of those four selected banks provide us with their offered quotation for deposits in U.S. dollars for a period of three months, commencing on the first day of the applicable dividend period, to prime banks in the London interbank market at approximately 11:00 a.m. (London time) on the dividend determination date for the applicable dividend period. Offered quotations must be based on a principal amount equal to an amount that, in our discretion, is

representative of a single transaction in U.S. dollars in the London interbank market at that time. If at least two quotations are provided, the three-month LIBOR for such dividend period will be the arithmetic mean (rounded upward if necessary, to the nearest 0.00001 of 1%) of those quotations. If fewer than two quotations are provided, the three-month LIBOR for such dividend period will be the arithmetic mean (rounded upward if necessary, to the nearest 0.00001 of 1%) of the rates quoted at approximately 11:00 a.m. (New York City time) on that dividend determination date for such dividend period by three nationally-recognized banks in New York, New York selected by us, for loans in U.S. dollars to nationally-recognized European banks (as selected by us), for a period of three months commencing on the first day of such dividend period. The rates quoted must be based on an amount that, in our discretion, is representative of a single transaction in U.S. dollars in that market at that time. If fewer than three New York, New York banks selected by us quote rates in the manner described above, the three-month LIBOR for the applicable dividend period will be the same as for the immediately preceding dividend period, or, if there was no such dividend period, the dividend shall be calculated at the dividend rate in effect for the immediately preceding dividend period.

“Dividend determination date” means the London business day (as defined below) immediately preceding the first date of the applicable dividend period.

“Dividend period” means the period from, and including, a dividend payment date to, but not including, the next succeeding dividend payment date.

“London business day” means any day on which dealings in deposits in U.S. dollars are transacted in the London interbank market.

“Reuters page LIBOR01” means the display so designated on the Reuters 3000 Xtra (or such other page as may replace the LIBOR01 page on that service, or such other service as may be nominated by the ICE Benchmark Administration Limited, or ICE, or its successor, or such other entity assuming the responsibility of ICE or its successor in the event ICE or its successor no longer does so, as the successor service, for the purpose of displaying London interbank offered rates for U.S. dollar deposits).

No dividends on the Series A preferred shares may be authorized by our board of trustees or paid or set apart for payment by us at any time when the terms and provisions of any agreement of ours, including any agreement relating to our indebtedness, prohibit the authorization, payment or setting apart for payment thereof or provide that the authorization, payment or setting apart for payment thereof would constitute a breach of the agreement or a default under the agreement, or if the authorization, payment or setting apart for payment is restricted or prohibited by law.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, dividends on the Series A preferred shares will accumulate whether or not we have earnings, whether or not there are funds legally available for the payment of those dividends and whether or not those dividends are declared. No interest, or sum in lieu of interest, will be payable in respect of any dividend payment or payments on the Series A preferred shares which may be in arrears, and holders of the Series A preferred shares will not be entitled to any dividends in excess of full cumulative dividends described above. Any dividend payment made on the Series A preferred shares will first be credited against the earliest accumulated but unpaid dividend due with respect to those Series A preferred shares.

Except as described in the next paragraph, unless full cumulative dividends on all Series A preferred shares have been or contemporaneously are paid or declared and a sum sufficient for the payment thereof is set apart for payment for all past dividend periods, (i) no dividends (other than dividends paid in common shares or in any class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to the Series A preferred shares as to dividends and upon liquidation) may be paid or declared and set apart for payment upon our common shares, Series B preferred shares, Series C

preferred shares or any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to or on a parity with the Series A preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation, (ii) no other distribution (other than a repurchase that is considered a distribution as to which clause (iii) would apply) may be paid or declared and set apart for payment upon common shares, Series B preferred shares, Series C preferred shares or any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to or on a parity with the Series A preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation and (iii) no common shares, Series B preferred shares, Series C preferred shares or any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to or on a parity with the Series A preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation may be redeemed, purchased or otherwise acquired for any consideration (or any moneys be paid to or made available for a sinking fund for the redemption of any such shares) by us, except, in the case of clause (iii), by conversion into or exchange for common shares or any other class or series of shares of beneficial interest that we may issue ranking junior to the Series A preferred shares as to dividends and upon liquidation, and except that none of the foregoing nor the restriction described in the following paragraph will prevent the purchase or acquisition by us of shares of any class or series of shares of beneficial interest pursuant to (A) the provisions of our declaration of trust relating to restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares of beneficial interest in connection with our status as a real estate investment trust ("REIT") under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the "Internal Revenue Code"), or (B) a purchase or exchange offer made on the same terms to holders of all outstanding Series A preferred shares, Series B preferred shares, Series C preferred shares and holders of all other outstanding shares of any class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking on parity with the Series A preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation, or a redemption, purchase or other acquisition of common shares made for purposes of and in compliance with the requirements of an employee incentive or benefit plan of ours or any of our subsidiaries.

When dividends are not so paid in full (or declared and a sum sufficient for such full payment is not so set apart) upon the Series A preferred shares, the Series B preferred shares, the Series C preferred shares and any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking on a parity as to dividends with the Series A preferred shares, except as described in the above paragraph, all dividends declared upon the Series A preferred shares, the Series B preferred shares, the Series C preferred shares and such other class or series of preferred shares must be declared *pro rata* so that the amount of dividends declared per Series A preferred share, Series B preferred share, Series C preferred share and per share on such other class or series of preferred shares will in all cases bear to each other the same ratio that accumulated dividends per Series A preferred share, Series B preferred share, Series C preferred share and per share on such other class or series of preferred shares (which shall not include any accrual in respect of unpaid dividends for prior dividend periods if such preferred shares do not have a cumulative dividend) bear to each other. No interest, or sum of money in lieu of interest, shall be payable in respect of any dividend payment or payments on the Series A preferred shares which may be in arrears.

Liquidation Preference

In the event of our voluntary or involuntary liquidation, dissolution or winding up, the holders of the Series A preferred shares will be entitled to be paid out of the assets we have legally available for distribution to our shareholders, subject to the preferential rights of the holders of shares of any class or series of our shares of beneficial interest ranking senior to the Series A preferred shares with respect to the distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or winding up, a liquidation preference of \$25.00 per share, plus an amount equal to any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon (whether or not earned or declared) to, but not including, the date of payment, before any distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or winding up is made to holders of our common shares or any other class or series of our shares of beneficial interest we may issue ranking junior to the Series A preferred shares as to liquidation rights.

In the event that, upon any such voluntary or involuntary liquidation, dissolution or winding up, our available assets are insufficient to pay the amount of the liquidating distributions on all

outstanding Series A preferred shares and the corresponding amounts payable on shares of all other classes or series of our shares of beneficial interest ranking on a parity with the Series A preferred shares in the distribution of assets, including the Series B preferred shares and Series C preferred shares, then the holders of the Series A preferred shares, the Series B preferred shares, the Series C preferred shares and all other such classes or series of shares of beneficial interest will share ratably in any such distribution of assets in proportion to the full liquidating distributions to which they would otherwise be respectively entitled.

Holders of Series A preferred shares will be entitled to written notice of any such payment upon our voluntary or involuntary liquidation, dissolution or winding up no fewer than 30 days and no more than 60 days prior to the payment date. After payment of the full amount of the liquidating distributions to which they are entitled, the holders of Series A preferred shares will have no right or claim to any of our remaining assets.

The consolidation or merger of our company with or into any other real estate investment trust, corporation or entity or of any other entity with or into us, or the sale, lease, transfer or conveyance of all or substantially all of our property or business, will not be deemed to constitute a liquidation, dissolution or winding up of our company (although such events may give rise to the special optional redemption and contingent conversion rights described below).

Redemption

The Series A preferred shares are not redeemable by us prior to March 15, 2024, except as described below under “—Special Optional Redemption” and except that, as provided in our declaration of trust, we may purchase or redeem Series A preferred shares prior to that date in connection with our qualification as a REIT for U.S. federal income tax purposes.

Optional Redemption. On and after March 15, 2024, we may, at our option, upon not less than 30 nor more than 60 days’ written notice, redeem the Series A preferred shares, in whole or in part, at any time or from time to time, for cash at a redemption price of \$25.00 per share, plus any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon to, but not including, the redemption date.

Special Optional Redemption. Upon the occurrence of a Change of Control (as defined below), we may, at our option, upon not less than 30 nor more than 60 days’ written notice, redeem the Series A preferred shares, in whole or in part, within 120 days after the first date on which such Change of Control occurred, for cash at a redemption price of \$25.00 per share, plus any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon to, but not including, the redemption date. If, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date (as defined below), we have provided notice of our election to redeem some or all of the Series A preferred shares (whether pursuant to our optional redemption right described above under “—Optional Redemption” or this special optional redemption right), the holders of Series A preferred shares will not have the Change of Control Conversion Right (as defined below) described below under “—Conversion Rights” with respect to the Series A preferred shares called for redemption.

A “Change of Control” is deemed to occur when, after the original issuance of the Series A preferred shares, the following have occurred and are continuing:

- the acquisition by any person, including any syndicate or group deemed to be a “person” under Section 13(d)(3) of the Exchange Act, of beneficial ownership, directly or indirectly, through a purchase, merger or other acquisition transaction or series of purchases, mergers or other acquisition transactions of our shares of beneficial interest entitling that person to exercise more than 50% of the total voting power of all our shares of beneficial interest entitled to vote generally in the election of our trustees (except that such person will be deemed to have beneficial ownership of all securities that such person

has the right to acquire, whether such right is currently exercisable or is exercisable only upon the occurrence of a subsequent condition); and

- following the closing of any transaction referred to in the bullet point above, neither we nor the acquiring or surviving entity, including any parent of our company or such an acquiring or surviving entity, has a class of common securities (or American Depositary Receipts representing such securities) listed on the New York Stock Exchange (the “NYSE”), the NYSE American or the Nasdaq Stock Market, or listed or quoted on an exchange or quotation system that is a successor to the NYSE, the NYSE American or the Nasdaq Stock Market.

Redemption Procedures. In the event we elect to redeem Series A preferred shares pursuant to our optional redemption right described under “—Optional Redemption” or our special optional redemption right described under “—Special Optional Redemption,” the notice of redemption will be mailed, postage prepaid, not less than 30 nor more than 60 days prior to the redemption date, to each holder of record of Series A preferred shares called for redemption at such holder’s address as it appears on our share transfer records and will state the following:

- the redemption date;
- the number of Series A preferred shares to be redeemed;
- the redemption price;
- the place or places where certificates (if any) for the Series A preferred shares are to be surrendered for payment of the redemption price;
- that dividends on the Series A preferred shares to be redeemed will cease to accumulate on the redemption date;
- whether such redemption is being made pursuant to the provisions described above under “—Optional Redemption” or “—Special Optional Redemption;”
- if applicable, that such redemption is being made in connection with a Change of Control and, in that case, a brief description of the transaction or transactions constituting such Change of Control; and
- if such redemption is being made in connection with a Change of Control, that the holders of Series A preferred shares being so called for redemption will not be able to tender such Series A preferred shares for conversion in connection with the Change of Control and that each Series A preferred share tendered for conversion that is called, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date, for redemption will be redeemed on the related redemption date instead of converted on the Change of Control Conversion Date.

If less than all of the Series A preferred shares held by any holder are to be redeemed, the notice mailed to such holder shall also specify the number of Series A preferred shares held by such holder to be redeemed. No failure to give such notice or any defect thereto or in the mailing thereof shall affect the validity of the proceedings for the redemption of any Series A preferred shares, except as to the holder to whom notice was defective or not given.

Holders of Series A preferred shares to be redeemed must surrender such Series A preferred shares at the place designated in the notice of redemption and will be entitled to the redemption price and any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon payable upon the redemption following the surrender. If notice of redemption of any Series A preferred shares has been given and if we have irrevocably set apart for payment the funds necessary for redemption in trust for the benefit of the

holders of such Series A preferred shares so called for redemption, then, from and after the redemption date (unless we default in providing for the payment of the redemption price therefor plus accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon, if any), dividends will cease to accumulate on those Series A preferred shares, those Series A preferred shares will no longer be deemed outstanding and all rights of the holders of those Series A preferred shares will terminate, except the right to receive the redemption price plus accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon, if any, payable upon redemption. If any redemption date is not a business day, then the redemption price and accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon, if any, payable upon redemption may be paid on the next business day and no interest, additional dividends or other sums will accumulate on the amount payable for the period from and after that redemption date to that next business day. If less than all of the outstanding Series A preferred shares are to be redeemed, the Series A preferred shares to be redeemed shall be selected *pro rata* (as nearly as may be practicable without creating fractional shares) or by lot. If such redemption is to be by lot and, as a result of such redemption, any holder of our shares of beneficial interest, other than a holder that has received an exemption from the applicable ownership limitation, would have actual or constructive ownership of more than 9.8% by vote or value, whichever is more restrictive, of the aggregate of our outstanding shares of beneficial interest or would violate any other restriction on ownership and transfer of our shares set forth in our declaration of trust because a holder's Series A preferred shares were not redeemed, or were only redeemed in part, then, except as otherwise provided in our declaration of trust, we will redeem the requisite number of shares of such holder such that no holder will own in excess of the applicable ownership limitation or restriction subsequent to such redemption.

Immediately prior to any redemption of Series A preferred shares, we shall pay, in cash, any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon to, but not including, the redemption date, unless a redemption date falls after a dividend record date and prior to the corresponding dividend payment date, in which case each holder of Series A preferred shares at the close of business on such dividend record date will be entitled to the dividend payable on such Series A preferred shares on the corresponding dividend payment date notwithstanding the redemption of such Series A preferred shares before such dividend payment date. Except as provided above, we will make no payment or allowance for unpaid dividends, whether or not in arrears, on Series A preferred shares to be redeemed.

Unless full cumulative dividends on all Series A preferred shares have been or contemporaneously are paid or declared and a sum sufficient for the payment thereof has been or contemporaneously is set apart for payment for all past dividend periods, no Series A preferred shares may be redeemed unless all outstanding Series A preferred shares are simultaneously redeemed, and we may not purchase or otherwise acquire directly or indirectly any Series A preferred shares (except by converting them into or exchanging them for our common shares or other shares of beneficial interest ranking junior to the Series A preferred shares as to dividends and upon liquidation); provided, however, that the foregoing will not prevent the purchase or acquisition by us of Series A preferred shares pursuant to the provisions of our declaration of trust relating to restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares of beneficial interest in connection with our status as a REIT or pursuant to a purchase or exchange offer made on the same terms to holders of all outstanding Series A preferred shares.

Conversion Rights

Upon the occurrence of a Change of Control, each holder of Series A preferred shares will have the right (unless, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date, we have provided notice of our election to redeem some or all of the Series A preferred shares held by such holder as described above under “—Redemption,” in which case such holder will have the right only with respect to Series A preferred shares that are not called for redemption) to convert some or all of the Series A preferred shares held by such holder (which we refer to as the “Change of Control Conversion Right”) on the Change of Control Conversion Date into a number of our common shares per Series A

preferred share to be converted (which we refer to as the “Common Share Conversion Consideration”) equal to the lesser of:

- the quotient obtained by dividing (i) the sum of the \$25.00 liquidation preference per Series A preferred share plus the amount of any accumulated and unpaid dividends (whether or not earned or declared) thereon to, but not including, the Change of Control Conversion Date (unless the Change of Control Conversion Date is after a dividend record date and prior to the corresponding dividend payment date for the Series A preferred shares, in which case no additional amount for such accumulated and unpaid dividends will be included in this sum), by (ii) the Common Share Price, as defined below (such quotient, the “Conversion Rate”); and
- 2.95858, or the Share Cap, subject to certain adjustments as described below.

Notwithstanding anything in the articles supplementary to the contrary and except as otherwise required by law, the persons who are the holders of record of Series A preferred shares at the close of business on a dividend record date will be entitled to receive the dividend payable on the corresponding dividend payment date notwithstanding the conversion of those Series A preferred shares after such dividend record date and on or prior to such dividend payment date and, in such case, the full amount of such dividend shall be paid on such dividend payment date to the persons who were the holders of record at the close of business on such dividend record date. Except as provided above, we will make no payment or allowance for unpaid dividends, whether or not in arrears, on the Series A preferred shares to be converted.

The Share Cap is subject to *pro rata* adjustments for any share splits (including those effected pursuant to a distribution of our common shares to existing holders of our common shares), subdivisions or combinations (in each case, a “Share Split”) with respect to our common shares as follows: the adjusted Share Cap as the result of a Share Split will be the number of our common shares that is equivalent to the product obtained by multiplying (i) the Share Cap in effect immediately prior to such Share Split by (ii) a fraction, the numerator of which is the number of our common shares outstanding immediately after giving effect to such Share Split and the denominator of which is the number of our common shares outstanding immediately prior to such Share Split.

For the avoidance of doubt, subject to the immediately succeeding sentence, the aggregate number of our common shares (or equivalent Alternative Conversion Consideration, as applicable) issuable or deliverable, as applicable, in connection with the exercise of the Change of Control Conversion Right will not exceed the product of the Share Cap multiplied by the aggregate number of Series A preferred shares issued and outstanding at the Change of Control Conversion Date (or equivalent Alternative Conversion Consideration, as applicable) (the “Exchange Cap”). The Exchange Cap is subject to *pro rata* adjustments for any Share Splits on the same basis as the corresponding adjustment to the Share Cap.

In the case of a Change of Control pursuant to which our common shares are or will be converted into cash, securities or other property or assets (including any combination thereof) (the “Alternative Form Consideration”), a holder of Series A preferred shares will receive upon conversion of such Series A preferred shares the kind and amount of Alternative Form Consideration which such holder would have owned or been entitled to receive upon the Change of Control had such holder held a number of common shares equal to the Common Share Conversion Consideration immediately prior to the effective time of the Change of Control (the “Alternative Conversion Consideration”). The Common Share Conversion Consideration or the Alternative Conversion Consideration, whichever shall be applicable to a Change of Control, is referred to as the “Conversion Consideration.”

If the holders of our common shares have the opportunity to elect the form of consideration to be received in the Change of Control, the Conversion Consideration in respect of such Change of Control will be deemed to be the kind and amount of consideration actually received by holders of a

majority of the outstanding common shares that made or voted for such an election (if electing between two types of consideration) or holders of a plurality of the outstanding common shares that made or voted for such an election (if electing between more than two types of consideration), as the case may be, and will be subject to any limitations to which all holders of our common shares are subject, including, without limitation, *pro rata* reductions applicable to any portion of the consideration payable in such Change of Control.

We will not issue fractional common shares upon the conversion of the Series A preferred shares in connection with a Change of Control. Instead, we will make a cash payment equal to the value of such fractional common shares based upon the Common Share Price used in determining the Common Share Conversion Consideration for such Change of Control.

Within 15 days following the occurrence of a Change of Control, provided that we have not then exercised our right to redeem all Series A preferred shares pursuant to the redemption provisions described above, we will provide to holders of Series A preferred shares a notice of the occurrence of the Change of Control that describes the resulting Change of Control Conversion Right. This notice will state the following:

- the events constituting the Change of Control;
- the date of the Change of Control;
- the last date on which the holders of Series A preferred shares may exercise their Change of Control Conversion Right;
- the method and period for calculating the Common Share Price;
- the Change of Control Conversion Date;
- that if, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date, we have provided notice of our election to redeem all or any Series A preferred shares, holders will not be able to convert the Series A preferred shares called for redemption and such Series A preferred shares will be redeemed on the related redemption date, even if such Series A preferred shares have already been tendered for conversion pursuant to the Change of Control Conversion Right;
- if applicable, the type and amount of Alternative Conversion Consideration entitled to be received per Series A preferred share;
- the name and address of the paying agent, transfer agent and conversion agent for the Series A preferred shares;
- the procedures that the holders of Series A preferred shares must follow to exercise the Change of Control Conversion Right (including procedures for surrendering Series A preferred shares for conversion through the facilities of a Depositary (as defined below)), including the form of conversion notice to be delivered by such holders as described below; and
- the last date on which holders of Series A preferred shares may withdraw Series A preferred shares surrendered for conversion and the procedures that such holders must follow to effect such a withdrawal.

Under such circumstances, we also will issue a press release containing such notice for publication on Dow Jones & Company, Inc., Business Wire, PR Newswire or Bloomberg Business News (or, if these organizations are not in existence at the time of issuance of the press release, such

other news or press organization as is reasonably calculated to broadly disseminate the relevant information to the public), and post a notice on our website, in any event prior to the opening of business on the first business day following any date on which we provide the notice described above to the holders of Series A preferred shares.

To exercise the Change of Control Conversion Right, the holders of Series A preferred shares will be required to deliver, on or before the close of business on the Change of Control Conversion Date, the certificates (if any) evidencing the Series A preferred shares to be converted, duly endorsed for transfer (or, in the case of any Series A preferred shares held through a Depositary, to deliver, on or before the close of business on the Change of Control Conversion Date, the Series A preferred shares to be converted through the facilities of such Depositary), together with a written conversion notice in the form provided by us, duly completed, to our transfer agent. The conversion notice must state:

- the relevant Change of Control Conversion Date;
- the number of Series A preferred shares to be converted; and
- that the Series A preferred shares are to be converted pursuant to the applicable provisions of the Series A preferred shares.

The “Change of Control Conversion Date” is the date the Series A preferred shares are to be converted, which will be a business day selected by us that is no fewer than 20 days nor more than 35 days after the date on which we provide the notice described above to the holders of Series A preferred shares.

The “Common Share Price” is (i) if the consideration to be received in the Change of Control by the holders of our common shares is solely cash, the amount of cash consideration per common share or (ii) if the consideration to be received in the Change of Control by holders of our common shares is other than solely cash (x) the average of the closing sale prices per common share (or, if no closing sale price is reported, the average of the closing bid and ask prices per common share or, if more than one in either case, the average of the average closing bid and the average closing ask prices per common share) for the ten consecutive trading days immediately preceding, but not including, the date on which such Change of Control occurred as reported on the principal U.S. securities exchange on which our common shares are then traded, or (y) the average of the last quoted bid prices for our common shares in the over-the-counter market as reported by Pink OTC Markets Inc. or similar organization for the ten consecutive trading days immediately preceding, but not including, the date on which such Change of Control occurred, if our common shares are not then listed for trading on a U.S. securities exchange.

Holders of Series A preferred shares may withdraw any notice of exercise of a Change of Control Conversion Right (in whole or in part) by a written notice of withdrawal delivered to our transfer agent prior to the close of business on the business day prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date. The notice of withdrawal delivered by any holder must state:

- the number of withdrawn Series A preferred shares;
- if certificated Series A preferred shares have been surrendered for conversion, the certificate numbers of the withdrawn Series A preferred shares; and
- the number of Series A preferred shares, if any, which remain subject to the holder’s conversion notice.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, if any Series A preferred shares are held through The Depositary Trust Company (“DTC”) or a similar depositary (each, a “Depositary”), the conversion

notice and/or the notice of withdrawal, as applicable, must comply with applicable procedures, if any, of the applicable Depositary.

Series A preferred shares as to which the Change of Control Conversion Right has been properly exercised and for which the conversion notice has not been properly withdrawn will be converted into the applicable Conversion Consideration in accordance with the Change of Control Conversion Right on the Change of Control Conversion Date, unless prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date we have provided notice of our election to redeem some or all of the Series A preferred shares, as described above under “—Redemption,” in which case only the Series A preferred shares properly surrendered for conversion and not properly withdrawn that are not called for redemption will be converted as aforesaid. If we elect to redeem Series A preferred shares that would otherwise be converted into the applicable Conversion Consideration on a Change of Control Conversion Date, such Series A preferred shares will not be so converted and the holders of such Series A preferred shares will be entitled to receive on the applicable redemption date the redemption price described above under “—Redemption—Optional Redemption” or “—Redemption—Special Optional Redemption,” as applicable.

We will deliver all securities, cash and any other property owing upon conversion no later than the third business day following the Change of Control Conversion Date. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the persons entitled to receive any common shares or other securities delivered on conversion will be deemed to have become the holders of record thereof as of the Change of Control Conversion Date.

In connection with the exercise of any Change of Control Conversion Right, we will comply with all applicable U.S. federal and state securities laws and stock exchange rules in connection with any conversion of the Series A preferred shares into our common shares or other securities or other property. Notwithstanding any other provision of the Series A preferred shares, no holder of Series A preferred shares will be entitled to convert such Series A preferred shares into our common shares to the extent that receipt of our common shares would cause such holder (or any other person) to exceed the share ownership limits (as defined below) or violate any other restriction on ownership and transfer of our shares of beneficial interest contained in our declaration of trust, unless we provide an exemption from the applicable limitation to such holder.

The Change of Control conversion feature may make it more difficult for a third party to acquire us or discourage a party from acquiring us.

Except as provided above in connection with a Change of Control, the Series A preferred shares are not convertible into or exchangeable for any other securities or property.

Voting Rights

Holders of the Series A preferred shares do not have any voting rights, except as set forth below.

Whenever dividends on any Series A preferred shares are in arrears for six or more quarterly dividend periods, whether or not consecutive, the number of trustees constituting our board of trustees will be automatically increased by two (if not already increased by two by reason of the election of trustees by the holders of Series B preferred shares, Series C preferred shares or shares of any other class or series of our preferred shares we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and with which the Series A preferred shares are entitled to vote together as a single class with respect to the election of those two trustees) and the holders of Series A preferred shares and the holders of all other classes and series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series A preferred shares in the election of those two trustees, including, if applicable, the Series B preferred shares and Series C preferred shares, voting together as a single

class, will be entitled to vote for the election of those two additional trustees at a special meeting called by us at the request of the holders of record of at least 25% of the outstanding Series A preferred shares or by the holders of shares of any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series A preferred shares in the election of those two trustees, including, if applicable, the Series B preferred shares and Series C preferred shares (unless the request is received less than 90 days before the date fixed for the next annual or special meeting of our shareholders, in which case, such vote will be held at the earlier of the next annual or special meeting of our shareholders), and at each subsequent annual meeting, until all dividends accumulated on the Series A preferred shares for all past dividend periods and the then-current dividend period shall have been fully paid. In that case, the right of holders of the Series A preferred shares to elect any trustees will cease and, unless there are outstanding shares of any other class or series of our preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and remain exercisable, the term of office of any trustees elected by holders of the Series A preferred shares shall immediately terminate and the number of trustees constituting the board of trustees shall be reduced accordingly. For the avoidance of doubt, in no event shall the total number of trustees elected by holders of the Series A preferred shares and shares of all other classes and series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the holders of Series A preferred shares in the election of such trustees pursuant to these voting rights, including, if applicable, the Series B preferred shares and the Series C preferred shares, exceed two.

If a special meeting is not called by us within 30 days after request from the holders of Series A preferred shares as described above, then the holders of record of at least 25% of the outstanding Series A preferred shares may designate a holder to call the meeting at our expense. In no event will the holders of Series A preferred shares be entitled to nominate or elect a trustee if such individual's election as a trustee would cause us to fail to satisfy a requirement relating to trustee independence of any national securities exchange on which any class or series of our shares of beneficial interest is listed.

On each matter on which holders of Series A preferred shares are entitled to vote, each Series A preferred share will entitle the holder thereof to cast one vote, except that when the holders of shares of any other class or series of our preferred shares that we may issue have the right to vote together with the holders of Series A preferred shares as a single class on any matter, the holders of Series A preferred shares and the shares of each such other class or series will be entitled to cast one vote for each \$25.00 of liquidation preference (excluding accumulated dividends). If, at any time when the voting rights conferred upon the Series A preferred shares are exercisable, any vacancy in the office of a trustee elected by the holders of the Series A preferred shares and any other classes or series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable, including, if applicable, the Series B preferred shares and the Series C preferred shares, shall occur, then such vacancy may be filled only by the remaining such trustee or by the holders of the outstanding Series A preferred shares and shares of any other classes or series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series A preferred shares in the election of such trustees, including, if applicable, the Series B preferred shares and the Series C preferred shares.

So long as any Series A preferred shares remain outstanding, we will not, without the approval of the holders of at least two-thirds of the outstanding Series A preferred shares and shares of all other classes and series of preferred shares ranking on a parity with the Series A preferred shares that we may issue and upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series A preferred shares on such matters, including, if applicable, the Series B preferred shares and the Series C preferred shares, voting together as a single class, (a) authorize or create, or increase the authorized or issued amount of, any class or series of shares of beneficial interest ranking senior to the Series A preferred shares with respect to payment of dividends or the distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or winding up, or reclassify any of our authorized shares of beneficial interest into shares of such a class or series, or create, authorize or issue any obligation or security convertible into or evidencing the right to purchase any shares of such a class or series; or (b) amend, alter or repeal the provisions of our declaration of trust, whether by merger, consolidation or otherwise, so as to materially and adversely affect any right, preference, privilege or voting power of the Series A preferred shares (each, an "Event"); provided, however, with respect to the occurrence of any Event set forth in (b) above, so long as the Series A preferred shares remain outstanding with the terms thereof materially unchanged, taking into account that, upon the occurrence of an Event, we may not be the surviving entity, the occurrence of any such Event shall not be deemed to materially and adversely affect such rights, preferences, privileges or voting powers of the Series A preferred shares; and provided, further, that any increase in the amount of the authorized common shares or preferred shares, including the Series A preferred shares, or the creation or issuance of any additional Series A preferred shares or other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue, or any increase in the amount of authorized shares of such class or series, in each case ranking on a parity with or junior to the Series A preferred shares with respect to payment of dividends or the distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or

winding up, shall not be deemed to materially and adversely affect such rights, preferences, privileges or voting powers. Notwithstanding the foregoing, holders of Series B preferred shares, Series C preferred shares or any other parity preferred shares will not be entitled to vote together as a single class with the holders of Series A preferred shares on any amendment, alteration or repeal of our declaration of trust unless such action affects the holders of the Series A preferred shares, the Series B preferred shares, the Series C preferred shares and such parity preferred shares equally.

The foregoing voting provisions will not apply if, at or prior to the time when the act with respect to which such approval would otherwise be required is effected, all outstanding Series A preferred shares have been redeemed or called for redemption upon proper notice and sufficient funds shall have been deposited in trust to effect such redemption.

Except as expressly stated in the articles supplementary, the Series A preferred shares will not have any relative, participating, optional or other special voting rights or powers and the consent of the holders thereof will not be required for the taking of any trust action. The holders of Series A preferred shares will have exclusive voting rights on any amendment to our declaration of trust that would alter the contract rights, as expressly set forth in the declaration of trust, of only the Series A preferred shares.

Information Rights

During any period in which we are not subject to Section 13 or 15(d) of the Exchange Act and any Series A preferred shares are outstanding, we will use our best efforts to (i) transmit by mail (or other permissible means under the Exchange Act) to all holders of Series A preferred shares, as their names and addresses appear on our record books and without cost to such holders, copies of the annual reports on Form 10-K and quarterly reports on Form 10-Q that we would have been required to file with the SEC pursuant to Section 13 or 15(d) of the Exchange Act if we were subject thereto (other than any exhibits that would have been required) and (ii) promptly, upon request, supply copies of such reports to any holders or prospective holder of Series A preferred shares. We will use our best efforts to mail (or otherwise provide) the information to the holders of the Series A preferred shares within 15 days after the respective dates by which an annual report on Form 10-K or a quarterly report on Form 10-Q, as the case may be, in respect of such information would have been required to be filed with the SEC, if we were subject to Section 13 or 15(d) of the Exchange Act, in each case, based on the dates on which we would be required to file such periodic reports if we were a “non-accelerated filer” within the meaning of the Exchange Act.

Preemptive Rights

No holders of the Series A preferred shares will, as holders of Series A preferred shares, have any preemptive rights to purchase or subscribe for our common shares or any of our other securities.

Series B Preferred Shares

Capitalized terms not defined in this section shall have the meaning ascribed to them under “Series A Preferred Shares”.

Maturity

The Series B preferred shares have no stated maturity and will not be subject to any sinking fund or mandatory redemption. The Series B preferred shares will remain outstanding indefinitely unless we decide to redeem or otherwise repurchase them or they become convertible and are converted as described below under “—Conversion Rights.” We are not required to set apart for payment the funds to redeem the Series B preferred shares.

Ranking

The Series B preferred shares rank, with respect to rights to the payment of dividends and the distribution of assets upon our liquidation, dissolution or winding up:

- (1) senior to all classes or series of our common shares and to all other equity securities issued by us other than equity securities referred to in clauses (2) and (3) below;
- (2) on a parity with the Series A preferred shares, the Series C preferred shares and all other equity securities issued by us with terms specifically providing that those equity securities rank on a parity with the Series B preferred shares with respect to rights to the payment of dividends and the distribution of assets upon our liquidation, dissolution or winding up;
- (3) junior to all equity securities issued by us with terms specifically providing that those equity securities rank senior to the Series B preferred shares with respect to rights to the payment of dividends and the distribution of assets upon our liquidation, dissolution or winding up; and
- (4) effectively junior to all of our existing and future indebtedness (including indebtedness convertible into our common shares or preferred shares) and other liabilities and to the indebtedness and other liabilities and preferred equity of our existing and future subsidiaries.

The term “equity securities” does not include convertible or exchangeable debt securities.

Dividends

Holders of Series B preferred shares are entitled to receive, when, as and if authorized by our board of trustees and declared by us, out of funds legally available for the payment of dividends, cumulative cash dividends (i) from, and including, the date of original issuance to, but not including, June 15, 2024 (the “fixed rate period”), at a fixed rate equal to 8.00% per annum based on the \$25.00 per share liquidation preference, or \$2.00 per share; and (ii) from, and including, June 15, 2024 and thereafter (the “floating rate period”), at a floating rate equal to three-month LIBOR (as defined below) as calculated on each applicable dividend determination date (as defined below) plus a spread of 5.99% per annum based on the \$25.00 per share liquidation preference.

Dividends on the Series B preferred shares accumulate daily and are cumulative from, and including, the date of original issuance or, if later, the latest dividend payment date (as defined below) to which dividends have been paid in full (or declared and the record date for determining shareholders entitled to payment thereof has passed) and are payable quarterly in arrears on the 15th day of each March, June, September and December (each, a “dividend payment date”). If any

dividend payment date is not a business day, as defined in the articles supplementary setting forth the terms of the Series B preferred shares, then the dividend which would otherwise have been payable on that dividend payment date may be paid on the next succeeding business day and no interest, additional dividends or other sums will accumulate on the amount so payable for the period from and after that dividend payment date to that next succeeding business day.

Dividends payable on the Series B preferred shares during the fixed rate period, including dividends payable for any partial dividend period, are computed on the basis of a 360-day year consisting of twelve 30-day months. Dividends payable on the Series B preferred shares during the floating rate period, including dividends payable for any partial dividend period, will be computed based on the actual number of days and a 360-day year. Dividends are payable to holders of record as they appear in our share transfer records for the Series B preferred shares at the close of business on the applicable dividend record date, which shall be the 1st day of the calendar month, whether or not a business day, in which the applicable dividend payment date occurs (each, a “dividend record date”).

For each dividend period during the floating rate period, LIBOR (the London interbank offered rate) (“three-month LIBOR”) will be determined by us, as of the applicable dividend determination date, in accordance with the following provisions:

- LIBOR will be the rate (expressed as a percentage per year) for deposits in U.S. dollars having an index maturity of three months, in amounts of at least \$1,000,000, as such rate appears on “Reuters page LIBOR01” at approximately 11:00 a.m. (London time) on the relevant dividend determination date; or
- if no such rate appears on “Reuters page LIBOR01” or if the “Reuters page LIBOR01” is not available at approximately 11:00 a.m. (London time) on the relevant dividend determination date, then we will select four nationally-recognized banks in the London interbank market and request that the principal London offices of those four selected banks provide us with their offered quotation for deposits in U.S. dollars for a period of three months, commencing on the first day of the applicable dividend period, to prime banks in the London interbank market at approximately 11:00 a.m. (London time) on the dividend determination date for the applicable dividend period. Offered quotations must be based on a principal amount equal to an amount that, in our discretion, is representative of a single transaction in U.S. dollars in the London interbank market at that time. If at least two quotations are provided, the three-month LIBOR for such dividend period will be the arithmetic mean (rounded upward if necessary, to the nearest 0.00001 of 1%) of those quotations. If fewer than two quotations are provided, the three-month LIBOR for such dividend period will be the arithmetic mean (rounded upward if necessary, to the nearest 0.00001 of 1%) of the rates quoted at approximately 11:00 a.m. (New York City time) on that dividend determination date for such dividend period by three nationally-recognized banks in New York, New York selected by us, for loans in U.S. dollars to nationally-recognized European banks (as selected by us), for a period of three months commencing on the first day of such dividend period. The rates quoted must be based on an amount that, in our discretion, is representative of a single transaction in U.S. dollars in that market at that time. If fewer than three New York, New York banks selected by us quote rates in the manner described above, the three-month LIBOR for the applicable dividend period will be the same as for the immediately preceding dividend period, or, if there was no such dividend period, the dividend shall be calculated at the dividend rate in effect for the immediately preceding dividend period.

“Dividend determination date” means the London business day (as defined below) immediately preceding the first date of the applicable dividend period.

“Dividend period” means the period from, and including, a dividend payment date to, but not including, the next succeeding dividend payment date.

“London business day” means any day on which dealings in deposits in U.S. dollars are transacted in the London interbank market.

“Reuters page LIBOR01” means the display so designated on the Reuters 3000 Xtra (or such other page as may replace the LIBOR01 page on that service, or such other service as may be nominated by the ICE Benchmark Administration Limited, or ICE, or its successor, or such other entity assuming the responsibility of ICE or its successor in the event ICE or its successor no longer does so, as the successor service, for the purpose of displaying London interbank offered rates for U.S. dollar deposits).

No dividends on the Series B preferred shares may be authorized by our board of trustees or paid or set apart for payment by us at any time when the terms and provisions of any agreement of ours, including any agreement relating to our indebtedness, prohibit the authorization, payment or setting apart for payment thereof or provide that the authorization, payment or setting apart for payment thereof would constitute a breach of the agreement or a default under the agreement, or if the authorization, payment or setting apart for payment is restricted or prohibited by law.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, dividends on the Series B preferred shares will accumulate whether or not we have earnings, whether or not there are funds legally available for the payment of those dividends and whether or not those dividends are declared. No interest, or sum in lieu of interest, will be payable in respect of any dividend payment or payments on the Series B preferred shares which may be in arrears, and holders of the Series B preferred shares will not be entitled to any dividends in excess of full cumulative dividends described above. Any dividend payment made on the Series B preferred shares will first be credited against the earliest accumulated but unpaid dividend due with respect to those Series B preferred shares.

Except as described in the next paragraph, unless full cumulative dividends on all Series B preferred shares have been or contemporaneously are paid or declared and a sum sufficient for the payment thereof is set apart for payment for all past dividend periods, (i) no dividends (other than dividends paid in common shares or in any class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to the Series B preferred shares as to dividends and upon liquidation) may be paid or declared and set apart for payment upon our common shares, Series A preferred shares, Series C preferred shares or any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to or on a parity with the Series B preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation, (ii) no other distribution (other than a repurchase that is considered a distribution as to which clause (iii) would apply) may be paid or declared and set apart for payment upon common shares, Series A preferred shares, Series C preferred shares or any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to or on a parity with the Series B preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation and (iii) no common shares, Series A preferred shares, Series C preferred shares or any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to or on a parity with the Series B preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation may be redeemed, purchased or otherwise acquired for any consideration (or any moneys be paid to or made available for a sinking fund for the redemption of any such shares) by us, except, in the case of clause (iii), by conversion into or exchange for common shares or any other class or series of shares of beneficial interest that we may issue ranking junior to the Series B preferred shares as to dividends and upon liquidation, and except that none of the foregoing nor the restriction described in the following paragraph will prevent the purchase or acquisition by us of shares of any class or series of shares of beneficial interest pursuant to (A) the provisions of our declaration of trust relating to restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares of beneficial interest in connection with our status as a REIT or (B) a purchase or exchange offer made on the same terms to holders of all outstanding Series B preferred shares, Series A preferred shares and Series C preferred shares and holders of all other outstanding shares of any class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking on parity with the Series B preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation, or a redemption, purchase or other acquisition of common shares made for purposes of and in compliance with the requirements of an employee incentive or benefit plan of ours or any of our subsidiaries.

When dividends are not so paid in full (or declared and a sum sufficient for such full payment is not so set apart) upon the Series B preferred shares, the Series A preferred shares, the Series C preferred shares and any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking on a parity as to dividends with the Series B preferred shares, except as described in the above paragraph, all dividends declared upon the Series B preferred shares, the Series A preferred shares, the Series C preferred shares and such other class or series of preferred shares must be declared *pro rata* so that the amount of dividends declared per Series B preferred share, per Series A preferred share, per Series C preferred share and per share on such other class or series of preferred shares will in all cases bear to each other the same ratio that accumulated dividends per Series B preferred share, per Series A preferred share, per Series C preferred share and per share on such other class or series of preferred shares (which shall not include any accrual in respect of unpaid dividends for prior dividend periods if such preferred shares do not have a cumulative dividend) bear to each other. No interest, or sum of money in lieu of interest, shall be payable in respect of any dividend payment or payments on the Series B preferred shares which may be in arrears.

Liquidation Preference

In the event of our voluntary or involuntary liquidation, dissolution or winding up, the holders of the Series B preferred shares will be entitled to be paid out of the assets we have legally available for distribution to our shareholders, subject to the preferential rights of the holders of shares of any class or series of our shares of beneficial interest ranking senior to the Series B preferred shares with respect to the distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or winding up, a liquidation preference of \$25.00 per share, plus an amount equal to any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon (whether or not earned or declared) to, but not including, the date of payment, before any distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or winding up is made to holders of our common shares or any other class or series of our shares of beneficial interest we may issue ranking junior to the Series B preferred shares as to liquidation rights.

In the event that, upon any such voluntary or involuntary liquidation, dissolution or winding up, our available assets are insufficient to pay the amount of the liquidating distributions on all outstanding Series B preferred shares and the corresponding amounts payable on shares of all other classes or series of our shares of beneficial interest ranking on a parity with the Series B preferred shares in the distribution of assets, including the Series A preferred shares and the Series C preferred shares, then the holders of the Series B preferred shares, the Series A preferred shares, the Series C preferred shares and all other such classes or series of shares of beneficial interest will share ratably in any such distribution of assets in proportion to the full liquidating distributions to which they would otherwise be respectively entitled.

Holders of Series B preferred shares will be entitled to written notice of any such payment upon our voluntary or involuntary liquidation, dissolution or winding up no fewer than 30 days and no more than 60 days prior to the payment date. After payment of the full amount of the liquidating distributions to which they are entitled, the holders of Series B preferred shares will have no right or claim to any of our remaining assets.

The consolidation or merger of our company with or into any other real estate investment trust, corporation or entity or of any other entity with or into us, or the sale, lease, transfer or conveyance of all or substantially all of our property or business, will not be deemed to constitute a liquidation, dissolution or winding up of our company (although such events may give rise to the special optional redemption and contingent conversion rights described below).

Redemption

The Series B preferred shares are not redeemable by us prior to June 15, 2024, except as described below under “—Special Optional Redemption” and except that, as provided in our

declaration of trust, we may purchase or redeem Series B preferred shares prior to that date in connection with our qualification as a REIT for U.S. federal income tax purposes.

Optional Redemption. On and after June 15, 2024, we may, at our option, upon not less than 30 nor more than 60 days' written notice, redeem the Series B preferred shares, in whole or in part, at any time or from time to time, for cash at a redemption price of \$25.00 per share, plus any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon to, but not including, the redemption date.

Special Optional Redemption. Upon the occurrence of a Change of Control (as defined below), we may, at our option, upon not less than 30 nor more than 60 days' written notice, redeem the Series B preferred shares, in whole or in part, within 120 days after the first date on which such Change of Control occurred, for cash at a redemption price of \$25.00 per share, plus any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon to, but not including, the redemption date. If, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date (as defined below), we have provided notice of our election to redeem some or all of the Series B preferred shares (whether pursuant to our optional redemption right described above under "—Optional Redemption" or this special optional redemption right), the holders of Series B preferred shares will not have the Change of Control Conversion Right (as defined below) described below under "—Conversion Rights" with respect to the Series B preferred shares called for redemption.

A "Change of Control" is deemed to occur when, after the original issuance of the Series B preferred shares, the following have occurred and are continuing:

- the acquisition by any person, including any syndicate or group deemed to be a "person" under Section 13(d)(3) of the Exchange Act, of beneficial ownership, directly or indirectly, through a purchase, merger or other acquisition transaction or series of purchases, mergers or other acquisition transactions of our shares of beneficial interest entitling that person to exercise more than 50% of the total voting power of all our shares of beneficial interest entitled to vote generally in the election of our trustees (except that such person will be deemed to have beneficial ownership of all securities that such person has the right to acquire, whether such right is currently exercisable or is exercisable only upon the occurrence of a subsequent condition); and
- following the closing of any transaction referred to in the bullet point above, neither we nor the acquiring or surviving entity, including any parent of our company or such an acquiring or surviving entity, has a class of common securities (or American Depositary Receipts representing such securities) listed on the NYSE, the NYSE American or the Nasdaq Stock Market, or listed or quoted on an exchange or quotation system that is a successor to the NYSE, the NYSE American or the Nasdaq Stock Market.

Redemption Procedures. In the event we elect to redeem Series B preferred shares pursuant to our optional redemption right described under "—Optional Redemption" or our special optional redemption right described under "—Special Optional Redemption," the notice of redemption will be mailed, postage prepaid, not less than 30 nor more than 60 days prior to the redemption date, to each holder of record of Series B preferred shares called for redemption at such holder's address as it appears on our share transfer records and will state the following:

- the redemption date;
- the number of Series B preferred shares to be redeemed;
- the redemption price;
- the place or places where certificates (if any) for the Series B preferred shares are to be surrendered for payment of the redemption price;

- that dividends on the Series B preferred shares to be redeemed will cease to accumulate on the redemption date;
- whether such redemption is being made pursuant to the provisions described above under “—Optional Redemption” or “—Special Optional Redemption;”
- if applicable, that such redemption is being made in connection with a Change of Control and, in that case, a brief description of the transaction or transactions constituting such Change of Control; and
- if such redemption is being made in connection with a Change of Control, that the holders of Series B preferred shares being so called for redemption will not be able to tender such Series B preferred shares for conversion in connection with the Change of Control and that each Series B preferred share tendered for conversion that is called, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date, for redemption will be redeemed on the related redemption date instead of converted on the Change of Control Conversion Date.

If less than all of the Series B preferred shares held by any holder are to be redeemed, the notice mailed to such holder shall also specify the number of Series B preferred shares held by such holder to be redeemed. No failure to give such notice or any defect thereto or in the mailing thereof shall affect the validity of the proceedings for the redemption of any Series B preferred shares, except as to the holder to whom notice was defective or not given.

Holders of Series B preferred shares to be redeemed must surrender such Series B preferred shares at the place designated in the notice of redemption and will be entitled to the redemption price and any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon payable upon the redemption following the surrender. If notice of redemption of any Series B preferred shares has been given and if we have irrevocably set apart for payment the funds necessary for redemption in trust for the benefit of the holders of such Series B preferred shares so called for redemption, then, from and after the redemption date (unless we default in providing for the payment of the redemption price therefor plus accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon, if any), dividends will cease to accumulate on those Series B preferred shares, those Series B preferred shares will no longer be deemed outstanding and all rights of the holders of those Series B preferred shares will terminate, except the right to receive the redemption price plus accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon, if any, payable upon redemption. If any redemption date is not a business day, then the redemption price and accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon, if any, payable upon redemption may be paid on the next business day and no interest, additional dividends or other sums will accumulate on the amount payable for the period from and after that redemption date to that next business day. If less than all of the outstanding Series B preferred shares are to be redeemed, the Series B preferred shares to be redeemed shall be selected *pro rata* (as nearly as may be practicable without creating fractional shares) or by lot. If such redemption is to be by lot and, as a result of such redemption, any holder of our shares of beneficial interest, other than a holder that has received an exemption from the applicable ownership limitation, would have actual or constructive ownership of more than 9.8% by vote or value, whichever is more restrictive, of the aggregate of our outstanding shares of beneficial interest or would violate any other restriction on ownership and transfer of our shares set forth in our declaration of trust because a holder's Series B preferred shares were not redeemed, or were only redeemed in part, then, except as otherwise provided in our declaration of trust, we will redeem the requisite number of shares of such holder such that no holder will own in excess of the applicable ownership limitation or restriction subsequent to such redemption.

Immediately prior to any redemption of Series B preferred shares, we shall pay, in cash, any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon to, but not including, the redemption date, unless a redemption date falls after a dividend record date and prior to the corresponding dividend payment date, in which case each holder of Series B preferred shares at the close of business on such dividend record date will be entitled to the dividend payable on such Series B preferred shares on the

corresponding dividend payment date notwithstanding the redemption of such Series B preferred shares before such dividend payment date. Except as provided above, we will make no payment or allowance for unpaid dividends, whether or not in arrears, on Series B preferred shares to be redeemed.

Unless full cumulative dividends on all Series B preferred shares have been or contemporaneously are paid or declared and a sum sufficient for the payment thereof has been or contemporaneously is set apart for payment for all past dividend periods, no Series B preferred shares may be redeemed unless all outstanding Series B preferred shares are simultaneously redeemed, and we may not purchase or otherwise acquire directly or indirectly any Series B preferred shares (except by converting them into or exchanging them for our common shares or other shares of beneficial interest ranking junior to the Series B preferred shares as to dividends and upon liquidation); provided, however, that the foregoing will not prevent the purchase or acquisition by us of Series B preferred shares pursuant to the provisions of our declaration of trust relating to restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares of beneficial interest in connection with our status as a REIT or pursuant to a purchase or exchange offer made on the same terms to holders of all outstanding Series B preferred shares.

Conversion Rights

Upon the occurrence of a Change of Control, each holder of Series B preferred shares will have the right (unless, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date, we have provided notice of our election to redeem some or all of the Series B preferred shares held by such holder as described above under “—Redemption,” in which case such holder will have the right only with respect to Series B preferred shares that are not called for redemption) to convert some or all of the Series B preferred shares held by such holder (which we refer to as the “Change of Control Conversion Right”) on the Change of Control Conversion Date into a number of our common shares per Series B preferred share to be converted (which we refer to as the “Common Share Conversion Consideration”) equal to the lesser of:

- the quotient obtained by dividing (i) the sum of the \$25.00 liquidation preference per Series B preferred share plus the amount of any accumulated and unpaid dividends (whether or not earned or declared) thereon to, but not including, the Change of Control Conversion Date (unless the Change of Control Conversion Date is after a dividend record date and prior to the corresponding dividend payment date for the Series B preferred shares, in which case no additional amount for such accumulated and unpaid dividends will be included in this sum), by (ii) the Common Share Price, as defined below (such quotient, the “Conversion Rate”); and
- 2.72777, or the Share Cap, subject to certain adjustments as described below.

Notwithstanding anything in the articles supplementary to the contrary and except as otherwise required by law, the persons who are the holders of record of Series B preferred shares at the close of business on a dividend record date will be entitled to receive the dividend payable on the corresponding dividend payment date notwithstanding the conversion of those Series B preferred shares after such dividend record date and on or prior to such dividend payment date and, in such case, the full amount of such dividend shall be paid on such dividend payment date to the persons who were the holders of record at the close of business on such dividend record date. Except as provided above, we will make no payment or allowance for unpaid dividends, whether or not in arrears, on the Series B preferred shares to be converted.

The Share Cap is subject to *pro rata* adjustments for any share splits (including those effected pursuant to a distribution of our common shares to existing holders of our common shares), subdivisions or combinations (in each case, a “Share Split”) with respect to our common shares as follows: the adjusted Share Cap as the result of a Share Split will be the number of our common

shares that is equivalent to the product obtained by multiplying (i) the Share Cap in effect immediately prior to such Share Split by (ii) a fraction, the numerator of which is the number of our common shares outstanding immediately after giving effect to such Share Split and the denominator of which is the number of our common shares outstanding immediately prior to such Share Split.

For the avoidance of doubt, subject to the immediately succeeding sentence, the aggregate number of our common shares (or equivalent Alternative Conversion Consideration, as applicable) issuable or deliverable, as applicable, in connection with the exercise of the Change of Control Conversion Right will not exceed the product of the Share Cap multiplied by the aggregate number of Series B preferred shares issued and outstanding at the Change of Control Conversion Date (or equivalent Alternative Conversion Consideration, as applicable) (the “Exchange Cap”). The Exchange Cap is subject to *pro rata* adjustments for any Share Splits on the same basis as the corresponding adjustment to the Share Cap.

In the case of a Change of Control pursuant to which our common shares are or will be converted into cash, securities or other property or assets (including any combination thereof) (the “Alternative Form Consideration”), a holder of Series B preferred shares will receive upon conversion of such Series B preferred shares the kind and amount of Alternative Form Consideration which such holder would have owned or been entitled to receive upon the Change of Control had such holder held a number of common shares equal to the Common Share Conversion Consideration immediately prior to the effective time of the Change of Control (the “Alternative Conversion Consideration”). The Common Share Conversion Consideration or the Alternative Conversion Consideration, whichever shall be applicable to a Change of Control, is referred to as the “Conversion Consideration.”

If the holders of our common shares have the opportunity to elect the form of consideration to be received in the Change of Control, the Conversion Consideration in respect of such Change of Control will be deemed to be the kind and amount of consideration actually received by holders of a majority of the outstanding common shares that made or voted for such an election (if electing between two types of consideration) or holders of a plurality of the outstanding common shares that made or voted for such an election (if electing between more than two types of consideration), as the case may be, and will be subject to any limitations to which all holders of our common shares are subject, including, without limitation, *pro rata* reductions applicable to any portion of the consideration payable in such Change of Control.

We will not issue fractional common shares upon the conversion of the Series B preferred shares in connection with a Change of Control. Instead, we will make a cash payment equal to the value of such fractional common shares based upon the Common Share Price used in determining the Common Share Conversion Consideration for such Change of Control.

Within 15 days following the occurrence of a Change of Control, provided that we have not then exercised our right to redeem all Series B preferred shares pursuant to the redemption provisions described above, we will provide to holders of Series B preferred shares a notice of the occurrence of the Change of Control that describes the resulting Change of Control Conversion Right. This notice will state the following:

- the events constituting the Change of Control;
- the date of the Change of Control;
- the last date on which the holders of Series B preferred shares may exercise their Change of Control Conversion Right;
- the method and period for calculating the Common Share Price;
- the Change of Control Conversion Date;

- that if, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date, we have provided notice of our election to redeem all or any Series B preferred shares, holders will not be able to convert the Series B preferred shares called for redemption and such Series B preferred shares will be redeemed on the related redemption date, even if such Series B preferred shares have already been tendered for conversion pursuant to the Change of Control Conversion Right;
- if applicable, the type and amount of Alternative Conversion Consideration entitled to be received per Series B preferred share;
- the name and address of the paying agent, transfer agent and conversion agent for the Series B preferred shares;
- the procedures that the holders of Series B preferred shares must follow to exercise the Change of Control Conversion Right (including procedures for surrendering Series B preferred shares for conversion through the facilities of a Depositary (as defined below)), including the form of conversion notice to be delivered by such holders as described below; and
- the last date on which holders of Series B preferred shares may withdraw Series B preferred shares surrendered for conversion and the procedures that such holders must follow to effect such a withdrawal.

Under such circumstances, we also will issue a press release containing such notice for publication on Dow Jones & Company, Inc., Business Wire, PR Newswire or Bloomberg Business News (or, if these organizations are not in existence at the time of issuance of the press release, such other news or press organization as is reasonably calculated to broadly disseminate the relevant information to the public), and post a notice on our website, in any event prior to the opening of business on the first business day following any date on which we provide the notice described above to the holders of Series B preferred shares.

To exercise the Change of Control Conversion Right, the holders of Series B preferred shares will be required to deliver, on or before the close of business on the Change of Control Conversion Date, the certificates (if any) evidencing the Series B preferred shares to be converted, duly endorsed for transfer (or, in the case of any Series B preferred shares held through a Depositary, to deliver, on or before the close of business on the Change of Control Conversion Date, the Series B preferred shares to be converted through the facilities of such Depositary), together with a written conversion notice in the form provided by us, duly completed, to our transfer agent. The conversion notice must state:

- the relevant Change of Control Conversion Date;
- the number of Series B preferred shares to be converted; and
- that the Series B preferred shares are to be converted pursuant to the applicable provisions of the Series B preferred shares.

The “Change of Control Conversion Date” is the date the Series B preferred shares are to be converted, which will be a business day selected by us that is no fewer than 20 days nor more than 35 days after the date on which we provide the notice described above to the holders of Series B preferred shares.

The “Common Share Price” is (i) if the consideration to be received in the Change of Control by the holders of our common shares is solely cash, the amount of cash consideration per common share or (ii) if the consideration to be received in the Change of Control by holders of our common

shares is other than solely cash (x) the average of the closing sale prices per common share (or, if no closing sale price is reported, the average of the closing bid and ask prices per common share or, if more than one in either case, the average of the average closing bid and the average closing ask prices per common share) for the ten consecutive trading days immediately preceding, but not including, the date on which such Change of Control occurred as reported on the principal U.S. securities exchange on which our common shares are then traded, or (y) the average of the last quoted bid prices for our common shares in the over-the-counter market as reported by Pink OTC Markets Inc. or similar organization for the ten consecutive trading days immediately preceding, but not including, the date on which such Change of Control occurred, if our common shares are not then listed for trading on a U.S. securities exchange.

Holders of Series B preferred shares may withdraw any notice of exercise of a Change of Control Conversion Right (in whole or in part) by a written notice of withdrawal delivered to our transfer agent prior to the close of business on the business day prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date. The notice of withdrawal delivered by any holder must state:

- the number of withdrawn Series B preferred shares;
- if certificated Series B preferred shares have been surrendered for conversion, the certificate numbers of the withdrawn Series B preferred shares; and
- the number of Series B preferred shares, if any, which remain subject to the holder's conversion notice.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, if any Series B preferred shares are held through DTC or a Depositary, the conversion notice and/or the notice of withdrawal, as applicable, must comply with applicable procedures, if any, of the applicable Depositary.

Series B preferred shares as to which the Change of Control Conversion Right has been properly exercised and for which the conversion notice has not been properly withdrawn will be converted into the applicable Conversion Consideration in accordance with the Change of Control Conversion Right on the Change of Control Conversion Date, unless prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date we have provided notice of our election to redeem some or all of the Series B preferred shares, as described above under “—Redemption,” in which case only the Series B preferred shares properly surrendered for conversion and not properly withdrawn that are not called for redemption will be converted as aforesaid. If we elect to redeem Series B preferred shares that would otherwise be converted into the applicable Conversion Consideration on a Change of Control Conversion Date, such Series B preferred shares will not be so converted and the holders of such Series B preferred shares will be entitled to receive on the applicable redemption date the redemption price described above under “—Redemption—Optional Redemption” or “—Redemption—Special Optional Redemption,” as applicable.

We will deliver all securities, cash and any other property owing upon conversion no later than the third business day following the Change of Control Conversion Date. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the persons entitled to receive any common shares or other securities delivered on conversion will be deemed to have become the holders of record thereof as of the Change of Control Conversion Date.

In connection with the exercise of any Change of Control Conversion Right, we will comply with all applicable U.S. federal and state securities laws and stock exchange rules in connection with any conversion of the Series B preferred shares into our common shares or other securities or other property. Notwithstanding any other provision of the Series B preferred shares, no holder of Series B preferred shares will be entitled to convert such Series B preferred shares into our common shares to the extent that receipt of our common shares would cause such holder (or any other person) to exceed the share ownership limits (as defined below) or violate any other restriction on ownership and

transfer of our shares of beneficial interest contained in our declaration of trust, unless we provide an exemption from the applicable limitation to such holder.

The Change of Control conversion feature may make it more difficult for a third party to acquire us or discourage a party from acquiring us.

Except as provided above in connection with a Change of Control, the Series B preferred shares are not convertible into or exchangeable for any other securities or property.

Voting Rights

Holders of the Series B preferred shares do not have any voting rights, except as set forth below.

Whenever dividends on any Series B preferred shares are in arrears for six or more quarterly dividend periods, whether or not consecutive, the number of trustees constituting our board of trustees will be automatically increased by two (if not already increased by two by reason of the election of trustees by the holders of Series A preferred shares, Series C preferred shares or shares of any other class or series of our preferred shares we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and with which the Series B preferred shares are entitled to vote together as a single class with respect to the election of those two trustees) and the holders of outstanding Series B preferred shares and the holders of shares of all other classes and series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series B preferred shares in the election of those two trustees, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series C preferred shares, voting together as a single class, will be entitled to vote for the election of those two additional trustees at a special meeting called by us at the request of the holders of record of at least 25% of the outstanding Series B preferred shares or by the holders of shares of any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series B preferred shares in the election of those two trustees, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series C preferred shares (unless the request is received less than 90 days before the date fixed for the next annual or special meeting of our shareholders, in which case, such vote will be held at the earlier of the next annual or special meeting of our shareholders), and at each subsequent annual meeting, until all dividends accumulated on the Series B preferred shares for all past dividend periods and the then-current dividend period shall have been fully paid. In that case, the right of holders of the Series B preferred shares to elect any trustees will cease and, unless there are outstanding shares of any other class or series of our preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and remain exercisable, the term of office of any trustees elected by holders of the Series B preferred shares shall immediately terminate and the number of trustees constituting the board of trustees shall be reduced accordingly. For the avoidance of doubt, in no event shall the total number of trustees elected by holders of the Series B preferred shares and shares of all other classes and series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the holders of Series B preferred shares in the election of such trustees pursuant to these voting rights, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series C preferred shares, exceed two.

If a special meeting is not called by us within 30 days after request from the holders of Series B preferred shares as described above, then the holders of record of at least 25% of the outstanding Series B preferred shares may designate a holder to call the meeting at our expense. In no event will the holders of Series B preferred shares be entitled to nominate or elect a trustee if such individual's election as a trustee would cause us to fail to satisfy a requirement relating to trustee independence of any national securities exchange on which any class or series of our shares of beneficial interest is listed.

On each matter on which holders of Series B preferred shares are entitled to vote, each Series B preferred share will entitle the holder thereof to cast one vote, except that when the holders of shares of any other class or series of our preferred shares that we may issue have the right to vote together with the holders of Series B preferred shares as a single class on any matter, the holders of the Series B preferred shares and the shares of each such other class or series will be entitled to cast one vote for each \$25.00 of liquidation preference (excluding accumulated dividends). If, at any time when the voting rights conferred upon the Series B preferred shares are exercisable, any vacancy in the office of a trustee elected by the holders of the Series B preferred shares and any other classes or series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series C preferred shares, shall occur, then such vacancy may be filled only by the remaining such trustee or by the holders of the outstanding Series B preferred shares and shares of any other classes or series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series B preferred shares in the election of such trustees, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series C preferred shares.

So long as any Series B preferred shares remain outstanding, we will not, without the approval of the holders of at least two-thirds of the outstanding Series B preferred shares and all other classes and series of preferred shares ranking on a parity with the Series B preferred shares that we may issue and upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series B preferred shares on such matters, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series C preferred shares, voting together as a single class, (a) authorize or create, or increase the authorized or issued amount of, any class or series of shares of beneficial interest ranking senior to the Series B preferred shares with respect to payment of dividends or the distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or winding up, or reclassify any of our authorized shares of beneficial interest into shares of such a class or series, or create, authorize or issue any obligation or security convertible into or evidencing the right to purchase any shares of such a class or series; or (b) amend, alter or repeal the provisions of our declaration of trust, whether by merger, consolidation or otherwise, so as to materially and adversely affect any right, preference, privilege or voting power of the Series B preferred shares (each, an “Event”); provided, however, with respect to the occurrence of any Event set forth in (b) above, so long as the Series B preferred shares remain outstanding with the terms thereof materially unchanged, taking into account that, upon the occurrence of an Event, we may not be the surviving entity, the occurrence of any such Event shall not be deemed to materially and adversely affect such rights, preferences, privileges or voting powers of the Series B preferred shares; and provided, further, that any increase in the amount of the authorized common shares or preferred shares, including the Series B preferred shares, or the creation or issuance of any additional Series B preferred shares or other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue, or any increase in the amount of authorized shares of such class or series, in each case ranking on a parity with or junior to the Series B preferred shares with respect to payment of dividends or the distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or winding up, shall not be deemed to materially and adversely affect such rights, preferences, privileges or voting powers. Notwithstanding the foregoing, holders of Series A preferred shares, the Series C preferred shares or any other parity preferred shares will not be entitled to vote together as a single class with the holders of Series B preferred shares on any amendment, alteration or repeal of our declaration of trust unless such action affects the holders of the Series B preferred shares, the Series A preferred shares, the Series C preferred shares and such parity preferred shares equally.

The foregoing voting provisions will not apply if, at or prior to the time when the act with respect to which such approval would otherwise be required is effected, all outstanding Series B preferred shares have been redeemed or called for redemption upon proper notice and sufficient funds shall have been deposited in trust to effect such redemption.

Except as expressly stated in the articles supplementary, the Series B preferred shares will not have any relative, participating, optional or other special voting rights or powers and the consent of the holders thereof will not be required for the taking of any trust action. The holders of Series B

preferred shares will have exclusive voting rights on any amendment to our declaration of trust that would alter the contract rights, as expressly set forth in the declaration of trust, of only the Series B preferred shares.

Information Rights

During any period in which we are not subject to Section 13 or 15(d) of the Exchange Act and any Series B preferred shares are outstanding, we will use our best efforts to (i) transmit by mail (or other permissible means under the Exchange Act) to all holders of Series B preferred shares, as their names and addresses appear on our record books and without cost to such holders, copies of the annual reports on Form 10-K and quarterly reports on Form 10-Q that we would have been required to file with the SEC pursuant to Section 13 or 15(d) of the Exchange Act if we were subject thereto (other than any exhibits that would have been required) and (ii) promptly, upon request, supply copies of such reports to any holders or prospective holder of Series B preferred shares. We will use our best efforts to mail (or otherwise provide) the information to the holders of the Series B preferred shares within 15 days after the respective dates by which an annual report on Form 10-K or a quarterly report on Form 10-Q, as the case may be, in respect of such information would have been required to be filed with the SEC, if we were subject to Section 13 or 15(d) of the Exchange Act, in each case, based on the dates on which we would be required to file such periodic reports if we were a “non-accelerated filer” within the meaning of the Exchange Act.

Preemptive Rights

No holders of the Series B preferred shares will, as holders of Series B preferred shares, have any preemptive rights to purchase or subscribe for our common shares or any of our other securities.

Series C Preferred Shares

Capitalized terms not defined in this section shall have the meaning ascribed to them under “Series A Preferred Shares”.

Maturity

The Series C preferred shares have no stated maturity and will not be subject to any sinking fund or mandatory redemption. The Series C preferred shares will remain outstanding indefinitely unless we decide to redeem or otherwise repurchase them or they become convertible and are converted as described below under “—Conversion Rights.” We are not required to set apart for payment the funds to redeem the Series C preferred shares.

Ranking

The Series C preferred shares rank, with respect to rights to the payment of dividends and the distribution of assets upon our liquidation, dissolution or winding up:

- (1) senior to all classes or series of our common shares and to all other equity securities issued by us other than equity securities referred to in clauses (2) and (3) below;
- (2) on a parity with the Series A preferred shares, the Series B preferred shares and all other equity securities issued by us with terms specifically providing that those equity securities rank on a parity with the Series C preferred shares with respect to rights to the payment of dividends and the distribution of assets upon our liquidation, dissolution or winding up;
- (3) junior to all equity securities issued by us with terms specifically providing that those equity securities rank senior to the Series C preferred shares with respect to rights to

the payment of dividends and the distribution of assets upon our liquidation, dissolution or winding up; and

- (4) effectively junior to all of our existing and future indebtedness (including indebtedness convertible into our common shares or preferred shares) and other liabilities and to the indebtedness and other liabilities and preferred equity of our existing and future subsidiaries.

The term “equity securities” does not include convertible or exchangeable debt securities.

Dividends

Holders of Series C preferred shares are entitled to receive, when, as and if authorized by our board of trustees and declared by us, out of funds legally available for the payment of dividends, cumulative cash dividends at a rate of 6.75% per annum of the \$25.00 per share liquidation preference (equivalent of \$1.6875 per annum per share).

Dividends on the Series C preferred shares accumulate daily and are cumulative from, and including, the date of original issuance or, if later, the latest dividend payment date (as defined below) to which dividends have been paid in full (or declared and the record date for determining shareholders entitled to payment thereof has passed) and are payable quarterly in arrears on the 15th day of each March, June, September and December (each, a “dividend payment date”). If any dividend payment date is not a business day, as defined in the articles supplementary setting forth the terms of the Series C preferred shares, then the dividend which would otherwise have been payable on that dividend payment date may be paid on the next succeeding business day and no interest, additional dividends or other sums will accumulate on the amount so payable for the period from and after that dividend payment date to that next succeeding business day.

Dividends payable on the Series C preferred shares are computed on the basis of a 360-day year consisting of twelve 30-day months. Dividends are payable to holders of record as they appear in our share transfer records for the Series C preferred shares at the close of business on the applicable dividend record date, which shall be the 1st day of the calendar month, whether or not a business day, in which the applicable dividend payment date occurs (each, a “dividend record date”).

No dividends on the Series C preferred shares may be authorized by our board of trustees or paid or set apart for payment by us at any time when the terms and provisions of any agreement of ours, including any agreement relating to our indebtedness, prohibit the authorization, payment or setting apart for payment thereof or provide that the authorization, payment or setting apart for payment thereof would constitute a breach of the agreement or a default under the agreement, or if the authorization, payment or setting apart for payment is restricted or prohibited by law.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, dividends on the Series C preferred shares will accumulate whether or not we have earnings, whether or not there are funds legally available for the payment of those dividends and whether or not those dividends are declared. No interest, or sum in lieu of interest, will be payable in respect of any dividend payment or payments on the Series C preferred shares which may be in arrears, and holders of the Series C preferred shares will not be entitled to any dividends in excess of full cumulative dividends described above. Any dividend payment made on the Series C preferred shares will first be credited against the earliest accumulated but unpaid dividend due with respect to those Series C preferred shares.

Except as described in the next paragraph, unless full cumulative dividends on all Series C preferred shares have been or contemporaneously are paid or declared and a sum sufficient for the payment thereof is set apart for payment for all past dividend periods, (i) no dividends (other than dividends paid in common shares or in any class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to the Series C preferred shares as to dividends and upon liquidation) may be paid or

declared and set apart for payment upon our common shares, Series A preferred shares, Series B preferred shares or any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to or on a parity with the Series C preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation, (ii) no other distribution (other than a repurchase that is considered a distribution as to which clause (iii) would apply) may be paid or declared and set apart for payment upon common shares, Series A preferred shares, Series B preferred shares or any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to or on a parity with the Series C preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation and (iii) no common shares, Series A preferred shares, Series B preferred shares or any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking junior to or on a parity with the Series C preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation may be redeemed, purchased or otherwise acquired for any consideration (or any moneys be paid to or made available for a sinking fund for the redemption of any such shares) by us, except, in the case of clause (iii), by conversion into or exchange for common shares or any other class or series of shares of beneficial interest that we may issue ranking junior to the Series C preferred shares as to dividends and upon liquidation, and except that none of the foregoing nor the restriction described in the following paragraph will prevent the purchase or acquisition by us of shares of any class or series of shares of beneficial interest pursuant to (A) the provisions of our declaration of trust relating to restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares of beneficial interest in connection with our status as a REIT or (B) a purchase or exchange offer made on the same terms to holders of all outstanding Series C preferred shares, Series A preferred shares and Series B preferred shares and holders of all other outstanding shares of any class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking on parity with the Series C preferred shares as to dividends or upon liquidation, or a redemption, purchase or other acquisition of common shares made for purposes of and in compliance with the requirements of an employee incentive or benefit plan of ours or any of our subsidiaries.

When dividends are not so paid in full (or declared and a sum sufficient for such full payment is not so set apart) upon the Series C preferred shares, the Series A preferred shares, the Series B preferred shares and any other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue ranking on a parity as to dividends with the Series C preferred shares, except as described in the above paragraph, all dividends declared upon the Series C preferred shares, the Series A preferred shares, the Series B preferred shares and such other class or series of preferred shares must be declared *pro rata* so that the amount of dividends declared per Series C preferred share, per Series A preferred share, per Series B preferred share and per share on such other class or series of preferred shares will in all cases bear to each other the same ratio that accumulated dividends per Series C preferred share, per Series A preferred share, per Series B preferred share and per share on such other class or series of preferred shares (which shall not include any accrual in respect of unpaid dividends for prior dividend periods if such preferred shares do not have a cumulative dividend) bear to each other. No interest, or sum of money in lieu of interest, shall be payable in respect of any dividend payment or payments on the Series C preferred shares which may be in arrears.

Liquidation Preference

In the event of our voluntary or involuntary liquidation, dissolution or winding up, the holders of the Series C preferred shares will be entitled to be paid out of the assets we have legally available for distribution to our shareholders, subject to the preferential rights of the holders of shares of any class or series of our shares of beneficial interest ranking senior to the Series C preferred shares with respect to the distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or winding up, a liquidation preference of \$25.00 per share, plus an amount equal to any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon (whether or not earned or declared) to, but not including, the date of payment, before any distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or winding up is made to holders of our common shares or any other class or series of our shares of beneficial interest we may issue ranking junior to the Series C preferred shares as to liquidation rights.

In the event that, upon any such voluntary or involuntary liquidation, dissolution or winding up, our available assets are insufficient to pay the amount of the liquidating distributions on all

outstanding Series C preferred shares and the corresponding amounts payable on shares of all other classes or series of our shares of beneficial interest ranking on a parity with the Series C preferred shares in the distribution of assets, including the Series A preferred shares and the Series B preferred shares, then the holders of the Series C preferred shares, the Series A preferred shares, the Series B preferred shares and all other such classes or series of shares of beneficial interest will share ratably in any such distribution of assets in proportion to the full liquidating distributions to which they would otherwise be respectively entitled.

Holders of Series C preferred shares will be entitled to written notice of any such payment upon our voluntary or involuntary liquidation, dissolution or winding up no fewer than 30 days and no more than 60 days prior to the payment date. After payment of the full amount of the liquidating distributions to which they are entitled, the holders of Series C preferred shares will have no right or claim to any of our remaining assets.

The consolidation or merger of our company with or into any other real estate investment trust, corporation or entity or of any other entity with or into us, or the sale, lease, transfer or conveyance of all or substantially all of our property or business, will not be deemed to constitute a liquidation, dissolution or winding up of our company (although such events may give rise to the special optional redemption and contingent conversion rights described below).

Redemption

The Series C preferred shares are not redeemable by us prior to August 24, 2026, except as described below under “—Special Optional Redemption” and except that, as provided in our declaration of trust, we may purchase or redeem Series C preferred shares prior to that date in connection with our qualification as a REIT for U.S. federal income tax purposes.

Optional Redemption. On and after August 24, 2026, we may, at our option, upon not less than 30 nor more than 60 days’ written notice, redeem the Series C preferred shares, in whole or in part, at any time or from time to time, for cash at a redemption price of \$25.00 per share, plus any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon to, but not including, the redemption date.

Special Optional Redemption. Upon the occurrence of a Change of Control (as defined below), we may, at our option, upon not less than 30 nor more than 60 days’ written notice, redeem the Series C preferred shares, in whole or in part, within 120 days after the first date on which such Change of Control occurred, for cash at a redemption price of \$25.00 per share, plus any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon to, but not including, the redemption date. If, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date (as defined below), we have provided notice of our election to redeem some or all of the Series C preferred shares (whether pursuant to our optional redemption right described above under “—Optional Redemption” or this special optional redemption right), the holders of Series C preferred shares will not have the Change of Control Conversion Right (as defined below) described below under “—Conversion Rights” with respect to the Series C preferred shares called for redemption.

A “Change of Control” is deemed to occur when, after the original issuance of the Series C preferred shares, the following have occurred and are continuing:

- the acquisition by any person, including any syndicate or group deemed to be a “person” under Section 13(d)(3) of the Exchange Act, of beneficial ownership, directly or indirectly, through a purchase, merger or other acquisition transaction or series of purchases, mergers or other acquisition transactions of our shares of beneficial interest entitling that person to exercise more than 50% of the total voting power of all our shares of beneficial interest entitled to vote generally in the election of our trustees (except that such person will be deemed to have beneficial ownership of all securities that such person

has the right to acquire, whether such right is currently exercisable or is exercisable only upon the occurrence of a subsequent condition); and

- following the closing of any transaction referred to in the bullet point above, neither we nor the acquiring or surviving entity, including any parent of our company or such an acquiring or surviving entity, has a class of common securities (or American Depositary Receipts representing such securities) listed on the NYSE, the NYSE American or the Nasdaq Stock Market, or listed or quoted on an exchange or quotation system that is a successor to the NYSE, the NYSE American or the Nasdaq Stock Market.

Redemption Procedures. In the event we elect to redeem Series C preferred shares pursuant to our optional redemption right described under “—Optional Redemption” or our special optional redemption right described under “—Special Optional Redemption,” the notice of redemption will be mailed, postage prepaid, not less than 30 nor more than 60 days prior to the redemption date, to each holder of record of Series C preferred shares called for redemption at such holder’s address as it appears on our share transfer records and will state the following:

- the redemption date;
- the number of Series C preferred shares to be redeemed;
- the redemption price;
- the place or places where certificates (if any) for the Series C preferred shares are to be surrendered for payment of the redemption price;
- that dividends on the Series C preferred shares to be redeemed will cease to accumulate on the redemption date;
- whether such redemption is being made pursuant to the provisions described above under “—Optional Redemption” or “—Special Optional Redemption;”
- if applicable, that such redemption is being made in connection with a Change of Control and, in that case, a brief description of the transaction or transactions constituting such Change of Control; and
- if such redemption is being made in connection with a Change of Control, that the holders of Series C preferred shares being so called for redemption will not be able to tender such Series C preferred shares for conversion in connection with the Change of Control and that each Series C preferred share tendered for conversion that is called, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date, for redemption will be redeemed on the related redemption date instead of converted on the Change of Control Conversion Date.

If less than all of the Series C preferred shares held by any holder are to be redeemed, the notice mailed to such holder shall also specify the number of Series C preferred shares held by such holder to be redeemed. No failure to give such notice or any defect thereto or in the mailing thereof shall affect the validity of the proceedings for the redemption of any Series C preferred shares, except as to the holder to whom notice was defective or not given.

Holders of Series C preferred shares to be redeemed must surrender such Series C preferred shares at the place designated in the notice of redemption and will be entitled to the redemption price and any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon payable upon the redemption following the surrender. If notice of redemption of any Series C preferred shares has been given and if we have irrevocably set apart for payment the funds necessary for redemption in trust for the benefit of the holders of such Series C preferred shares so called for redemption, then, from and after the

redemption date (unless we default in providing for the payment of the redemption price therefor plus accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon, if any), dividends will cease to accumulate on those Series C preferred shares, those Series C preferred shares will no longer be deemed outstanding and all rights of the holders of those Series C preferred shares will terminate, except the right to receive the redemption price plus accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon, if any, payable upon redemption. If any redemption date is not a business day, then the redemption price and accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon, if any, payable upon redemption may be paid on the next business day and no interest, additional dividends or other sums will accumulate on the amount payable for the period from and after that redemption date to that next business day. If less than all of the outstanding Series C preferred shares are to be redeemed, the Series C preferred shares to be redeemed shall be selected *pro rata* (as nearly as may be practicable without creating fractional shares) or by lot. If such redemption is to be by lot and, as a result of such redemption, any holder of our shares of beneficial interest, other than a holder that has received an exemption from the applicable ownership limitation, would have actual or constructive ownership of more than 9.8% by vote or value, whichever is more restrictive, of the aggregate of our outstanding shares of beneficial interest or would violate any other restriction on ownership and transfer of our shares set forth in our declaration of trust because a holder's Series C preferred shares were not redeemed, or were only redeemed in part, then, except as otherwise provided in our declaration of trust, we will redeem the requisite number of shares of such holder such that no holder will own in excess of the applicable ownership limitation or restriction subsequent to such redemption.

Immediately prior to any redemption of Series C preferred shares, we shall pay, in cash, any accumulated and unpaid dividends thereon to, but not including, the redemption date, unless a redemption date falls after a dividend record date and prior to the corresponding dividend payment date, in which case each holder of Series C preferred shares at the close of business on such dividend record date will be entitled to the dividend payable on such Series C preferred shares on the corresponding dividend payment date notwithstanding the redemption of such Series C preferred shares before such dividend payment date. Except as provided above, we will make no payment or allowance for unpaid dividends, whether or not in arrears, on Series C preferred shares to be redeemed.

Unless full cumulative dividends on all Series C preferred shares have been or contemporaneously are paid or declared and a sum sufficient for the payment thereof has been or contemporaneously is set apart for payment for all past dividend periods, no Series C preferred shares may be redeemed unless all outstanding Series C preferred shares are simultaneously redeemed, and we may not purchase or otherwise acquire directly or indirectly any Series C preferred shares (except by converting them into or exchanging them for our common shares or other shares of beneficial interest ranking junior to the Series C preferred shares as to dividends and upon liquidation); provided, however, that the foregoing will not prevent the purchase or acquisition by us of Series C preferred shares pursuant to the provisions of our declaration of trust relating to restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares of beneficial interest in connection with our status as a REIT or pursuant to a purchase or exchange offer made on the same terms to holders of all outstanding Series C preferred shares.

Conversion Rights

Upon the occurrence of a Change of Control, each holder of Series C preferred shares will have the right (unless, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date, we have provided notice of our election to redeem some or all of the Series C preferred shares held by such holder as described above under “—Redemption,” in which case such holder will have the right only with respect to Series C preferred shares that are not called for redemption) to convert some or all of the Series C preferred shares held by such holder (which we refer to as the “Change of Control Conversion Right”) on the Change of Control Conversion Date into a number of our common shares per Series C preferred share to be converted (which we refer to as the “Common Share Conversion Consideration”) equal to the lesser of:

- the quotient obtained by dividing (i) the sum of the \$25.00 liquidation preference per Series C preferred share plus the amount of any accumulated and unpaid dividends (whether or not earned or declared) thereon to, but not including, the Change of Control Conversion Date (unless the Change of Control Conversion Date is after a dividend record date and prior to the corresponding dividend payment date for the Series C preferred shares, in which case no additional amount for such accumulated and unpaid dividends will be included in this sum), by (ii) the Common Share Price, as defined below (such quotient, the “Conversion Rate”); and
- 2.65534, or the Share Cap, subject to certain adjustments as described below.

Notwithstanding anything in the articles supplementary to the contrary and except as otherwise required by law, the persons who are the holders of record of Series C preferred shares at the close of business on a dividend record date will be entitled to receive the dividend payable on the corresponding dividend payment date notwithstanding the conversion of those Series C preferred shares after such dividend record date and on or prior to such dividend payment date and, in such case, the full amount of such dividend shall be paid on such dividend payment date to the persons who were the holders of record at the close of business on such dividend record date. Except as provided above, we will make no payment or allowance for unpaid dividends, whether or not in arrears, on the Series C preferred shares to be converted.

The Share Cap is subject to *pro rata* adjustments for any share splits (including those effected pursuant to a distribution of our common shares to existing holders of our common shares), subdivisions or combinations (in each case, a “Share Split”) with respect to our common shares as follows: the adjusted Share Cap as the result of a Share Split will be the number of our common shares that is equivalent to the product obtained by multiplying (i) the Share Cap in effect immediately prior to such Share Split by (ii) a fraction, the numerator of which is the number of our common shares outstanding immediately after giving effect to such Share Split and the denominator of which is the number of our common shares outstanding immediately prior to such Share Split.

For the avoidance of doubt, subject to the immediately succeeding sentence, the aggregate number of our common shares (or equivalent Alternative Conversion Consideration, as applicable) issuable or deliverable, as applicable, in connection with the exercise of the Change of Control Conversion Right will not exceed the product of the Share Cap multiplied by the aggregate number of Series C preferred shares issued and outstanding at the Change of Control Conversion Date (or equivalent Alternative Conversion Consideration, as applicable) (the “Exchange Cap”). The Exchange Cap is subject to *pro rata* adjustments for any Share Splits on the same basis as the corresponding adjustment to the Share Cap.

In the case of a Change of Control pursuant to which our common shares are or will be converted into cash, securities or other property or assets (including any combination thereof) (the “Alternative Form Consideration”), a holder of Series C preferred shares will receive upon conversion of such Series C preferred shares the kind and amount of Alternative Form Consideration which such holder would have owned or been entitled to receive upon the Change of Control had such holder held a number of common shares equal to the Common Share Conversion Consideration immediately prior to the effective time of the Change of Control (the “Alternative Conversion Consideration”). The Common Share Conversion Consideration or the Alternative Conversion Consideration, whichever shall be applicable to a Change of Control, is referred to as the “Conversion Consideration.”

If the holders of our common shares have the opportunity to elect the form of consideration to be received in the Change of Control, the Conversion Consideration in respect of such Change of Control will be deemed to be the kind and amount of consideration actually received by holders of a majority of the outstanding common shares that made or voted for such an election (if electing between two types of consideration) or holders of a plurality of the outstanding common shares that made or voted for such an election (if electing between more than two types of consideration), as the

case may be, and will be subject to any limitations to which all holders of our common shares are subject, including, without limitation, *pro rata* reductions applicable to any portion of the consideration payable in such Change of Control.

We will not issue fractional common shares upon the conversion of the Series C preferred shares in connection with a Change of Control. Instead, we will make a cash payment equal to the value of such fractional common shares based upon the Common Share Price used in determining the Common Share Conversion Consideration for such Change of Control.

Within 15 days following the occurrence of a Change of Control, provided that we have not then exercised our right to redeem all Series C preferred shares pursuant to the redemption provisions described above, we will provide to holders of Series C preferred shares a notice of the occurrence of the Change of Control that describes the resulting Change of Control Conversion Right. This notice will state the following:

- the events constituting the Change of Control;
- the date of the Change of Control;
- the last date on which the holders of Series C preferred shares may exercise their Change of Control Conversion Right;
- the method and period for calculating the Common Share Price;
- the Change of Control Conversion Date;
- that if, prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date, we have provided notice of our election to redeem all or any Series C preferred shares, holders will not be able to convert the Series C preferred shares called for redemption and such Series C preferred shares will be redeemed on the related redemption date, even if such Series C preferred shares have already been tendered for conversion pursuant to the Change of Control Conversion Right;
- if applicable, the type and amount of Alternative Conversion Consideration entitled to be received per Series C preferred share;
- the name and address of the paying agent, transfer agent and conversion agent for the Series C preferred shares;
- the procedures that the holders of Series C preferred shares must follow to exercise the Change of Control Conversion Right (including procedures for surrendering Series C preferred shares for conversion through the facilities of a Depositary (as defined below)), including the form of conversion notice to be delivered by such holders as described below; and
- the last date on which holders of Series C preferred shares may withdraw Series C preferred shares surrendered for conversion and the procedures that such holders must follow to effect such a withdrawal.

Under such circumstances, we also will issue a press release containing such notice for publication on Dow Jones & Company, Inc., Business Wire, PR Newswire or Bloomberg Business News (or, if these organizations are not in existence at the time of issuance of the press release, such other news or press organization as is reasonably calculated to broadly disseminate the relevant information to the public), and post a notice on our website, in any event prior to the opening of

business on the first business day following any date on which we provide the notice described above to the holders of Series C preferred shares.

To exercise the Change of Control Conversion Right, the holders of Series C preferred shares will be required to deliver, on or before the close of business on the Change of Control Conversion Date, the certificates (if any) evidencing the Series C preferred shares to be converted, duly endorsed for transfer (or, in the case of any Series C preferred shares held through a Depositary, to deliver, on or before the close of business on the Change of Control Conversion Date, the Series C preferred shares to be converted through the facilities of such Depositary), together with a written conversion notice in the form provided by us, duly completed, to our transfer agent. The conversion notice must state:

- the relevant Change of Control Conversion Date;
- the number of Series C preferred shares to be converted; and
- that the Series C preferred shares are to be converted pursuant to the applicable provisions of the Series C preferred shares.

The “Change of Control Conversion Date” is the date the Series C preferred shares are to be converted, which will be a business day selected by us that is no fewer than 20 days nor more than 35 days after the date on which we provide the notice described above to the holders of Series C preferred shares.

The “Common Share Price” is (i) if the consideration to be received in the Change of Control by the holders of our common shares is solely cash, the amount of cash consideration per common share or (ii) if the consideration to be received in the Change of Control by holders of our common shares is other than solely cash (x) the average of the closing sale prices per common share (or, if no closing sale price is reported, the average of the closing bid and ask prices per common share or, if more than one in either case, the average of the average closing bid and the average closing ask prices per common share) for the ten consecutive trading days immediately preceding, but not including, the date on which such Change of Control occurred as reported on the principal U.S. securities exchange on which our common shares are then traded, or (y) the average of the last quoted bid prices for our common shares in the over-the-counter market as reported by Pink OTC Markets Inc. or similar organization for the ten consecutive trading days immediately preceding, but not including, the date on which such Change of Control occurred, if our common shares are not then listed for trading on a U.S. securities exchange.

Holders of Series C preferred shares may withdraw any notice of exercise of a Change of Control Conversion Right (in whole or in part) by a written notice of withdrawal delivered to our transfer agent prior to the close of business on the business day prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date. The notice of withdrawal delivered by any holder must state:

- the number of withdrawn Series C preferred shares;
- if certificated Series C preferred shares have been surrendered for conversion, the certificate numbers of the withdrawn Series C preferred shares; and
- the number of Series C preferred shares, if any, which remain subject to the holder’s conversion notice.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, if any Series C preferred shares are held through DTC or a Depositary, the conversion notice and/or the notice of withdrawal, as applicable, must comply with applicable procedures, if any, of the applicable Depositary.

Series C preferred shares as to which the Change of Control Conversion Right has been properly exercised and for which the conversion notice has not been properly withdrawn will be converted into the applicable Conversion Consideration in accordance with the Change of Control Conversion Right on the Change of Control Conversion Date, unless prior to the Change of Control Conversion Date we have provided notice of our election to redeem some or all of the Series C preferred shares, as described above under “—Redemption,” in which case only the Series C preferred shares properly surrendered for conversion and not properly withdrawn that are not called for redemption will be converted as aforesaid. If we elect to redeem Series C preferred shares that would otherwise be converted into the applicable Conversion Consideration on a Change of Control Conversion Date, such Series C preferred shares will not be so converted and the holders of such Series C preferred shares will be entitled to receive on the applicable redemption date the redemption price described above under “—Redemption—Optional Redemption” or “—Redemption—Special Optional Redemption,” as applicable.

We will deliver all securities, cash and any other property owing upon conversion no later than the third business day following the Change of Control Conversion Date. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the persons entitled to receive any common shares or other securities delivered on conversion will be deemed to have become the holders of record thereof as of the Change of Control Conversion Date.

In connection with the exercise of any Change of Control Conversion Right, we will comply with all applicable U.S. federal and state securities laws and stock exchange rules in connection with any conversion of the Series C preferred shares into our common shares or other securities or other property. Notwithstanding any other provision of the Series C preferred shares, no holder of Series C preferred shares will be entitled to convert such Series C preferred shares into our common shares to the extent that receipt of our common shares would cause such holder (or any other person) to exceed the share ownership limits (as defined below) or violate any other restriction on ownership and transfer of our shares of beneficial interest contained in our declaration of trust, unless we provide an exemption from the applicable limitation to such holder.

The Change of Control conversion feature may make it more difficult for a third party to acquire us or discourage a party from acquiring us.

Except as provided above in connection with a Change of Control, the Series C preferred shares are not convertible into or exchangeable for any other securities or property.

Voting Rights

Holders of the Series C preferred shares do not have any voting rights, except as set forth below.

Whenever dividends on any Series C preferred shares are in arrears for six or more quarterly dividend periods, whether or not consecutive, the number of trustees constituting our board of trustees will be automatically increased by two (if not already increased by two by reason of the election of trustees by the holders of Series A preferred shares, Series B preferred shares or shares of any other class or series of our preferred shares we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and with which the Series C preferred shares are entitled to vote together as a single class with respect to the election of those two trustees) and the holders of outstanding Series C preferred shares and the holders of shares of all other classes and series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series C preferred shares in the election of those two trustees, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series B preferred shares, voting together as a single class, will be entitled to vote for the election of those two additional trustees at a special meeting called by us at the request of the holders of record of at least 25% of the outstanding Series C preferred shares and by the holders of shares of any other class or series of

preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series C preferred shares in the election of those two trustees, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series B preferred shares (unless the request is received less than 90 days before the date fixed for the next annual or special meeting of our shareholders, in which case, such vote will be held at the earlier of the next annual or special meeting of our shareholders), and at each subsequent annual meeting, until all dividends accumulated on the Series C preferred shares for all past dividend periods and the then-current dividend period shall have been fully paid. In that case, the right of holders of the Series C preferred shares to elect any trustees will cease and, unless there are outstanding shares of any other class or series of our preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and remain exercisable, the term of office of any trustees elected by holders of the Series C preferred shares shall immediately terminate and the number of trustees constituting the board of trustees shall be reduced accordingly. For the avoidance of doubt, in no event shall the total number of trustees elected by holders of the Series C preferred shares and shares of all other classes and series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the holders of Series C preferred shares in the election of such trustees pursuant to these voting rights, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series B preferred shares, exceed two.

If a special meeting is not called by us within 30 days after request from the holders of Series C preferred shares and the holders of preferred shares of any other class or series which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series C preferred shares as described above, then the holders of record of at least 25% of the outstanding Series C preferred shares and other outstanding preferred shares entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series C preferred shares may designate a holder to call the meeting at our expense. In no event will the holders of Series C preferred shares be entitled to nominate or elect a trustee if such individual's election as a trustee would cause us to fail to satisfy a requirement relating to trustee independence of any national securities exchange on which any class or series of our shares of beneficial interest is listed.

On each matter on which holders of Series C preferred shares are entitled to vote, each Series C preferred share will entitle the holder thereof to cast one vote, except that when the holders of shares of any other class or series of our preferred shares that we may issue have the right to vote together with the holders of Series C preferred shares as a single class on any matter, the holders of the Series C preferred shares and the shares of each such other class or series will be entitled to cast one vote for each \$25.00 of liquidation preference (excluding accumulated dividends). If, at any time when the voting rights conferred upon the Series C preferred shares are exercisable, any vacancy in the office of a trustee elected by the holders of the Series C preferred shares and any other classes or series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series B preferred shares, shall occur, then such vacancy may be filled only by the remaining such trustee or by the holders of the outstanding Series C preferred shares and shares of any other classes or series of preferred shares that we may issue upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series C preferred shares in the election of such trustees, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series B preferred shares.

So long as any Series C preferred shares remain outstanding, we will not, without the approval of the holders of at least two-thirds of the outstanding Series C preferred shares and all other classes and series of preferred shares ranking on a parity with the Series C preferred shares that we may issue and upon which like voting rights have been conferred and are exercisable and which are entitled to vote together as a single class with the Series C preferred shares on such matters, including, if applicable, the Series A preferred shares and the Series B preferred shares, voting together as a single class, (a) authorize or create, or increase the authorized or issued amount of, any class or series of shares of beneficial interest ranking senior to the Series C preferred shares with respect to payment of dividends or the distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or winding up, or reclassify any of our authorized shares of beneficial interest into shares of such a class or series, or create, authorize

or issue any obligation or security convertible into or evidencing the right to purchase any shares of such a class or series; or (b) amend, alter or repeal the provisions of our declaration of trust, whether by merger, consolidation or otherwise, so as to materially and adversely affect any right, preference, privilege or voting power of the Series C preferred shares (each, an “Event”); provided, however, with respect to the occurrence of any Event set forth in (b) above, so long as the Series C preferred shares remain outstanding with the terms thereof materially unchanged, taking into account that, upon the occurrence of an Event, we may not be the surviving entity, the occurrence of any such Event shall not be deemed to materially and adversely affect such rights, preferences, privileges or voting powers of the Series C preferred shares; and provided, further, that any increase in the amount of the authorized common shares or preferred shares, including the Series C preferred shares, or the creation or issuance of any additional Series C preferred shares or other class or series of preferred shares that we may issue, or any increase in the amount of authorized shares of such class or series, in each case ranking on a parity with or junior to the Series C preferred shares with respect to payment of dividends or the distribution of assets upon liquidation, dissolution or winding up, shall not be deemed to materially and adversely affect such rights, preferences, privileges or voting powers. Notwithstanding the foregoing, holders of Series A preferred shares, the Series B preferred shares or any other parity preferred shares will not be entitled to vote together as a single class with the holders of Series C preferred shares on any amendment, alteration or repeal of our declaration of trust unless such action affects the holders of the Series C preferred shares, the Series A preferred shares, the Series B preferred shares and such parity preferred shares equally.

The foregoing voting provisions will not apply if, at or prior to the time when the act with respect to which such approval would otherwise be required is effected, all outstanding Series C preferred shares have been redeemed or called for redemption upon proper notice and sufficient funds shall have been deposited in trust to effect such redemption.

Except as expressly stated in the articles supplementary, the Series C preferred shares will not have any relative, participating, optional or other special voting rights or powers and the consent of the holders thereof will not be required for the taking of any trust action. The holders of Series C preferred shares will have exclusive voting rights on any amendment to our declaration of trust that would alter the contract rights, as expressly set forth in the declaration of trust, of only the Series C preferred shares.

Information Rights

During any period in which we are not subject to Section 13 or 15(d) of the Exchange Act and any Series C preferred shares are outstanding, we will use our best efforts to (i) transmit by mail (or other permissible means under the Exchange Act) to all holders of Series C preferred shares, as their names and addresses appear on our record books and without cost to such holders, copies of the annual reports on Form 10-K and quarterly reports on Form 10-Q that we would have been required to file with the SEC pursuant to Section 13 or 15(d) of the Exchange Act if we were subject thereto (other than any exhibits that would have been required) and (ii) promptly, upon request, supply copies of such reports to any holders or prospective holder of Series C preferred shares. We will use our best efforts to mail (or otherwise provide) the information to the holders of the Series C preferred shares within 15 days after the respective dates by which an annual report on Form 10-K or a quarterly report on Form 10-Q, as the case may be, in respect of such information would have been required to be filed with the SEC, if we were subject to Section 13 or 15(d) of the Exchange Act, in each case, based on the dates on which we would be required to file such periodic reports if we were a “non-accelerated filer” within the meaning of the Exchange Act.

Preemptive Rights

No holders of the Series C preferred shares will, as holders of Series C preferred shares, have any preemptive rights to purchase or subscribe for our common shares or any of our other securities.

Power to Reclassify Our Unissued Shares of Beneficial Interest

Our declaration of trust authorizes our board of trustees to classify and reclassify any unissued common or preferred shares into other classes or series of shares of beneficial interest. Prior to the issuance of shares of each class or series, our board of trustees is required by Maryland law and by our declaration of trust to set, subject to the provisions of our declaration of trust regarding the restrictions on ownership and transfer of shares of beneficial interest, the preferences, conversion and other rights, voting powers, restrictions, limitations as to dividends and other distributions, qualifications and terms and conditions of redemption for each class or series. Therefore, our board of trustees could authorize the issuance of a class or series of shares that has priority over our common shares as to voting rights, dividends or upon liquidation or with terms and conditions that could have the effect of delaying, deferring or preventing a change in control or other transaction that might involve a premium price for our common shares or otherwise be in the best interests of our shareholders.

Power to Increase or Decrease Authorized Shares of Beneficial Interest and Issue Additional Common Shares and Preferred Shares

We believe that the power of our board of trustees to amend our declaration of trust to increase or decrease the number of authorized shares of beneficial interest, to authorize us to issue additional authorized but unissued common shares or preferred shares and to classify or reclassify unissued common shares or preferred shares and thereafter to authorize us to issue such classified or reclassified shares of beneficial interest provides us with increased flexibility in structuring possible future financings and acquisitions and in meeting other needs that might arise. The additional classes or series of shares will be available for issuance without further action by our common shareholders, unless such action is required by applicable law or the rules of any stock exchange or automated quotation system on which our securities may be listed or traded. Although our board of trustees does not intend to do so, it could authorize us to issue a class or series of shares that could, depending upon the terms of the particular class or series, delay, defer or prevent a change in control or other transaction that might involve a premium price for our common shares or otherwise be in the best interests of our shareholders.

Restrictions on Ownership and Transfer

In order for us to qualify as a REIT under the Internal Revenue Code, our shares of beneficial interest must be beneficially owned by 100 or more persons during at least 335 days of a taxable year of 12 months (other than the first year for which an election to be a REIT has been made) or during a proportionate part of a shorter taxable year. Also, not more than 50% of the value of the outstanding shares of beneficial interest may be owned, directly or indirectly, by five or fewer individuals (as defined in the Internal Revenue Code to include certain entities) during the last half of a taxable year (other than the first year for which an election to be a REIT has been made).

Our declaration of trust contains restrictions on the ownership and transfer of our common shares and other outstanding shares of beneficial interest. The relevant sections of our declaration of trust provide that, subject to the exceptions described below, no person or entity may beneficially own, or be deemed to own, by virtue of the applicable constructive ownership provisions of the Internal Revenue Code, more than 9.8% by vote or value, whichever is more restrictive, of our outstanding common shares, which we refer to as the “common share ownership limit,” or 9.8% by vote or value, whichever is more restrictive, of our outstanding shares of beneficial interest, which we refer to as the “aggregate share ownership limit.” We refer to the common share ownership limit and the aggregate share ownership limit collectively as the “share ownership limits.”

The constructive ownership rules under the Internal Revenue Code are complex and may cause shares of beneficial interest owned actually or constructively by a group of related individuals and/or entities to be owned constructively by one individual or entity. As a result, the acquisition of

less than 9.8% by vote or value, whichever is more restrictive, of our outstanding common shares or 9.8% by vote or value, whichever is more restrictive, of our outstanding shares of beneficial interest (or the acquisition of an interest in an entity that owns, actually or constructively, our shares of beneficial interest), could, nevertheless, cause the acquirer, or another individual or entity, to own constructively in excess of 9.8% by vote or value, whichever is more restrictive, of our outstanding common shares or 9.8% by vote or value, whichever is more restrictive, of our outstanding shares of beneficial interest and thereby violate the applicable share ownership limit.

Our board of trustees may, upon receipt of certain representations and undertakings and in its sole discretion, exempt (prospectively or retroactively) any person, in whole or in part, from the share ownership limits and establish a different limit, or “excepted holder limit,” for a particular shareholder if the person’s ownership in excess of the share ownership limits will not then or in the future result in our being “closely held” under Section 856(h) of the Internal Revenue Code (without regard to whether the shareholder’s interest is held during the last half of a taxable year) or otherwise cause us to fail to qualify as a REIT or result in our shares of beneficial interest being beneficially owned by fewer than 100 persons (determined without reference to any rules of attribution). As a condition of its exemption or creation of an excepted holder limit, our board of trustees may, but is not required to, require an opinion of counsel or Internal Revenue Service ruling satisfactory to our board of trustees in order to determine or ensure our status as a REIT and may impose any other conditions or restrictions on such a waiver or excepted holder limit as it deems appropriate.

In connection with granting an exemption from the share ownership limits, establishing an excepted holder limit or at any other time, our board of trustees may from time to time increase or decrease one or both of the share ownership limits for all other persons and entities; provided, however, that any decrease in a share ownership limit will not be effective for any person whose percentage of ownership of our shares is in excess of such decreased limit until the person’s percentage of ownership of our shares equals or falls below the decreased limit (other than a decrease as a result of a retroactive change in existing law, in which case the decrease will be effective immediately), but any further acquisition of our shares in excess of such person’s percentage of ownership of our shares will be in violation of the applicable limits; and provided, further, that the share ownership limits may not be increased if, after giving effect to such increase, five or fewer individuals could beneficially own or constructively own in the aggregate more than 49.9% in value of the shares then outstanding. Prior to the modification of the share ownership limits, our board of trustees may, but is not required to, require such opinions of counsel, affidavits, undertakings or agreements as it may deem necessary or advisable in order to determine or ensure our qualification as a REIT.

Our declaration of trust further prohibits:

- any person from beneficially or constructively owning, applying certain attribution rules of the Internal Revenue Code, our shares of beneficial interest that would result in our being “closely held” under Section 856(h) of the Internal Revenue Code (without regard to whether the shareholder’s interest is held during the last half of a taxable year) or otherwise cause us to fail to qualify as a REIT; and
- any person from transferring our shares of beneficial interest if such transfer would result in our shares of beneficial interest being beneficially owned by fewer than 100 persons (determined without reference to any rules of attribution). Any person who acquires or attempts or intends to acquire beneficial or constructive ownership of our shares of beneficial interest that will or may violate the share ownership limits or any of the other restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares of beneficial interest described above must immediately give written notice to us or, in the case of a proposed or attempted transaction, give at least 15 days’ prior written notice to us, and provide us with such other information as we may request in order to determine the effect, if any, of such transfer on our qualification as a REIT. The share ownership limits and the other

restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares of beneficial interest will not apply if our board of trustees determines that it is no longer in our best interests to attempt to qualify, or to continue to qualify, as a REIT or that compliance is no longer required in order for us to qualify as a REIT.

Pursuant to our declaration of trust, if any transfer of our shares of beneficial interest would result in our shares of beneficial interest being beneficially owned by fewer than 100 persons, such transfer will be void *ab initio* and the intended transferee will acquire no rights in such shares. In addition, if any purported transfer of our shares of beneficial interest or any other event would otherwise result in:

- any person violating the share ownership limits or any applicable excepted holder limit established by our board of trustees; or
- our being “closely held” under Section 856(h) of the Internal Revenue Code (without regard to whether the shareholder’s interest is held during the last half of a taxable year) or otherwise failing to qualify as a REIT,

then that number of shares (rounded up to the nearest whole share) that would cause us to violate such restrictions will be deemed to be transferred to, and held by, a charitable trust for the exclusive benefit of one or more charitable organizations selected by us, and the intended transferee will acquire no rights in such shares. The deemed transfer will be effective as of the close of business on the business day prior to the date of the violative transfer or other event that results in a deemed transfer to the charitable trust. A person who, but for the deemed transfer of the shares to the charitable trust, would have beneficially or constructively owned the shares so transferred is referred to as a “prohibited owner,” which, if appropriate in the context, also means any person who would have been the record owner of the shares that the prohibited owner would have so owned.

Any distribution made to the prohibited owner, prior to our discovery that the shares had been deemed to be transferred to the charitable trust as described above, must be repaid to the charitable trustee upon demand for distribution to the beneficiary by the charitable trust. If the transfer to the charitable trust as described above would not be effective, for any reason, to prevent violation of the applicable restriction on ownership and transfer contained in our declaration of trust, then our declaration of trust provides that the transfer of the shares will be void *ab initio*. These rights will be exercised for the exclusive benefit of the charitable beneficiary. Any distribution authorized but unpaid will be paid when due to the charitable trustee.

Shares of beneficial interest transferred to a charitable trust are deemed offered for sale to us, or our designee, at a price per share equal to the lesser of (i) the price paid per share in the transaction that resulted in such transfer to the charitable trust (or, if the event that resulted in the transfer to the charitable trust did not involve a purchase of such shares of beneficial interest at market price, which is the last sale price reported on the New York Stock Exchange (or other applicable exchange) on the trading day immediately preceding the day of the event that resulted in the transfer of such shares of beneficial interest to the charitable trust, the market price) and (ii) the market price on the date we, or our designee, accepts such offer. We have the right to accept such offer until the charitable trustee has sold the shares held in the charitable trust as discussed below. Upon a sale to us, the interest of the charitable beneficiary in the shares sold terminates, the charitable trustee must distribute the net proceeds of the sale to the prohibited owner and any distributions held by the charitable trustee with respect to such shares of beneficial interest must be distributed to the charitable beneficiary.

If we do not buy the shares, the charitable trustee must, within 20 days of receiving notice from us of a transfer of shares to the charitable trust, sell the shares to a person or entity designated by the charitable trustee who could own the shares without violating the share ownership limits or the other restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares described above. After that sale, the charitable trustee must distribute to the prohibited owner an amount equal to the lesser of (i) the price

paid by the prohibited owner for the shares in the transaction that resulted in the transfer to the charitable trust (or, if the event that resulted in the transfer to the charitable trust did not involve a purchase of such shares at market price, the market price) on the trading day immediately preceding the day of the event which resulted in the transfer to the charitable trust) and (ii) the sales proceeds (net of any commissions and other expenses of sale) received by the charitable trust for the shares. Any net sales proceeds in excess of the amount payable to the prohibited owner will be immediately paid to the charitable beneficiary, together with any distributions thereon. In addition, if, prior to discovery by us that shares of beneficial interest have been transferred to a charitable trust, such shares of beneficial interest are sold by a prohibited owner, then such shares will be deemed to have been sold on behalf of the charitable trust and, to the extent that the prohibited owner received an amount for or in respect of such shares that exceeds the amount that such prohibited owner was entitled to receive, such excess amount must be paid to the charitable trustee upon demand. The prohibited owner has no rights in the shares held by the charitable trust.

The charitable trustee will be designated by us and will be unaffiliated with us and with any prohibited owner. Prior to the sale of any shares by the charitable trust, the charitable trustee will receive, in trust for the charitable beneficiary, all distributions made by us with respect to such shares and may also exercise all voting rights with respect to such shares.

Subject to Maryland law, effective as of the date that the shares have been transferred to the charitable trust, the charitable trustee will have the authority, at the charitable trustee's sole discretion:

- to rescind as void any vote cast by a prohibited owner prior to our discovery that the shares have been transferred to the charitable trust; and
- to recast the vote in accordance with the desires of the charitable trustee acting for the benefit of the beneficiary of the charitable trust.

However, if we have already taken irreversible trust action, then the charitable trustee may not rescind and recast the vote.

If our board of trustees determines that a proposed transfer would violate any of the restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares of beneficial interest set forth in our declaration of trust, our board of trustees may take such action as it deems advisable to refuse to give effect to or to prevent such transfer, including, but not limited to, causing us to redeem shares of beneficial interest, refusing to give effect to the transfer on our books or instituting proceedings to enjoin the transfer.

Every owner of more than 5% (or such lower percentage as required by the Internal Revenue Code or the regulations promulgated thereunder) of all classes or series of our shares, including common shares, must give written notice to us within 30 days after the end of each taxable year stating the name and address of such owner, the number of shares of each class and series of shares that the owner beneficially owns and a description of the manner in which such shares are held. Each such owner must provide to us such additional information as we may request in order to determine the effect, if any, of such beneficial ownership on our status as a REIT and to ensure compliance with the restrictions on ownership and transfer of our shares. In addition, each shareholder must, upon demand, provide to us such information as we may request, in good faith, in order to determine our status as a REIT and to comply with the requirements of any taxing authority or governmental authority or to determine such compliance.

These ownership and transfer restrictions could delay, defer or prevent a change in control or other transaction that might involve a premium price for our common shares or otherwise be in the best interests of our shareholders.

Market Listing

Our common shares are listed on the New York Stock Exchange (the “NYSE”) under the symbol “PMT.” Our Series A preferred shares are listed on the NYSE under the symbol “PMT/PA.” Our Series B preferred shares are listed on the NYSE under the symbol “PMT/PB.” Our Series C preferred shares are listed on the NYSE under the symbol “PMT/PC.”

Transfer Agent and Registrar

The transfer agent and registrar for our common shares, our Series A preferred shares, our Series B preferred shares and our Series C preferred shares is Computershare Shareowner Services LLC.

Classification of Board of Trustees

Pursuant to our declaration of trust, our board of trustees is divided into three classes of trustees. Trustees of each class are elected for three-year terms upon the expiration of their current terms, and every year one class of our trustees is elected by our shareholders. We believe that the classification of our board of trustees helps to assure the continuity and stability of our business strategies and policies as determined by our board of trustees. Holders of our common shares do not have the right to cumulative voting in the election of trustees. Consequently, at each annual meeting of shareholders, the shareholders entitled to cast a majority of the votes entitled to be cast in the election of trustees are able to elect all of the successors of the class of trustees whose terms expire at the meeting.

The classified board provision in our declaration of trust could have the effect of making the replacement of incumbent trustees more time consuming and difficult. Two separate meetings of shareholders, instead of one, will generally be required to effect a change in a majority of our trustees. Thus, the classified board provision could increase the likelihood that incumbent trustees will retain their positions. The staggered terms of trustees could delay, defer or prevent a change of control or other transaction that might involve a premium price for our common shares or otherwise be in the best interests of our shareholders.

Number of Trustees; Vacancies

Our declaration of trust and bylaws provide that the number of our trustees may be established by our board of trustees but may not be more than 15. Our declaration of trust and bylaws currently provide that any vacancy may be filled only by a majority of the remaining trustees. Pursuant to our declaration of trust, we have elected to be subject to the provision of Subtitle 8 of Title 3 of the Maryland General Corporation Law (the “MGCL”) regarding the filling of vacancies on our board of trustees. Accordingly, except as may be provided by our board of trustees in setting the terms of any class or series of shares, any and all vacancies on our board of trustees may be filled only by the affirmative vote of a majority of the remaining trustees in office, even if the remaining trustees do not constitute a quorum, and any individual elected to fill such vacancy will serve for the remainder of the full term of the class in which the vacancy occurred and until a successor is duly elected and qualifies.

Each of our trustees is elected by our shareholders to serve for the applicable term of the class to which he or she was elected, pursuant to our classified board provisions, and until his or her successor is duly elected and qualifies. A majority of all votes cast “for” or “against,” or affirmatively withheld, in the election of trustees at a meeting of shareholders at which a quorum is present is sufficient to elect a trustee in an uncontested election. A plurality of all votes cast is sufficient to elect a trustee in a contested election. In addition, our corporate governance guidelines require any trustee nominee who fails to receive a majority vote in an uncontested election to promptly tender his or her

resignation to our board of trustees. The presence in person or by proxy of shareholders entitled to cast a majority of all the votes entitled to be cast at a meeting constitutes a quorum.

Removal of Trustees

Our declaration of trust provides that, subject to the rights of holders of any class or series of preferred shares, a trustee may be removed only for “cause,” and then only by the affirmative vote of at least two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast generally in the election of trustees. For this purpose, “cause” means, with respect to any particular trustee, conviction of a felony or a final judgment of a court of competent jurisdiction holding that such trustee caused demonstrable, material harm to us through bad faith or active and deliberate dishonesty. These provisions, when coupled with the exclusive power of our board of trustees to fill vacancies on our board of trustees, generally preclude shareholders from (i) removing incumbent trustees except for “cause” and with a substantial affirmative vote and (ii) filling the vacancies created by such removal with their own nominees.

Business Combinations

Under certain provisions of the MGCL applicable to Maryland real estate investment trusts, certain “business combinations,” including a merger, consolidation, share exchange or, in certain circumstances, an asset transfer or issuance or reclassification of equity securities, between a Maryland real estate investment trust and an “interested shareholder” (generally, any person who beneficially owns, directly or indirectly, 10% or more of the voting power of the real estate investment trust’s outstanding voting shares or an affiliate or associate of the real estate investment trust who, at any time within the two-year period prior to the date in question, was the beneficial owner, directly or indirectly, of 10% or more of the voting power of the then outstanding voting shares of the real estate investment trust) or an affiliate of such an interested shareholder, are prohibited for five years after the most recent date on which the interested shareholder becomes an interested shareholder. Thereafter, any such business combination must be recommended by the board of trustees of such real estate investment trust and approved by the affirmative vote of at least (a) 80% of the votes entitled to be cast by holders of outstanding voting shares of the real estate investment trust and (b) two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast by holders of voting shares of the real estate investment trust other than shares held by the interested shareholder with whom (or with whose affiliate) the business combination is to be effected or held by an affiliate or associate of the interested shareholder, unless, among other conditions, the real estate investment trust’s shareholders receive a minimum price (as defined in the MGCL) for their shares and the consideration is received in cash or in the same form as previously paid by the interested shareholder for its shares. Under the MGCL, a person is not an “interested shareholder” if the board of trustees approved in advance the transaction by which the person otherwise would have become an interested shareholder. A board of trustees may provide that its approval is subject to compliance with any terms and conditions determined by it.

These provisions of the MGCL do not apply, however, to business combinations that are approved or exempted by a board of trustees prior to the time that the interested shareholder becomes an interested shareholder. Pursuant to the statute, our board of trustees has by resolution exempted business combinations between us and any other person from these provisions of the MGCL, provided that the business combination is first approved by our board of trustees and, consequently, the five year prohibition and the supermajority vote requirements will not apply to such business combinations. As a result, any person approved by our board of trustees will be able to enter into business combinations with us that may not be in the best interests of our shareholders without compliance by us with the supermajority vote requirements and other provisions of the statute. This resolution, however, may be altered or repealed in whole or in part at any time. If this resolution is repealed, or our board of trustees does not otherwise approve a business combination, the statute may discourage others from trying to acquire control of us and increase the difficulty of consummating any offer.

Control Share Acquisitions

The MGCL provides that holders of “control shares” of a Maryland real estate investment trust acquired in a “control share acquisition” have no voting rights with respect to the control shares except to the extent approved by the affirmative vote of two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter, excluding shares of beneficial interest in a real estate investment trust in respect of which any of the following persons is entitled to exercise or direct the exercise of the voting power of such shares in the election of trustees: (1) a person who makes or proposes to make a control share acquisition; (2) an officer of the real estate investment trust; or (3) an employee of the real estate investment trust who is also a trustee of the real estate investment trust. “Control shares” are voting shares which, if aggregated with all other such shares owned by the acquirer, or in respect of which the acquirer is able to exercise or direct the exercise of voting power (except solely by virtue of a revocable proxy), would entitle the acquirer to exercise voting power in electing trustees within one of the following ranges of voting power: (A) one-tenth or more but less than one-third; (B) one-third or more but less than a majority; or (C) a majority of all voting power. Control shares do not include shares that the acquirer is then entitled to vote as a result of having previously obtained shareholder approval or shares acquired directly from the real estate investment trust. A “control share acquisition” means the acquisition of issued and outstanding control shares, subject to certain exceptions.

A person who has made or proposes to make a control share acquisition, upon satisfaction of certain conditions (including an undertaking to pay expenses), may compel our board of trustees to call a special meeting of shareholders to be held within 50 days of demand to consider the voting rights of the shares. If no request for a meeting is made, the real estate investment trust may itself present the question at any shareholders’ meeting.

If voting rights are not approved at the meeting or if the acquirer does not deliver an acquiring person statement as required by the statute, then, subject to certain conditions and limitations, the real estate investment trust may redeem any or all of the control shares (except those for which voting rights have previously been approved) for fair value determined, without regard to the absence of voting rights for the control shares, as of the date of the last control share acquisition by the acquirer or, if a meeting of shareholders at which the voting rights of such shares are considered and not approved, as of the date of such meeting. If voting rights for control shares are approved at a shareholders’ meeting and the acquirer becomes entitled to vote a majority of the shares entitled to vote, all other shareholders may exercise appraisal rights. The fair value of the shares as determined for purposes of such appraisal rights may not be less than the highest price per share paid by the acquirer in the control share acquisition.

The control share acquisition statute does not apply to (a) shares acquired in a merger, consolidation or share exchange if the real estate investment trust is a party to the transaction or (b) acquisitions approved or exempted by the declaration of trust or bylaws of the real estate investment trust.

Our bylaws contain a provision exempting from the control share acquisition statute any and all acquisitions by any person of our shares. There is no assurance that such provision will not be amended or eliminated at any time in the future.

Subtitle 8

Subtitle 8 of Title 3 of the MGCL permits a Maryland real estate investment trust with a class of equity securities registered under the Exchange Act and at least three independent trustees to elect to be subject, by provision in its declaration of trust or bylaws or a resolution of its board of trustees and notwithstanding any contrary provision in the declaration of trust or bylaws, to any or all of five provisions:

- a classified board;
- a two-thirds vote requirement for removing a trustee;
- a requirement that the number of trustees be fixed only by vote of the trustees;
- a requirement that a vacancy on the board be filled only by the remaining trustees and for the remainder of the full term of the class of trustees in which the vacancy occurred; and
- a majority requirement for the calling of a special shareholder-requested meeting of shareholders.

Pursuant to our declaration of trust, we have elected to be subject to the provision of Subtitle 8 that requires that vacancies on our board may be filled only by the remaining trustees and for the remainder of the full term of the trusteeship in which the vacancy occurred. Through provisions in our declaration of trust and bylaws unrelated to Subtitle 8, we already (1) have a classified board, (2) require the affirmative vote of the shareholders entitled to cast at least two-thirds of all of the votes entitled to be cast generally in the election of trustees to remove any trustee from the board, which removal will be allowed only for cause, (3) vest in the board the exclusive power to fix the number of trusteeships, (4) require that a vacancy on the board be filled only by the remaining trustees and (5) require, unless called by our chairman, chief executive officer, president or the board of trustees, the request of shareholders entitled to cast a majority of the votes entitled to be cast at such meeting on such matter to call a special meeting of shareholders to consider and vote on any matter that may properly be considered by our shareholders.

Meetings of Shareholders

Pursuant to our declaration of trust and bylaws, a meeting of our shareholders for the purpose of the election of trustees and the transaction of any other business properly before the meeting will be held annually after the delivery of our annual report on a date and at the time and place set by our board of trustees. In addition, our chairman, chief executive officer, president or board of trustees may call a special meeting of our shareholders. Subject to the provisions of our bylaws, a special meeting of our shareholders to act on any matter that may properly be considered by our shareholders will also be called by our secretary upon the written request of the shareholders entitled to cast a majority of all the votes entitled to be cast at the meeting on such matter and accompanied by the information required by our bylaws.

Mergers; Extraordinary Transactions

Under the MRL, a Maryland real estate investment trust generally cannot merge with another entity or convert into another entity unless advised by its board of trustees and approved by the affirmative vote of shareholders entitled to cast at least two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter unless a lesser percentage (but not less than a majority of all of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter) is set forth in the real estate investment trust's declaration of trust. Our declaration of trust provides that such matters may be approved by a majority of all of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter. Our declaration of trust also provides that we may sell or transfer all or substantially all of our assets if advised by our board of trustees and approved by the affirmative vote of a majority of all the votes entitled to be cast on the matter. However, many of our operating assets are held by our subsidiaries, and these subsidiaries may be able to sell all or substantially all of their assets or merge with another entity without the approval of our shareholders.

Amendment to Our Declaration of Trust and Bylaws

Under the MRL, a Maryland real estate investment trust generally cannot amend its declaration of trust unless advised by its board of trustees and approved by the affirmative vote of

shareholders entitled to cast at least two-thirds of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter unless a different percentage (but not less than a majority of all of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter) is set forth in the trust's declaration of trust.

Except for amendments to the provisions of our declaration of trust related to (a) the removal of trustees and (b) the vote required to amend the removal provision itself (each of which require the affirmative vote of shareholders entitled to cast at least two-thirds of all the votes entitled to be cast on the matter) and certain amendments described in our declaration of trust that require only approval by our board of trustees, our declaration of trust may be amended only if advised by our board of trustees and approved by the affirmative vote of a majority of all the votes entitled to be cast on the matter.

Our board of trustees has the power to adopt, alter or repeal any provision of our bylaws and to make new bylaws. Our bylaws also provide shareholders with the concurrent right to amend our bylaws by the affirmative vote of a majority of all votes entitled to be cast on a matter pursuant to a proposal submitted by a group of up to five shareholders holding at least 1% of our outstanding common shares continuously for at least one year, except that our shareholders do not have the power to amend our bylaws to eliminate our board of trustees' concurrent power to amend our bylaws.

Our Termination

Our declaration of trust provides for us to have a perpetual existence. Our termination must be approved by the affirmative vote of a majority of our entire board of trustees and a majority of all of the votes entitled to be cast on the matter.

Advance Notice of Trustee Nominations and New Business

Our bylaws provide that, with respect to an annual meeting of shareholders, nominations of individuals for election to our board of trustees at an annual meeting and the proposal of business to be considered by shareholders may be made only (1) pursuant to our notice of the meeting, (2) by or at the direction of our board of trustees or (3) by a shareholder of record who is entitled to vote at the meeting in the election of each individual so nominated or on such other business and has complied with the advance notice provisions set forth in our bylaws. Our bylaws currently require the shareholder generally to provide notice to our secretary containing the information required by our bylaws not less than 120 days nor more than 150 days prior to the first anniversary of the date of our proxy statement for the solicitation of proxies for election of trustees at the preceding year's annual meeting (or, if we did not mail a proxy statement for the preceding year's annual meeting, the date of the notice of the preceding year's annual meeting).

With respect to special meetings of shareholders, only the business specified in our notice of meeting may be brought before the meeting. Nominations of individuals for election to our board of trustees at a special meeting may be made only (1) by or at the direction of our board of trustees or (2) provided that our board of trustees has determined that trustees will be elected at such meeting, by a shareholder of record who is entitled to vote at the meeting in the election of each individual so nominated and has complied with the advance notice provisions set forth in our bylaws. Such shareholder may nominate one or more individuals for election as a trustee if the shareholder's notice containing the information required by our bylaws is delivered to our secretary not earlier than the 120th day prior to such special meeting and not later than 5:00 p.m., eastern time, on the later of (1) the 90th day prior to such special meeting or (2) the tenth day following the day on which public announcement is first made of the date of the special meeting and the proposed nominees of our board of trustees to be elected at the meeting.

Exclusive Forum

Our bylaws provide that, unless we consent in writing to the selection of an alternative forum, the Circuit Court for Baltimore City, Maryland, or, if that Court does not have jurisdiction, the United

States District Court for the District of Maryland, Baltimore Division, shall be the sole and exclusive forum for (a) any derivative action or proceeding brought on our behalf, (b) any action asserting a claim of breach of a duty owed by any trustee, officer or other employee of our company to our company or to our shareholders, (c) any action asserting a claim pursuant to any provision of the Maryland REIT Law, or (d) any action asserting a claim governed by the internal affairs doctrine.

Indemnification and Limitation of Trustees' and Officers' Liability

Maryland law permits a Maryland real estate investment trust to include in its declaration of trust a provision eliminating the liability of its trustees and officers to the real estate investment trust and its shareholders for money damages except for liability resulting from (1) actual receipt of an improper benefit or profit in money, property or services or (2) active and deliberate dishonesty that is established by a final judgment and is material to the cause of action. Our declaration of trust contains a provision that eliminates the liability of our trustees and officers to the maximum extent permitted by Maryland law.

Our declaration of trust authorizes us, and our bylaws require us, to the maximum extent permitted by Maryland law, to indemnify (1) any present or former trustee or officer or (2) any individual who, while serving as our trustee or officer and at our request, serves or has served as a trustee, director, officer, partner, member, manager, employee or agent of another real estate investment trust, corporation, partnership, limited liability company, joint venture, trust, employee benefit plan or any other enterprise from and against any claim or liability to which such person may become subject or which such person may incur by reason of his or her service in such capacity or capacities, and to pay or reimburse his or her reasonable expenses in advance of final disposition of such a proceeding. Our declaration of trust and bylaws also permit us to indemnify and advance expenses to any person who served any predecessor of ours in any of the capacities described above and to any employee or agent of ours or a predecessor of ours.

Maryland law permits a Maryland real estate investment trust to indemnify and advance expenses to its trustees, officers, employees and agents to the same extent as is permitted for directors and officers of Maryland corporations under the MGCL. The MGCL permits a Maryland corporation to indemnify its present and former directors and officers, among others, against judgments, penalties, fines, settlements and reasonable expenses actually incurred by them in connection with any proceeding to which they may be made or threatened to be made a party by reason of their service in those or other capacities unless it is established that (1) the act or omission of the director or officer was material to the matter giving rise to the proceeding and (A) was committed in bad faith or (B) was the result of active and deliberate dishonesty, (2) the director or officer actually received an improper personal benefit in money, property or services or (3) in the case of any criminal proceeding, the director or officer had reasonable cause to believe that the act or omission was unlawful. Under the MGCL, a Maryland corporation also may not indemnify for an adverse judgment in a suit by or on behalf of the corporation in which the director or officer was adjudged liable to the corporation or for a judgment of liability on the basis that a personal benefit was improperly received. A court may order indemnification if it determines that the director or officer is fairly and reasonably entitled to indemnification even though the director or officer did not meet the prescribed standard of conduct. However, indemnification for an adverse judgment in a suit by or on behalf of the corporation or for a judgment of liability on the basis that a personal benefit was improperly received is limited to expenses. In addition, the MGCL permits a Maryland corporation to advance reasonable expenses to a director or officer upon the corporation's receipt of (1) a written affirmation by the director or officer of his or her good faith belief that he or she has met the standard of conduct necessary for indemnification by the corporation and (2) a written undertaking by him or her or on his or her behalf to repay the amount paid or reimbursed by the corporation if it is ultimately determined that the standard of conduct was not met.

REIT Qualification

Our declaration of trust provides that our board of trustees may revoke or otherwise terminate our REIT election, without approval of our shareholders, if it determines that it is no longer in our best interests to continue to qualify as a REIT.

AMENDMENT NO. 3 TO THE SERIES 2017-VF1 REPURCHASE AGREEMENT

This Amendment No. 3 to the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement (as defined below), is entered into as of January 3, 2022 (this “Amendment”), among CREDIT SUISSE FIRST BOSTON MORTGAGE CAPITAL LLC, as administrative agent (the “Administrative Agent”), CREDIT SUISSE AG, CAYMAN ISLANDS BRANCH, as a buyer (“CSCIB” or “CSCIB Buyer”), CITIBANK, N.A., as a buyer (“Citibank” or “Citibank Buyer” and together with CSCIB Buyer, “Buyers”), PENNYMAC CORP., as seller (“PMC” or the “Seller”), and PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST, as guarantor (the “VFN Guarantor”). Capitalized terms used but not otherwise defined herein shall have the meanings given to them in the Indenture (as defined below).

WITNESSETH:

WHEREAS, the Administrative Agent, the Buyers and the Seller are parties to that certain Amended and Restated Master Repurchase Agreement, dated as of June 29, 2018 (as amended by Amendment No. 1, dated August 4, 2020, Amendment No. 2, dated August 9, 2021, and as may be further amended, restated, supplemented or otherwise modified from time to time, the “Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement”) and the related Second Amended and Restated Pricing Side Letter, dated as of June 29, 2018 (as amended by Amendment No. 1, dated as of June 25, 2020, Amendment No. 2, dated August 4, 2020, Amendment No. 3, dated March 31, 2021, Amendment No. 4, dated August 2, 2021, Amendment No. 5, dated August 9, 2021, and as may be further amended, restated, supplemented or otherwise modified from time to time, the “Pricing Side Letter”);

WHEREAS, the Administrative Agent, the Buyers, the Seller and the VFN Guarantor have agreed, subject to the terms and conditions of this Amendment, that the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement be amended to reflect the certain agreed upon revisions to the terms of the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement;

WHEREAS, the VFN Guarantor is party to that certain Amended and Restated Guaranty, dated as of June 29, 2018 (as amended, restated, supplemented or otherwise modified from time to time, the “VFN Repo Guaranty”), by the VFN Guarantor in favor of Buyers;

WHEREAS, as a condition precedent to amending the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement, Buyers have required the VFN Guarantor to ratify and affirm the VFN Repo Guaranty on the date hereof;

WHEREAS, PMT Issuer Trust – FMSR, as issuer (the “Issuer”), Citibank, as indenture trustee, calculation agent, paying agent and securities intermediary, PMC, as administrator (in such capacity, the “Administrator”) and as servicer (in such capacity, the “Servicer”), and the Administrative Agent are parties to that certain Indenture, dated as of December 20, 2017 (as amended by Amendment No. 1, dated as of April 25, 2018, Amendment No. 2, dated as of July 31, 2020, Amendment No. 3, dated as of October 20, 2020, Amendment No. 4, dated as of March 30, 2021, and as may be further amended, restated, supplemented or otherwise modified from time to time, the “Base Indenture”), the provisions of which are incorporated, as modified by that certain Series 2017-VF1 Indenture Supplement, dated as of

December 20, 2017 (as amended by Amendment No. 1, dated as of June 29, 2018, Amendment No. 2, dated as of August 4, 2020, Amendment No. 3, dated as of August 9, 2021, and as may be further amended, restated, supplemented or otherwise modified from time to time, the “Series 2017-VF1 Indenture Supplement,” and together with the Base Indenture, the “Indenture”), among the Issuer, Citibank, the Servicer, the Administrator and the Administrative Agent;

WHEREAS, pursuant to Section 10.3(e)(iii) of the Base Indenture, so long as any Note is Outstanding and until all obligations have been paid in full, PMC shall not consent to any amendment, modification or waiver of any term or condition of any Transaction Document, without the prior written consent of the Administrative Agent; and

WHEREAS, the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement is a Transaction Document.

NOW THEREFORE, the Administrative Agent, the Buyers, the Seller and the Guarantor hereby agree, in consideration of the mutual promises and mutual obligations set forth herein, that the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement is hereby amended as follows:

SECTION 1. **Amendment to the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement.**

(a) Section 5.02 of the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement is hereby amended by deleting subsection (h) in its entirety and replacing it with the following:

(h) **Maintenance of Profitability.** VFN Guarantor shall maintain profitability (i) for the Test Period ending December 2021, of at least \$1.00 in Net Income for one (1) of the three (3) prior Test Periods, or (ii) for each other Test Period, of at least \$1.00 in Net Income for one (1) of the two (2) prior Test Periods.

SECTION 2. **Reaffirmation of VFN Repo Guaranty.** The VFN Guarantor hereby (i) ratifies and affirms all of the terms, covenants, conditions and obligations of the VFN Repo Guaranty and (ii) acknowledges and agrees that such VFN Repo Guaranty is and shall continue to be in full force and effect.

SECTION 3. **Conditions Precedent.** This Amendment shall become effective as of the date hereof upon receipt of this Amendment by the Administrative Agent on behalf of the Buyers, executed and delivered by the duly authorized officers of the Administrative Agent, the Buyers, the Seller and the VFN Guarantor.

SECTION 4. **Representations and Warranties.** The Seller hereby represents and warrants to the Administrative Agent and the Buyers that it is in compliance with all the terms and provisions set forth in the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement and the Pricing Side Letter on its part to be observed or performed, and that no Event of Default has occurred or is continuing, and hereby confirms and reaffirms the representations and warranties contained in Article III of the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement.

SECTION 5. **Limited Effect.** Except as expressly amended and modified by this Amendment, the Series 2017-VF1 Repurchase Agreement and the Pricing Side Letter shall continue to be, and shall remain, in full force and effect in accordance with its terms.

SECTION 6. **Counterparts.** This Amendment may be executed in any number of counterparts and by the different parties hereto in separate counterparts, each of which when so executed and delivered shall be an original, but all of which shall together constitute one and the same instrument. The parties agree that this Amendment may be accepted, executed or agreed to through the use of an electronic signature in accordance with the Electronic Signatures in Global and National Commerce Act, 15 U.S.C. § 7001 et seq, Official Text of the Uniform Electronic Transactions Act as approved by the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws at its Annual Conference on July 29, 1999 and any applicable state law. Any document accepted, executed or agreed to in conformity with such laws will be binding on all parties hereto to the same extent as if it were physically executed and each party hereby consents to the use of any secure third party electronic signature capture service with appropriate document access tracking, electronic signature tracking and document retention.

SECTION 7. **Severability.** Each provision and agreement herein shall be treated as separate and independent from any other provision or agreement herein and shall be enforceable notwithstanding the unenforceability of any such other provision or agreement.

SECTION 8. **GOVERNING LAW. THIS AMENDMENT AND ANY CLAIM, CONTROVERSY, DISPUTE OR CAUSE OF ACTION (WHETHER IN CONTRACT, TORT OR OTHERWISE) BASED UPON, ARISING UNDER OR RELATED TO OR IN CONNECTION WITH THIS AMENDMENT, THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE PARTIES HERETO, AND/OR THE INTERPRETATION AND ENFORCEMENT OF THE RIGHTS AND DUTIES OF THE PARTIES HERETO WILL BE CONSTRUED IN ACCORDANCE WITH AND GOVERNED BY THE LAWS OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, INCLUDING THE STATUTES OF LIMITATIONS AND OTHER PROCEDURAL LAWS THEREOF (WITHOUT REFERENCE TO THE CONFLICT OF LAW PRINCIPLES THEREOF OTHER THAN SECTIONS 5-1401 AND 5-1402 OF THE NEW YORK GENERAL OBLIGATIONS LAW, WHICH SHALL APPLY) AND THE OBLIGATIONS, RIGHTS AND REMEDIES OF THE PARTIES HEREUNDER SHALL BE DETERMINED IN ACCORDANCE WITH SUCH LAWS.**

[REMAINDER OF PAGE INTENTIONALLY LEFT BLANK. SIGNATURES FOLLOW.]

written. IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the undersigned have caused this Amendment to be duly executed as of the date first above

CREDIT SUISSE FIRST BOSTON MORTGAGE CAPITAL LLC, as
Administrative Agent

By: /s/ Dominic
Obaditch
Name: Dominic Obaditch
Title: Vice President

CREDIT SUISSE AG, CAYMAN ISLANDS BRANCH, as a Buyer

By: /s/ Dominic
Obaditch
Name: Dominic Obaditch
Title: Authorized Signatory

By: /s/ Margaret D.
Dellafera
Name: Margaret D. Dellafera
Title: Authorized Signatory

CITIBANK, N.A., as a Buyer

By: /s/ Arunthathi

Theivakumaran

Name: Arunthathi Theivakumaran

Title: Vice President

PENNYMAC CORP., as Seller

By: /s/ Pamela Marsh

Name: Pamela Marsh

Title: Senior Managing Director and Treasurer

PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST, as VFN Guarantor

By: /s/ Pamela Marsh

Name: Pamela Marsh

Title: Senior Managing Director and Treasurer

LIST OF PENNYMAC MORTGAGE INVESTMENT TRUST ENTITIES

as of December 31, 2021

Entity	Entity Type	State of Incorporation
Copper Insurance, LLC	Limited Liability Company	Missouri
Copper Securities Holding, LLC	Limited Liability Company	Delaware
Fugio Securities Holding, LLC	Limited Liability Company	Delaware
PennyMac Corp.	Corporation	Delaware
PennyMac GP OP, Inc.	Corporation	Delaware
PennyMac Holdings, LLC	Limited Liability Company	Delaware
PennyMac Operating Partnership, L.P.	Limited Partnership	Delaware
PMC REO Financing Trust	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMC REO Trust 2015-1	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMT CREDIT RISK TRANSFER TRUST 2019-1R	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMT CREDIT RISK TRANSFER TRUST 2019-2R	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMT CREDIT RISK TRANSFER TRUST 2019-3R	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMT CREDIT RISK TRANSFER TRUST 2020-1R	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMT CREDIT RISK TRANSFER TRUST 2020-2R	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMT CREDIT RISK TRANSFER TRUST 2021-1R	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMT Funding, LLC	Limited Liability Company	Delaware
PMT ISSUER TRUST – FMSR	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMT Mortgage Finance Series I, LLC	Limited Liability Company	Delaware
PMTT1	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMTT2	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMTT3	Statutory Trust	Delaware
PMTT4	Statutory Trust	Delaware
SWDNSI Trust Series 2010-3	Statutory Trust	Delaware
SWDNSI Trust Series 2010-4	Statutory Trust	Delaware

CONSENT OF INDEPENDENT REGISTERED PUBLIC ACCOUNTING FIRM

We consent to the incorporation by reference in Registration Statement Nos. 333-162679, 333-195353 and 333-232135 on Forms S-8 and Registration Statement No. 333-257114 on Form S-3ASR of our reports dated February 25, 2022, relating to the consolidated financial statements of PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and subsidiaries (the “Company”) and the effectiveness of the Company’s internal control over financial reporting, appearing in this Annual Report on Form 10-K of the Company for the year ended December 31, 2021.

/s/ Deloitte & Touche LLP

Los Angeles, California
February 25, 2022

CERTIFICATION

I, David A. Spector, certify that:

1. I have reviewed this Annual Report on Form 10-K of PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust;
2. Based on my knowledge, this report does not contain any untrue statement of a material fact or omit to state a material fact necessary to make the statements made, in light of the circumstances under which such statements were made, not misleading with respect to the period covered by this report;
3. Based on my knowledge, the financial statements, and other financial information included in this report, fairly present in all material respects the financial condition, results of operations and cash flows of the registrant as of, and for, the periods presented in this report;
4. The registrant's other certifying officer and I are responsible for establishing and maintaining disclosure controls and procedures (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(e) and 15d-15(e)) and internal control over financial reporting (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(f) and 15d-15(f)) for the registrant and have:
 - a. Designed such disclosure controls and procedures, or caused such disclosure controls and procedures to be designed under our supervision, to ensure that material information relating to the registrant, including its consolidated subsidiaries, is made known to us by others within those entities, particularly during the period in which this report is being prepared;
 - b. Designed such internal control over financial reporting, or caused such internal control over financial reporting to be designed under our supervision, to provide reasonable assurance regarding the reliability of financial reporting and the preparation of financial statements for external purposes in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles;
 - c. Evaluated the effectiveness of the registrant's disclosure controls and procedures and presented in this report our conclusions about the effectiveness of the disclosure controls and procedures, as of the end of the period covered by this report based on such evaluation; and
 - d. Disclosed in this report any change in the registrant's internal control over financial reporting that occurred during the registrant's most recent fiscal quarter (the registrant's fourth fiscal quarter in the case of an annual report) that has materially affected, or is reasonably likely to materially affect, the registrant's internal control over financial reporting; and
5. The registrant's other certifying officer and I have disclosed, based on our most recent evaluation of internal control over financial reporting, to the registrant's auditors and the audit committee of the registrant's Board of Trustees (or persons performing the equivalent functions):
 - a. All significant deficiencies and material weaknesses in the design or operation of internal control over financial reporting which are reasonably likely to adversely affect the registrant's ability to record, process, summarize and report financial information; and
 - b. Any fraud, whether or not material, that involves management or other employees who have a significant role in the registrant's internal control over financial reporting.

Date: February 25, 2022

/s/ David A. Spector

David A. Spector

Chairman and Chief Executive Officer

A signed original of this written statement required by Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 has been provided to the Company and will be retained by the Company and furnished to the Securities and Exchange Commission or its staff upon request.

CERTIFICATION

I, Daniel S. Perotti, certify that:

1. I have reviewed this Annual Report on Form 10-K of PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust;
2. Based on my knowledge, this report does not contain any untrue statement of a material fact or omit to state a material fact necessary to make the statements made, in light of the circumstances under which such statements were made, not misleading with respect to the period covered by this report;
3. Based on my knowledge, the financial statements, and other financial information included in this report, fairly present in all material respects the financial condition, results of operations and cash flows of the registrant as of, and for, the periods presented in this report;
4. The registrant's other certifying officer and I are responsible for establishing and maintaining disclosure controls and procedures (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(e) and 15d-15(e)) and internal control over financial reporting (as defined in Exchange Act Rules 13a-15(f) and 15d-15(f)) for the registrant and have:
 - a. Designed such disclosure controls and procedures, or caused such disclosure controls and procedures to be designed under our supervision, to ensure that material information relating to the registrant, including its consolidated subsidiaries, is made known to us by others within those entities, particularly during the period in which this report is being prepared;
 - b. Designed such internal control over financial reporting, or caused such internal control over financial reporting to be designed under our supervision, to provide reasonable assurance regarding the reliability of financial reporting and the preparation of financial statements for external purposes in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles;
 - c. Evaluated the effectiveness of the registrant's disclosure controls and procedures and presented in this report our conclusions about the effectiveness of the disclosure controls and procedures, as of the end of the period covered by this report based on such evaluation; and
 - d. Disclosed in this report any change in the registrant's internal control over financial reporting that occurred during the registrant's most recent fiscal quarter (the registrant's fourth fiscal quarter in the case of an annual report) that has materially affected, or is reasonably likely to materially affect, the registrant's internal control over financial reporting; and
5. The registrant's other certifying officer and I have disclosed, based on our most recent evaluation of internal control over financial reporting, to the registrant's auditors and the audit committee of the registrant's Board of Trustees (or persons performing the equivalent functions):
 - a. All significant deficiencies and material weaknesses in the design or operation of internal control over financial reporting which are reasonably likely to adversely affect the registrant's ability to record, process, summarize and report financial information; and
 - b. Any fraud, whether or not material, that involves management or other employees who have a significant role in the registrant's internal control over financial reporting.

Date: February 25, 2022

/s/ Daniel S. Perotti

Daniel S. Perotti

Senior Managing Director and Chief Financial Officer

A signed original of this written statement required by Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 has been provided to the Company and will be retained by the Company and furnished to the Securities and Exchange Commission or its staff upon request.

**CERTIFICATION PURSUANT TO
18 U.S.C. SECTION 1350,
AS ADOPTED PURSUANT TO
SECTION 906 OF THE SARBANES-OXLEY ACT OF 2002**

In connection with the Annual Report on Form 10-K of PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust (the “Company”) for the year ended December 31, 2021 as filed with the Securities and Exchange Commission on the date hereof (the “Report”), I, David A. Spector, Chairman and Chief Executive Officer of the Company, certify, pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350, as adopted pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002, that:

1. The Report fully complies with the requirements of section 13(a) or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934; and
2. The information contained in the Report fairly presents, in all material respects, the financial condition and results of operations of the Company.

/s/ David A. Spector

David A. Spector

Chairman and Chief Executive Officer

February 25, 2022

A signed original of this written statement required by Section 906, or other document authenticating, acknowledging, or otherwise adopting the signature that appears in typed form within the electronic version of this written statement required by Section 906, has been provided to PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and will be retained by PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and furnished to the Securities and Exchange Commission or its staff upon request.

**CERTIFICATION PURSUANT TO
18 U.S.C. SECTION 1350,
AS ADOPTED PURSUANT TO
SECTION 906 OF THE SARBANES-OXLEY ACT OF 2002**

In connection with the Annual Report on Form 10-K of PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust (the “Company”) for the year ended December 31, 2021 as filed with the Securities and Exchange Commission on the date hereof (the “Report”), I, Daniel S. Perotti, Chief Financial Officer of the Company, certify, pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350, as adopted pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002, that:

1. The Report fully complies with the requirements of section 13(a) or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934; and
2. The information contained in the Report fairly presents, in all material respects, the financial condition and results of operations of the Company.

/s/ Daniel S. Perotti

Daniel S. Perotti

Senior Managing Director and Chief Financial Officer

February 25, 2022

A signed original of this written statement required by Section 906, or other document authenticating, acknowledging, or otherwise adopting the signature that appears in typed form within the electronic version of this written statement required by Section 906, has been provided to PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and will be retained by PennyMac Mortgage Investment Trust and furnished to the Securities and Exchange Commission or its staff upon request.